Dragon Chronicles: Race to the Edge

by Optimus524

Category: How to Train Your Dragon
Genre: Adventure, Friendship
Language: English
Characters: Hiccup, OC, Toothless
Status: In-Progress
Published: 2015-07-31 09:37:34
Updated: 2016-02-20 20:57:50
Packaged: 2016-04-27 09:09:20
Rating: T
Chapters: 26
Words: 168,630
Publisher: www.fanfiction.net
Summary: Hiccup, Toothless and the others will travel outside of Berk to find the Dragon Eye, a "mysterious artefact" that will lead them to discover new lands and new dragons. But the dragon riders much watch out for marauding dragon hunters who want the Dragon Eye for themselves.

1. Dragon Eye of the Beholder Part I

I'll be going on holiday soon so I won't know when the next update with be.

* * *

><p>Dragon Chronicles: Race to the Edge

By Ragnar the All Knowing.

It was been three years since your victory over the Berserkers and peace has rained all over the Archipelago, but it was not to last.

In the prison cells of Outcast Island a certain Berserkers was plotting his revenge. The cells had traitorous Outcasts and Dagur's loyal Berserkers that were captured during the Battle of Outcast Island.

"Meal time, maggots," a guard said tossing food into the cells.

After he tossed food the man inside the last cell, the prisoner next to him began to complain.

"But that's not bread!" the prisoner yelled in protest. "Why does he always get special treatment? Oh, Mr. Big Shot! Mr. Berserker Chief."

Indeed in side that cell was Dagur the Deranged. He had a scar across his cheek, grown a bread and had gain some muscle from the push-ups he did in his cell. His clothes here filthy and torn, but most of all since his improvement he had gotten even more deranged.

Dagur got up and approached the bars of his cell. "Oh, hey, you want some? Come here, I'll give you some," he said extending his hand with the bundle of food in it.

The prisoner looked at his sceptically, but against his better judgment he reached out for it. Only for Dagur to grab it and slam his face into the bars of his cell.

"I've been meaning to tell you something for the last three years," Dagur growled. "Your voice is really annoying!"

He then slammed the prisoner hard against the bars knocking him out cold. "Gosh, that felt good," he said cracking his neck.

He then removed the cloth around the bundle of food and found a key. He chuckled and unlocked his prison cell.

He then approached the nearest guard and took him from behind and then made his way to two other guard, who were talking.

"A woolly igloo?" one of them said laughing.

"Where did you hear that?" the other guard asked laughing.

Then Dagur knocked their heads into each other, knowing them out cold. He was about to approach the exit, but a guard noticed his escape.

"He's escaping! Dagur's got out!" the guard yelled.

Dagur groaned and charged at the guard and hit him with a bludgeon.

However, the alarm had already been sounded and more guards appeared. But instead of being worried, Dagur saw this as an enjoyable challenge.

"Oh, goodie. A challenge! " he said picking up a second bludgeon.

He then charged at them knocking out the first two with ease. He then tripped the next two with his bludgeons and kicked a third in the face.

As he was doing this the other prisoners cheered.

"Get him, Dagur!" a prisoner yelled.

"Show 'em who's boss!" yelled another prisoner.

Another guard appeared and swung his mace at him, but Dauger dodged. The guard raised his mace again and swung it at Dagur, but he dodged again and the mace knocked out the guard behind him.

"Oh, that's not good," said the guard.

Dagur then slammed the two bludgeons across his head knocking him out cold. He then stepped over the guard while whistling and approached the guard guarding the exit, who was quivering.

"No, no, Dagur, don't!" the guard begged. "I'm the one that gave you the key."

"Which makes you a traitor," said Dagur smiling dropping his bludgeons. He then punched the guard across the face. "I hate traitors."

He then removed the metal bar over the door and walked out. He ignored the yells from the other prisoners, including the ones from his own men. He saw an unmanned ship in the distance and smiled evilly.

"It's a new day, Hiccup," he said. "Hope you're well rested."

* * *

><p>At Berk things were peaceful and a lot of things had changed. They had started work on a landing pad for dragons at the eastern side of the island and they built feeding baskets for the dragons.<p>

Also with every dragon on the Archipelago discovered most of the Dragon Riders had moved on.

Snotlout was now working at the armoury, Gobber had named him _Official Weapons Tester_ which meant that he was lunched out of a catapult about three times day.

The twins, much to the annoyance of everyone, decided to devote their lives to Loki the God of Tricks. There planks either scared pull to Helheim or send them there.

Fishlegs had truly found his calling and it was less dangerous than the others. He was now teaching the children of Berk the _History of Dragons_.

Hiccup was flying on Toothless across the open sea.

"Okay, bud, let's try the new move," he said.

Toothless nodded and at once shot up into the air.

"Yeah, baby!" Hiccup yelled as they broke through the clouds. "That's it, Toothless! Push it." They began to climb higher and higher and Toothless gave one of his famous Toothless' smiles. "You've got it! Climb higher." Then suddenly he heard a click. "What theâ€”"

His harness had detached and Hiccup began falling back towards the ground.

"Oh, no, not again!" He yelled. He looked up at Toothless, who was still flapping his wings. "Uh, hey, Toothless!"

Toothless turned around and flew up close to Hiccup, who looked at him casual as if everything was normal.

"Hey!" he said. Toothless growled. "So just plummet or, uhâ€¦ any ideas?"

Toothless then shot passed and seconds later Hiccup landed on his back. "I seriously have to get my own pair of wings," he said as he reattached his harness. Toothless just grumbled crossly. "Oh, quiet, you. Don't even start."

They then flew back to Berk and people cheered as he flew over the village. To think four years ago he was the local loser and now he was on of Berk's greatest heroes and that wouldn't have been possible if he hadn't met Toothless.

He flew over the armoury and witnessed Snotlout climbing into a catapult again. He was then lunched into the air and cheered.

"It works!" he yelled.

However, the twins appeared pushing a cart full of sharp weapons. They then placed the cart in the exact place where Snotlout was landing.

"Uh, Hookfang! Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled.

Fortunately Hookfang grabbed him and flew him to safety, but he wasn't so grateful.

"You just have to cut it close, don't you?" he said ungratefully. Hookfang then tossed him onto his saddle. "Hookfang!"

He then glared down at the twins. "There will be repercussions for this. Repercussions!" he said.

The twins just hi fived each other and went off to plan their next prank.

He then flew over the plaza where Fishlegs was giving one of his lecturers to a group of kids, which were riding on Meatlug's back.

"And if you look closely at the walls of the Great Hall, you'll still see puncture marks where the Speed Stingers attacked," he said gesturing to the Great Hall. "Interesting fact about those dragonsâ€”" he stopped just as Stoick and Gobber walked the steps. "Oh! Oh, look kids! We're in luck. Here come two of Berk's most famous heroes."

Both Stoick and Gobber looked down proudly.

"Ho ho! Heroes?" said Stoick. "I've got some chiefing to do, but I guess I could spare a momentâ€”"

"Hiccup and the amazing Toothless!" Fishlegs yelled.

Stoick looked up and saw Hiccup and Toothless flying overhead. The children cheered as they did a loop de loop.

"â€”eh, to introduce my son and his Night Fury," said Stoick trying to save his embarrassment.

Hiccup then flew out to see and soon met up with Astrid and Ragnar flying on their dragons Stormfly and Skull.

"Hey, there you are," said Hiccup.

"Hiccup, we've been chasing you since the armoury," said Astrid.

"And you're not exactly easy to keep up with," Ragnar pointed out.

"Well, I thought we'd try out far north today," said Hiccup.

"Uh, can we talk about something first?" Astrid asked.

"Yeah, sure, if you can catch me," said Hiccup and zoomed away.

Astrid and Ragnar looked at one another.

"We need to tell him," said Ragnar.

When they finally caught up to Hiccup they saw him looking around the area with his spyglass with a very confident look on his face.

"You know what?" he said. "I'm just gonna say it. I have a really good feeling about today, guys."

"You say that every time we go searching for new dragons," Astrid pointed out.

"And you've always been disappointed when we fail to find one," Ragnar added.

Hiccup ignored their comments and kept on looking around with his spyglass. Ragnar gestured to Astrid to keep going.

"Hiccup, while we have a second, me and Ragnar wanted to talk to you aboutâ€”"

"Oh, look, look, look, look!" Hiccup interrupted tossing Astrid the spyglass. "You see it? There's definitely some movement up ahead. Long neck, large head. Behind that rock formation."

"Yeah, anyway, we wanted to tell youâ€”" Hiccup then zoomed towards the rock formation and Astrid and Ragnar sighed in annoyance.

Hiccup flew closer towards the rock formation like a kid at Snoggletog.

"This is it, Toothless. A new species of dragon, bud," he said excitedly.

However, when they flew around the rock formation it turned out to be the twins riding on Barf and Belch. They had just played a trick on Hiccup.

"Loki'd!" they yelled.

"Ha! You totally thought 'Barch' was a new dragon," Tuffnut laughed.

"Oh, come on! Did not," Hiccup yelled in frustration. He looked down at Toothless. "Let's go, bud."

They then flew off.

"Wow, who yanked in his mutton?" said Tuffnut.

Hiccup and Toothless had landed on another rock formation looking out to sea. Toothless was nudging Hiccup, who petted him.

Soon Astrid and Ragnar landed and hopped off their dragons to join him. They could tell that the twins prank had hit him hard.

"Hiccup, those guys are muttonheads," said Astrid.

"Yeah, they think agonising death is fun," said Ragnar.

"But you have to admit, we've visited every island, every sea stack and every rock in the archipelago," said Astrid.

"Twice," Ragnar added. "And we haven't spotted a new dragon in a long time."

"This can't be all there is," said Hiccup. "There has to be something more out there." He looked at Ragnar. "You've seen different species of dragon in your visons.

"Like I told you before I can't tell if their dreams or not and I don't know when they'll happen," Ragnar reminded. "For all I know they'll happen from a hundred years from now."

"He's right, Hiccup," said Astrid. "What if there isn't? What if we're do? What is the search is over?"

"It can't be," said Hiccup firmly.

Astrid sighed and looked at Ragnar, who nodded. "Well, it's over for us," she said.

"We've been trying to tell you," said Ragnar uneasily.

"Stormfly and I, we're joining the Berk Guard," said Astrid.

"And Gothi has asked me to be her apprentice," said Ragnar.

Hiccup stared at them. "Oh. That's great," he said. "I'm happy for you guys."

They both knew Hiccup was anything, but happy.

"Look, maybe you should give so thought to what's next for you and Toothless," Astrid suggested.

"Yeah, you can't just fly around forever," said Ragnar.

Then he and Astrid got on their dragons and flew off. Leaving Hiccup behind to ponder on their words.

* * *

><p>Later that night he entered the arena with Toothless and closed the empty pen. He looked at Toothless, who was watching him closely.<p>

"Guess it's just you and me from now on, bud," he said smiling.

He walked out of the arena, though he could forget Astrid and Ragnar's words.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Bucket and Mulch were out fishing. Bucket was trying to pull a net full of fish onto the ship.<p>

"Oh, come on," he grunted. "Mulch, I can't get it!"

Normally Bucket wouldn't have a problem with the fishing net.

"What's the problem, Bucket?" Mulch asked confused.

"I'm not sure, Mulch. I can't raise the net. Something's pulling at it." Then they looked at each other. "Do you thinkâ€”"

"Sea Monster!" they both yelled.

Suddenly something rose out of the water and sprayed them with water. They both screamed, but stopped when they saw it was the twins on top of Barf and Belch.

"Loki'd!" the twins yelled in triumph.

"Gah, youâ€”" Bucket stopped and realised that the twins were carrying an extra passenger. "Johann?"

Indeed Johann was lying on Belch's neck. He was damp, weak and barely unconscious. The twins hadn't noticed him at all. "Help me," he said weakly.

"Aw, man you should have seen the looks on your faces. Priceless," said Tuffnut, who was totally oblivious to the fact that Johann was right behind him.

"Full Loki!" the twins yelled.

"Bet you never saw a full Loki coming, am I right Johann?" said Tuffnut looking back at Johann. He then realised who was behind. "Johann?"

Johann responded by spitting water out.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at the chief house, Stoick was having lunch. Then he saw Hiccup entering and looked quite surprised.<p>

"Hiccup, what are you doing home so early?" he asked.

"Oh, I was justâ€¦ wanted to spend some time with my dear old dad," said Hiccup. Stoick didn't look convinced as Hiccup leaned against the wall. "Yeah, you know, we never get to talk anymore. Soâ€¦"

Stoick could tell something was bothering his son. "All right, what is it?" he asked.

"What's what? 'What is it?' Can't a son spend some quality time with his father?" Hiccup asked.

"Not this one," said Stoick pointing his tankard at him. "Not usually, at least. So let's hear it."

Hiccup sighed and sat down in the chair opposite him. "All right. Did you know Astrid joined the Berk Guard? And Ragnar is taking up the position of Gothi's apprentice?"

"I'd heard that," said Stoick taking a sip of mead. "Good for them."

"And the other riders have got their different things going on," Hiccup added.

"What are you saying, son?" Stoick asked curiously.

"I'm saying, I don't know. Maybe it's time for meâ€”"

They were then interrupted when the twins burst open the door carrying Johann under each arm.

"Johann!" said Stoick getting up. "What happened to you?"

"Ooh, Dagur!" he said weakly.

"What about Dagur?" said Hiccup getting up as well.

"He's out," said Johann. "He's more berserk more than ever. And from the way he was talking, Hiccupâ€¦ you're number one on his revenge list."

He then passed out and everyone looked at each other.

* * *

><p>Half an hour later, Hiccup had gathered the other Dragon Riders and had filled them in about Dagur's escape. They were standing in front of the map of the Archipelago.<p>

"All we got out of Johann before he passed out was this: Dagur escaped from Outcast Island by commandeering his ship. He threw Johann overboard about here," Hiccup explained pointing at the sea just outside of Outcast Island.

"So what you're saying is Dagur could be anywhere by now," said Snotlout.

"Well, technically, yes," Hiccup agreed.

"Oh, great! Great, great, great," Snotlout muttered. "So that just leavesâ€”I don't know, let me think about thisâ€”the entire ocean so search! No, thank you."

"Hey, nobody said it was going to be easy," said Ragnar.

Then Johann entered the arena looking a lot healthier. "Master Hiccup," said he joyfully.

"Johann, you awake," said Hiccup.

"And feeling much better. Thank you for asking," said Johann. "More importantly, I have more than a strong suspicion where ore nefarious foe may be heading."

Hiccup noticed that he was gesturing to the fog bank in the north. "Outside the archipelago?" he said.

"No! Just inside the fog bank on our outer group of islands," said Johann.

"We've been out that far," said Hiccup looking troubled.

"When Dagur commandeered mu precious ship, he also came into possession of a very important mapâ€”one that leads to a graveyard of ships hidden in that fog bank."

"Wow! That's the first place I'd go," Snotlout muttered.

"If I may be allowed to finish?" said Johann impatiently.

"Johann, last time we allowed you to finish, we ended up on Breakneck Bog," Snotlout reminded. "So, noâ€”No finishing."

"Enough!" Hiccup yelled. He then looked at Johann. "What so special about the graveyard and why would he go there?"

Johann just smiled. "Well, you seeâ€”"

"The short version, please."

Johann looked disappointed, but continued. "It's where I store all my treasure and wares," he said.

Everyone just stared at him.

"Wow, concise, to the point. Who know he had it in him?" said Tuffnut stunned.

However, Johann couldn't contain himself. "Which reminds me of the first time I was labeled 'concise'! He was a young man, very ugly, actuallyâ€”"

"Johann," Hiccup cut in.

"Yes?"

"Forces. Is there anything else?"

"As a matter of fact there is one ship you most avoid at all cost,"

Johann said firmly. "It's calledâ€¦ _the Reaper_." Everyone just stared at him. "Riddled with booby traps from stem to stern. Barely made it out with my life the only time I dared venture aboard. Oh, wow!"

Hiccup looked at Toothless. "Okay, Toothless, let's go," he said and then faced everybody else. "Unless, of course, any of you can make time out of your busy schedules to capture a dangerous maniac?"

* * *

><p>Later that evening, all of them were flying north to the fog bank. Even though they were after maniac, Hiccup couldn't help to enjoy flying with the other riders.<p>

"This is pretty great, huh, bud?" he said.

Toothless growling in agreement.

"Seems like forever we flew as a group. Let's see how rusty they are," he said smirking. "V formation!" At once the riders performed a perfect V formation. "Not that. Diamond formation!"

At once they took up the diamond formation.

"How rusty does this guy think we are?" Tuffnut asked.

Turned out they were a bit rusty, because the twins had flew Bard and Belch a bit too low and they were squashing Fishlegs.

"Uh, guys, little tide on the diamond, aren't we?" Fishlegs wheezed.

Hiccup chuckled as they flew out of formation. "Just like old times," he said.

At once Hookfang ignited and flew past Hiccup. "5,000 pounds of flaming muscle coming through!" Snotlout yelled.

"Ever a class act," said Hiccup shaking his head.

* * *

><p>It was night when they finally reached the fog bank once they found a graveyard of ships just as Johann described. There were so many some Berserker, Outcast, there were even some Hooligan ships and several other ships that Hiccup didn't recognised.<p>

"I knew it. I knew there was more," he said.

"Some of the ships? I've never seen anything like them before," said Astrid in wonder.

"Some of the ships may come from outside the Archipelago," said Ragnar.

"Okay, everyone fan out. If you see any trace of Dagur, send a signal," Hiccup ordered.

They all then split up and began searching for Johann's stash, but it

was like finding a needle in a haystack and dragons were extremely nervous.

This was proven when Stormfly looked around nervously.

"It's all right, Stormfly. Nothing to worry about," Astrid assured.

Ragnar was having the same problems.

"Easy, boy," he said patting Skull on the side. "Just a bunch of broken down ships.

Elsewhere Fishlegs was having similar problems with Meatlug.

"Don't be nervous, girl," said Fishlegs. "We don't want you toâ€¦" Meatlug then spewed up lava, "do that. Ugh!"

Snotlout, however was totally oblivious to this and was more interested in the ships.

"Ha! Hookfang, these guys were awful sailors," he said. He then slammed into one of the sunken ships masts and was knocked off Hookfang's saddle. "Oh! A little help here." Hookfang just looked at him and stuck his tongue out. "Hookfang! Hey! I saw that look! What did we talk about?"

Hiccup meanwhile had found the ship the ship that Johann had describedâ€¦ _the Reaper_. It indeed look menacing and it was more the dreadnought than a ship, there were strange markings across the bow and on its sail and on the deck he saw cages made of a strange metal.

"That's got to be the _Reaper_," he said.

A few hours later landed on the ship opposite to the _Reaper_.

"No sign of Dagur," said Hiccup.

"Looks like we got here first," said Astrid. "What's the plan?"

"We wait," said Hiccup.

"Waitâ€”wait a minute. For how long?" Fishlegs asked. "This book really gives Meatlug the willies."

"He's got point. We can't wait around here forever," said Astrid.

"I'm more concerned about the treasure on board," said Ragnar.

"Ragnar's right. Dagur will just steal them," said Hiccup.

"And use the profits to build a new armada," Astrid finished.

"And with the amount of treasure Johann has I'm willing to bet it's going to be a huge one," said Ragnar.

"Not if we steal them first," said Ruffnut.

"That's the dumbest idea I've ever heard," said Tuffnut. "I hereby disown you!"

"Actually, you know what? I sort of like it," said Hiccup.

Tuffnut looked back at his sister. "Welcome back to the family."

"Here's the plan: we set the ships, gather Johann's treasure and take it back to Berk," Hiccup explained. "But keep your eyes open for Dagur. He could show up at any time."

Suddenly they heard hissing noises all around them.

"What is that?" said Astrid.

"Eh, has Dagur's voice changed?" Tuffnut asked.

Hiccup looked over the bow of the ship and store giant eels surrounding them. He then turned and looked at the other riders.

"Eels! Everybody, get your dragons before they get spooked and take off!" he ordered.

Fishlegs was hiding underneath Meatlug. "Oh, hold me, Meatlug!" he whimpered.

However, all the dragons took off, apart from Toothless, who couldn't fly without Hiccup.

"Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled.

"Stormfly!" Astrid cried.

"Skull!" Ragnar yelled.

Suddenly one of the eels managed to get on board and at once Toothless began growling fearfully. Hiccup had a rush over to calm him down.

"Calm down, bud. It's only a couple of eels," Hiccup assured as he climbed onto his back. "Really big, screaming, mean eels."

They then took off.

The eels began warping themselves around the bow of the ship, pulling it down and the other riders were still aboard.

"The eels are pulling the ship down!" Fishlegs yelled.

Then all of them slipped and began sliding down towards the eels infested waters. Snotlout managed to grab the stump that used to be the mast of the ship

"Fishlegs, grab my foot!" Snotlout yelled. Fishlegs grabbed, but as soon as he did Snotlout regreted saying it. "Oh, you ate a full breakfast. You ate everybody's breakfast.

Ruffnut grabbed hold of Fishlegs, Tuffnut grabbed hold of her, Ragnar grabbed hold of him and Astrid grabbed hold of him.

"We're gonna live!" Tuffnut cheered.

However, Astrid lost her grip and fell towards the sea.

"Astrid! No!" Hiccup yelled and flew down towards her.

"Most of us are gonna live!" Tuffnut corrected.

"Hiccup!" Astrid yelled before she hit the water.

In the water Astrid saw the eels moving towards her and at once she pulled out her battle-axe. If she was going to die, she was going to die fighting.

Suddenly a plasma blast shot passed her and hit the eels. Astrid turned and saw Hiccup and Toothless, they had dived down after her. Once he was close enough Hiccup grabbed Astrid's hand and Toothless swam back to the surface.

At once the eels realised the ship and retreated back into the water. Toothless landed on the deck of the ship and Astrid hopped off his back.

"Thanks, Hiccup," Astrid said weakly.

"Pardon me, does anyone else think that Johann could have warned us aboutâ€”I don't know, the giant screaming eels?!" Snotlout yelled.

"Snotlout, would you relax? The dragons will be back," said Hiccup. He then looked at the other riders. "In the meantime, we stick with the plan. We find Johann's treasure, quietly."

Snotlout stormed off and Hiccup sighed.

He then looked towards the _Reaper_ and this didn't go unnoticed by Astrid and Ragnar.

"Why are you staring at that ship?" Astrid asked curiously.

"Because he wants to explore it," said Ragnar shaking his head.

Astrid stared at Hiccup. "The _Reaper_? The ship Johann warned us about?"

"And the ship covered from stem to stern with booby traps," Ragnar added.

"Exactly. I'm thinking, what is on there they don't want people to find out?" said Hiccup.

"Well, since I know that when an idea pops into your head there's no stopping you, I'll accompany you," said Ragnar.

Hiccup stared at Ragnar. "Rag, it could be dangerousâ€”"

"Which is why you'll need a healer if something went wrong and an extra set of eyes," said Ragnar.

Knowing there was no talking him out of it, Hiccup decided to let him join him. They rode to the _Reaper_ on Toothless' back and landed on the deck.

"This boat is definitely not from the Archipelago," said Hiccup as they explored the ship.

"You're right look at those carvings, the design of the sail," said Ragnar. "I've never seen anything like this."

Hiccup then examined the cages on the deck. They were made by an unknown metal and had strange writing on them.

"Look at this metal," said Hiccup. Toothless sniffed the cage and growled. "Come on, bud it's just an empty cage."

He then jumped when something shot out of the cage. It was a seagull which flew off. Toothless looked at Hiccup smugly.

"Okay, nowâ€”now it's an empty cage," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the other dragon riders were exploring the nearby ships from Johann's treasure.<p>

The twins had found chest full of jewels.

"Jewels, jewels!" Tuffnut yelled carrying as many jewels as he could. "You know what we're going to do? We're bringing them back for the family. Mum will be so happy." He then realised that there was problem and looked at his sister. "Wait, but how are we going to carry all these back to Berk?"

Ruffnut opened her mouth revealing a mouth full of jewels.

"Great idea, sis!" said Tuffnut excitedly. "I can't believe I didn't think about that. Here, I may do it too." However, instead of putting the jewels in his mouth he forced them down Ruffnut's. "I'm also gonna put jewels in your mouth. Yeah, I gotta keep mine empty so I can talk."

Despite this Ruffnut egged him on. "Keep comin'. Keep 'em comin'," she said with her mouth full of jewels.

Tuffnut did what he was told and kept on putting jewels in her mouth.

Meanwhile in another ship, Fishlegs found something that made him felt he was in Valhalla. He found a room full of old books, maps and charts.

"Whoa! Oh, yeah! Oh, yeah! Fishlegs!" he yelled excitedly. He began looking around hardly able to contain himself. "Maps, old books, charts!"

He then began dancing around.

"Oh ho ho ho! There's no greater treasure than knowledge," he said.

In another ship, Snotlout was hoping to find something valuable.

"I'm gonna be rich!" he yelled as he danced around. "I'm going to be rich! Rich, rich, rich, rich, rich!" He then saw a large chest across the room. "Hmm, well, hello, Mr. Ornate Box. What treasure do you hold? Ha ha ha ha ha! Rich! Ho! Rich!"

However, when he opened the chest he found it was full of fake hair.

"Hair! Ew! Who keeps hair in a box?" he said confused. "There's got to be more." However, the only thing that was inside the chest was more fake hair. "More hair? Ech! Man, what a rip-off." He then saw a picture of two ugly Viking women with excitedly long hair and got an idea in his head. "Or is it?"

Seconds later he placed the fake hair in front of his face, pretending it was a beard and then pretended to be Stoick. "I'm Stoick the Vast! Hiccup, you're such a disappointment! Why can't you be more like Snotlout?"

He then placed the fake hair beside his head pretending to be either Ruffnut or Tuffnut. "Eh, I'm Ruffnutâ€”or am I Tuffnut? Who could tell? Ha ha ha!"

He then placed the fake hair on top of his helmet. "I'mâ€”oh, actually, this is kind of nice."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar were still exploring the Reaper and reached the hatch that would lead them below deck. Toothless looked as though he wanted to anywhere, but here.

"Come on, bud. Don't you want to see what's down below?" Hiccup asked.

Toothless just growled at the hatch.

"That's not a good sign," said Ragnar.

"All right, fine," Hiccup sighed as he bent down to the hatch. "Guess I'm going alone."

However, the moment he touch the hatch he tripped a trick wire and a rope tired around his leg. Before he knew it the rope was pulling him across the deck with the attention of throwing him over board.

Fortunately, Toothless fired a plasma blast that burnt the rope, freeing Hiccup.

"You all right?" Ragnar asked.

"I'm fine," Hiccup assured and looked over the side. "But nobody goes

to this much trouble unless there's something on this boat that they don't want found."

"Agreed, but let's be careful," said Ragnar as they walked back to the hatch.

They opened the hatch and looked down the dark room below them. They saw a ladder that lead below deck and Hiccup grabbed a lamp and Toothless lit it.

"Okay, guys, watch your step," said Hiccup.

Hiccup climbed the ladder down first, which was a good thing, because the moment he placed his metal leg on the floorboard a bear trap sprung.

"Glad you went first," said Ragnar relieved.

"Hey, one of the benefits of a metal leg, I suppose," said Hiccup pulling the bear trap open.

They then walked down the dark corridor with only Hiccup's lamp for light. They soon reached the brig and found the prison cells made of the same metal from the cages above.

Toothless sniffed the air and felt slightly uneasy.

Hiccup looked at Ragnar and Toothless. "Okay, let's just take this nice andâ€¦"

Toothless then then approach one of the prison cells and for some strange reason looked upset. Hiccup and Ragnar approached the cell to see what was up. And once they saw what was bothering him, because inside the cell was the bones of a dragon.

They looked at the other cells and found they were for dragon bones as well. Toothless whimpered and Hiccup bent down to comfort him.

"I'm sorry had to see this, bud," he said patting Toothless' head. "Whoever commanded this ship was certainly no friend of dragons."

"Why capture them?" said Ragnar confused. "Why not just kill them?"

"That's a good question, I don't think will find the answer here," said Hiccup getting up.

However, the moment Ragnar set foot on one of floorboards they could hear metal clinking. Ragnar had just set off a booby trap, they looked up and saw crossbows aiming towards them and before they knew it there you were firing arrows at them.

Hiccup raised his Gronckle Iron shield, which he created three years ago just before the Berserker War, to shield them, but Toothless protected them with his wing. The arrows just bounced off, leaving Toothless unharmed.

"All right, come on! Toothless! Ragnar! Let's go!" Hiccup

yelled.

They ran for their lives as more arrows shot towards them, but once they reach the other side of the room the arrows stopped firing. Hiccup uses shield to block them and Ragnar knocked a few away with his Gronckle Iron twin swords, which he also made during the Berserker War.

Then they noticed a bright shiny door directly in front of them.

"The commander's quarters," said Hiccup. "Stay close, guys."

Once they reached the door, Hiccup looked at them.

"Okay, so here's the planâ€”" Toothless tin way to hear it, he blast open the door with a plasma blast and Hiccup just added him. "I like yours better."

They entered into the commander's quarters and found the command is still there or what was left of him, he was nothing more than a power bones. In his quarters they noticed more Dragon scores decorating the room and on the desk in front of them they saw the commander clutching a strange cylinder and a book which the guest was the ships logbook.

"What is that thing?" said Hiccup staring at the strange cylinder.

"Maybe the logbook and give some ideas," said Ragnar and grabbed the logbook. He opened it up found that it was written in a strange language.

"Anything useful?" Hiccup asked walking over.

"Hard to tell not written in Norse," said Ragnar studying the strange letters. "It's not Latin neither whoever the commander was semi wasn't a Viking."

"Well whatever it is, if it's on the ship, it's no good for dragons. Which means when not leaving it for Dagur."

"Agreed," said Ragnar placing the logbook in his satchel.

Hiccup removed the commander's hand of the strange cylinder, as quickly and as less contact as possible. He lifted it off its pedestal carefully, having a feeling he was about to sent off another booby trap, but nothing happed.

Hiccup looked relieved. "Huh. Well, that wasn't tooâ€”" Next second a large axe stuck the table where his right hand had been a second ago. "Giant axe! Guys, run!"

They didn't need to be told twice, but their path was blocked when spikes popped out of the floor ahead of them. Toothless grabbed the two boys and jumped over the spikes.

At once arrows fired upon them again, but Hiccup shield them with his shield and they managed to get to the ladder and climbed back onto the main deck. They then quickly slammed the hatch shut.

However, then they noticed they were alone. Dagur was on the deck with a couple of Berserkers, both of whom were holding crossbows. Toothless prepared to fire a plasma blast, but Hiccup placed his hand out in front of him.

"Toothless, hold," he said as he hid the strange cylinder behind is back.

"Hiccup! Did you miss me?" Dagur asked. "'Cause I sure missed you. Every day for three years. I thought about you."

He then stepped aside to reveal the other Dragon Riders trapped in one of the _Reapers' _cages.

"Astrid!" Hiccup gasped.

Dagur then looked at Toothless and Ragnar. "And you too, Mr. Night Fury. And you as well Raggy"

"Sorry, Hiccup," said Astrid apologetically. "He got the drop on us while we were searchingâ€”"

"Uh, quiet!" Dagur roared. "Can't you see my brother and I are having a moment?"

"I'm not your brother and we are definitely not having a moment," said Hiccup glaring.

"Oh, well I was," said Dagur sadly. He then noticed Hiccup's growth spurt. "Look at you, all grown up! And quite the ladies' man I'd wager. Hmm? Hmm?"

"Boy, Johann was right, he has lost it," said Ragnar. "Well, more than usual."

"Dagur, what do you want?" Hiccup demanded.

"Duh, he wants the jewels," said Snotlout, who was still wearing fake hair.

"He's not getting my family's jewels," said Tuffnut. "No way! And I'll protect them at all costs!" He then noticed the hair on Snotlout's helmet. "Also, what is with that hair?"

"Ha! It's royal hair, I'll have you know," said Snotlout brushing the hair from side to side as if he was royalty himself.

"Haven't gotten rid of the Greek chorus I see," Dagur noted. He then turned and faced the cage with his arms crossed behind his back. "Anyway, yes, I'll take the jewels. His too."

One of the Berserkers then slammed his crossbow into Ruffnut's stomach. At once she spat the jewels out of her mouth.

"Watch it, pal!" she warned.

The Berserker laughed, but stopped when she Ruffnut spat a jewel right into his mouth. She giggled as he choked on it.

"Oops, thought that was the guy. Never can tell with those two," said Dagur.

The Berserker finally managed to spit out the jewel, which hit Dagur. However, instead of being cross, Dagur turned to Hiccup.

"And I'll also take whatever it is you're hiding behind your back." Toothless growled at him, but Dagur wasn't afraid. "Come on, hand it over like a good boy." The two Berserkers aimed their crossbows at him and Dagur outstretched his hand. "Brothers share, you know."

Hiccup reluctantly handed over the strange cylinder to Dagur, who snatched it. "You know you're not going to get very far with that thing, right?" he said.

"Yeah, you might as well let us keep it," said Ragnar.

"Oh, boy, here we go," Dagur sighed and pulled Hiccup towards him. "Must we always do the same dance, Hiccup, you and I? Not that you're not a fabulous dancer."

Toothless growled and Ragnar had to hold him back so he wouldn't endanger the others. The Berserker aimed their crossbows at them and Hiccup rushed over to help Ragnar.

"Easy, bud, not yet," he said.

"That's right, Mr. Night Fury," said Dagur. "Today is not the day, but it's coming! And soon." He then got up promptly. "Now, if you'll excuse me. I've got people to see, an army to build, revenge to plot. Ooh, so much to do and so little time. Isn't this exciting, Hiccup? Youâ€”you must have been so bored over the last three years."

"Yeah, he's got a point about that," said Tuffnut. "Not enough explosions."

Dagur ignored him and grasped Hiccup's shoulders. "Alas, my time here has come to an end. Farewell for now, brother," he said pulling him closer. "Until we meet again on the field of battle."

He and his Berserkers then jumped off ship and climbed down onto theirs, which was anchored down next to it. Hiccup and Ragnar rushed over and watched them sail away.

They then ran to the cage where the other Dragon Riders were trapped it.

"Forget about us! Go after him," said Astrid.

"What are you waiting for?" said Snotlout.

"Their right," said Ragnar. "You go after Dagur, I'll get them out."

"Are you sure," said Hiccup.

"We're fine! Go!" Astrid ordered.

Hiccup nodded and jumped onto Toothless' back and they chased after

Dagur's ship. But the Berserkers on the ship saw them coming.

"Here they come, sir, just like you said," said a Berserker looking at Dagur.

"Still predictable aren't you, brother," Dagur mused.

At once the Berserkers armed a catapult and aimed it at Hiccup and Toothless.

"Fire!" Dagur ordered.

The Berserkers fired the catapult, but Toothless dodged the boulder with ease.

"You missed, _brother_!" Hiccup mocked.

"Hiccup, you should know by now, I never miss," Dagur smirked.

Hiccup then realised that Dagur wasn't aiming at him, he was aiming at the _Reaper_. "Oh, no!" he yelled.

He turned and saw the boulder slammed through the deck of the _Reaper_ at once the ship began to sank and the other Dragon Riders were still trapped on it. He could hear their screams coming from the cage as Ragnar desperately tried to get them out.

"What's it going to be, Hiccup?" Dagur asked smirking. "Catch me, save your friends? Ooh, tough one! Glad I'm not in your shoe."

Dagur and his Berserkers began to laugh.

2. Dragon Eye of the Beholder Part II

Hiccup was flying over the ship graveyard, he was stuck between chasing after Dagur, who held a dangerous artefact from a dragon hunter and saving his friends, who were trapped on a sunken ship.

Dagur was enjoying this immensely. "In this exciting?" he yelled. "What will he choose, ladies and gentlemen? Saving his friends or capturing his mortal enemy, his brother?"

Hiccup then steered Toothless towards the _Reaper_. Dagur looked extremely disappointed. "Hmm. Disappointing, but oh, so typical Hiccup," he said as they sailed to safety.

When Hiccup reached the Reaper, he saw that are trying to pry open the cage, but with very little success.

"Move back from the door!" Hiccup warned.

They then jumped down onto the deck and Ragnar saw what he was planning and moved away from the cage.

"Toothless, plasma blast," Hiccup ordered.

Toothless fired a plasma blast at the door, but it had no effect the

door remained shut.

"Dragon-proof bars? Oh, fascinating," said Fishlegs studying the lock.

"Clearly these things were built for holding dragons," said Ragnar.

"Whoever built this ship really knew what they were doing," said Hiccup.

The Reaper then shock as the bow entered the water.

"Oh, you know what would be more fascinating?" said Snotlout. The ship then shook again and Fishlegs slammed into Snotlout pressing him against the bars. "Getting is out of here!"

"Toothless, now!" Hiccup ordered. Toothless kept firing plasma blasts at the bars, but it was having no effect. "We need more firepower. Guys, dragon calls."

At once the Dragon Riders performed their dragon calls, but then the giant EU have attacked them before appear out of nowhere.

"Why'd it have to be eels?" Snotlout complained as one of the eels landed on the cage.

Toothless blasted away with one of his plasma blasts and jumped on top of the cage as more eels appeared in the water. The dragons weren't coming and they were getting closer and close to the water, which was now covered with giant eels.

Hiccup and Ragnar try to pry open the cage while Toothless fired plasma blasts keeping the EU was at bay.

"Come on!" Hiccup yelled after a failed attempt.

Suddenly one of the eels grabbed hold of Hiccup metal leg and began dragging him to the water.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled. Toothless blasted it away with a plasma blast. "Thanks, bud."

"We can't wait around for the dragons come back," said Ragnar.

Hiccup nodding in agreement and removed his metal leg. He then wasted into the crack in the cage door, and he and Ragnar used it as a lever. Snotlout assisted from inside the cage, but the ship shook again and they lost their balance.

The ship then tipped and they all grab the bars of the cage so they wouldn't fall.

"Uhh! Hookfang, help us! I'm important!" Snotlout yelled.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled.

"Barf, Belch, get your butts over here!" Ruffnut ordered.

"Skull, we could use the help!" Ragnar yelled grabbing hold of the bars.

Hiccup tried to pry open the cage, but the _Reaper_ was now pointing vertically and to prevent from falling into the water Hiccup grabbed hold of the bars of the cage.

"Uhh! Toothless!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless tried firing more plasma blast at the eels, but he had reaches shot limit. Instead he tried roaring for the other dragons, and sure enough they heard and blew down towards them.

Astrid and Ruffnut then lost their grip and with the combined weight of the three boys the cage door opened. Fishlegs was lucky enough to grab hold of the cage door and Snotlout grab hold of a bar with one hand and grabbed Ruffnut with the other, who grabbed Astrid, who had somehow managed to clutch Tuffnut with her legs.

Tuffnut had Hiccup's metal leg in his other hands and was sighing as if the whole experience was some sort of game.

"Ahh. That was great," he said hugging Hiccup's leg.

However, since he was the closest to the water the eels began snapping at him. He hit them back with Hiccup's leg and soon Barf and Belch flew down towards him and blast one of the eels back.

"Oh, so _now_ you decide to show up," said Tuffnut crossly.

Soon they all got back onto the dragons and flow away from the sinking _Reaper_. Tuffnut had managed to give Hiccup's leg back and he reattached to his leg.

"That was way too close," said Fishlegs.

"Hiccup, what are we doing?" Astrid asked.

"You guys go back to Berk. I'll go after Dagur," said Hiccup. "Whatever that cylinder-looking thing is, I know one thing for sureâ€”it shouldn't be in his hands."

"I'll try and translate the logbook when I get back to Berk," said Ragnar. "It may hold some answers."

With that they all in their separate ways, Astrid and the others headed towards Berk and Hiccup and Toothless followed the direction Dagur's ship was heading.

* * *

><p>Dagur was sailing through a fog bank, but he was more focused with the strange cylinder in his hands.<p>

Also on the ship was Savage, who was shaved off his beard in the last three years, since he had betrayed Alvin he couldn't come back as his second-in-command so we had to remain loyal to Dagur.

"Amazing," he said. "I've never seen anything quite like this."

"Me neither," said Savage. "What do you suppose it is?"

Dagur then turned around and glared at him angrily. "Don't ask ridiculous questions, Savage! Just know thisâ€”it's mine now, all mine!" He then looked at the strange cylinder curiously. "Now, what exactly is it that you do? Tell Dagur, now. That's it. Don't be afraid. Tell Daddy Dagur."

Savage just stared at him, but then noticed Hiccup and Toothless emerging out of the fog bank. Dagur was so busy with the strange cylinder he hadn't noticed them.

"Uh, Dagur?" he said pointing.

"Uhh! What now?!" Dagur yelled turning to him angrily. "Another stupid question?!"

"More of an observation," said Savage.

Then while he back was turned Toothless performed a barrel and Hiccup snatched the strange cylinder right from Dagur.

"Thank you kindly," said Hiccup, before flying off.

Dagur looked at his bare hands and screamed in frustration. Berserkers then began firing their cross bows at Hiccup and Toothless, but they were out of range. In anger Dagur tossed on of the Berserkers overboard and glared at the other one, who jumped overboard in fright.

Dagur then turned to Savage with a mad look in his eye. "Aah! See what you did?" he snarled as he approached him. "You distracted me. And now my pretty, cylindrical, mysterious object is gone."

He then looked up into the sky. "Good for you, Hiccup! Good for you! But I got all the gold! You hear me? All the gold! Allâ€¦ theâ€¦ gold!"

He then laughed manically.

He then stopped and walked away. "You can never have nice things around that guy," he said walking all over Savage.

* * *

><p>A few hours later at Berk, Hiccup had shown the strange cylinder to Gobber, who was trying to open it, but with ever little success.<p>

Now they had a better look they saw the strange cylinder resembled a tube-like device with metal rings around it. The one closest to the opening is shaped like a dragon's mouth. The rest of the device is woody brown in colour and it has small ancient scribbles and symbols on it.

The Dragon Riders watched at Gobber struggled to get it open.

"Have you ever seen anything like this Dragon Eye before?" Hiccup asked.

"Dragon Eye?" said Tuffnut puzzled. "How do you know it's called a Dragon Eye?"

"Because I named it," Hiccup said simply.

"You have to admit it's a lot better than _strange cylinder_," said Ragnar.

"Whoa, whoa. Aren't we supposed to vote on stuff like that?" Snotlout asked.

"Fine," Hiccup sighed. "All those in favour, say 'Dragon Eye'."

"Dragon Eye," said the twins raising their hands.

"Dragon Eye," said Astrid, Ragnar and Fishlegs raising their hands.

Snotlout just blinked. "Just wanted to make sure we voted," he said.

Hiccup shook his head and turned back to Ragnar. "Have you measure translate the logbook yet?" he asked curiously.

"No, it's very tough to decipher," said Ragnar, "but from what I have translated it seemed like the commando was selling dragons to someone."

"To who?" Hiccup asked.

"I'm afraid that's the only thing I've been able to decipher," said Ragnar.

Hiccup sighed and turned to Gobber, who was still struggling trying to open the newly named Dragon Eye.

"Can you open it, Gobber?" Astrid asked.

"Ha Ha! Can I open it? I once opened a 500-year-old giant clam at the bottom of the ocean with my bare hook," he scoffed. "Can I open it? Ha!" He then looked back at the Dragon Eye. "I think it's gonna to beâ€”"

Suddenly they heard clicking sounds from Dragon Eye telling them that Gobber had activate some kind of mechanism. Before they knew what a dart shot out from one of its ends and struck Tuffnut.

"Ugh. What is that?" he asked staring down at the dart. "That looks like aâ€”" He then collapsed face first on the ground and Ruffnut laughed.

"Well, that wasâ€¦ something, maybe," Gobber shrugged and continue to pry open the Dragon Eye.

Ragnar looked quite worried and Hiccup had the same thought. "Dad, maybe you shouldn'tâ€”"

"Trust me. I'mâ€”"

Before they knew it gas began to leak out of the Dragon Eye and at that moment Tuffnut woke.

"It's all right, I'm okay," he said as the gas headed towards him. "I got hit with something, but nowâ€”" He then sniffed the gas. "No, scratch that."

He then collapsed back onto the floor and began to shake ferociously.

"Yeah, I'm thinking we should probably go get Gothi," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Moments later they were at Gothi's hut. She created a potion and had forced it down Tuffnut, who stopped shaking instantly, but now he felt terrible itch on his teeth.<p>

"My teeth are itching. My teeth are itchy," he said scratching his teeth.

Gothi then wrote something in the dirt and Gobber began to translate.

"She says: '_That's a good sign. Means it's working_'," he read.

Tuffnut wasn't too happy as he constantly scratching his teeth.

"Thank you, Gothi," said Hiccup. "We really appreciate this."

Gothi then noticed Gobber, who was still fiddling with the Dragon Eye. She then saw what looked like a keyhole embedded in it and recognised the marking. At once she backed away as though she seen a ghost.

"Gothi, are you okay? What is it?" Hiccup asked looking concerned.

Gothi then showed her the scar on her forearm, it was identical to the slot in the Dragon Eye. Before Hiccup could say anything, she walked away.

"Herâ€”her scarâ€”it matches the keyhole," Hiccup gasped.

"Yeah, and it looked like a dragon bite mark to me," Fishlegs noted.

"But it didn't get any bite mark I've ever seen," said Ragnar.

"Yeh both right. But she does not talk about it," said Gobber.

"She doesn't like to talk about anything," Fishlegs reminded.

"Oh, _that's_ why she writes in the dirt with a stick," said Tuffnut, who was still scratching his teeth. "I thought that was just, like, her thing."

"Yeah, like Snotlout being a woman repellent," said Ruffnut.

"Maybe we could use the stick to itch the teeth," said Tuffnut.

Gobber then saw Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs leaving. "Were you going?" he asked.

"After her," said Hiccup. "We have to find out what kind of dragon made that scar. It could be the key to open the Dragon Eye."

"Hold on," said Gobber. "I have ways of making her talk. Wellâ€¦ scribble, anyway."

* * *

><p>Later that night at Gothi's hut, Gobber opened a cooking pot in front of Gothi containing his homemade yak noddle soup. Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs just stared bewildered as Gothi looked her lips.<p>

"It's the old bats weakness, isn't it?" said Gobber smoking weaving the steam towards. "Come on. Ya know yeh can't resist Gobber's homemade yak noodle soup."

A minute later Gothi began gulping down the entire pot and sat on a chair rubbing her stomach.

"I've never seen her eat something so fast," said Ragnar stunned.

"Yeah, she drowned that like a yak in a heatwave," said Fishlegs. He then looked at his two friends. "That makes sense, right?"

Hiccup however was more focused on Gothi. "Now, tell me about this bite mark," he said.

Gothi began to write in the dirt and Gobber read aloud:

"_I was a turkey neck_â€”" Gothi then whacked him with her staff. "Ow! '_Teenager_.' Sorry." Gothi continue to write. "'_I had a longing ter climb Glacial Island ter find pure glacial water known for its healing properties. So, I went with two vegetables._'" Gothi whacked him again with a staff. "Ow! '_Vikings._' Sorry. I'm a bit rusty." Gothi shook her head and continued to write. "'_We had only been at the summit for a few hours, when were hit by a terrible snowstorm. That's when it attacked. It was vicious, relentless and impossible ter see in the white-out. The Snow Wraith. It bite my arm and tossed me into a snow bank, but then it left me alone, I was the only survivor._'" Gothi had paused stuck in her memory and then continue to write. "'_I'll never know why it didn't finish me off that day. I left knowing only one thingâ€”that I never wanted ter smooch that dragon again._' Smoochâ€”" Gothi whacked him on the head again. "Ow! _'See! Never wanted ter see it again._'"

Gobber then looked at Gothi. "You know, yeh drawing ain't what it used ter be, old woman," he said. Gothi raised her staff again and Gobber quickly added, "but yeh swing, as strong as ever."

"Gothi, at two from the Snow Wraith is the key to unlocking the

Dragon Eye," said Hiccup. "You have to help us find it."

Gothi wrote something in the dirt and Gobber looked at it and then stared at her. "I can't say that ter him. He is the chief's son," he said.

Gothi rubbed out her previous message and wrote a new one, one that Gobber was willing to translate.

"'_She says, no way she's ever going back. And besides, Berk needs her'_," Gobber read. He then looked back at them. "It's true. She's the best healer we've got. No offence son."

"None taken," Ragnar shrugged. "I could always cover for you."

"No," said Hiccup, "I need you with us in case things go bad. Gobber could take over."

"Hiccup, Gobber is great thing, good parental figure, good dragon dentist, good weapon-maker," said Ragnar counting them off his fingers.

"So you're saying he be a good healer." Hiccup said.

"Nope, not even a little. I don't even need a vision to tell you that Gobber as a medic won't end well." Ragnar stated.

"Well, I'm afraid were going to have to take that risk." Hiccup said.

"Thanks for the vote of confidence," Gobber grumbled. "I've watched Gothi work so many times, I know this place like the back of my hand." Raising his hook prosthetic. The moment he realised his mistake he quickly traded it with his proper hand.

Gothi didn't look convinced, Hiccup was about to say something, but Ragnar stopped him.

"Maybe it's better if you let me do the talking," he suggested. Hiccup nodded knowing that Ragnar had much better experience with Goth than he did.

Ragnar bent down to Gothi. "Gothi, I consider you like my grandmother and I know that you still remember the viciousness of the Snow Wraith. But you also remember how it was to be my age, to want to explore, to need to see what else is out there. To get answers to questions we haven't even asked yet."

Hiccup then picked up the Dragon Eye. "And this will help us do all that," he said. "But onlyâ€”only if you help us unlock it."

Gothi looked at the two boys pondering and then nodded in agreement.

* * *

><p>The next morning, they set off to Glacial Island. It took a while, but finally the island came into the distance, and it was massive.<p>

"Look at the size of that island," Hiccup gasped.

"Oh! The _Book of Dragons_ mentions the Snow Wraith, but doesn't have any information on it," said Fishlegs.

"The only thing we do know is that at its part of the Strike Class," said Ragnar.

"Can you believe this? A brand-new dragon," Fishlegs said excitedly. "It's been so long, I've forgotten what this feeling is." The twins just stared at him. "Sorry. Excited about the new dragon."

"You mean the Dragon that single-handedly wiped out Gothi's entire search party," Astrid reminded.

"That would be correct. So worth the long flight."

"Speak for yourself!" Snotlout roared. Snotlout had been volunteer to carry Gothi, who was asleep and lying against his back with drool pouring out of her mouth. "Your back hair's not covered an old lady drool!" He then glared at Ragnar. "Why aren't you carrying her? You're her apprentice!"

"She insisted that she rode alongside you," said Ragnar.

"Okay, here we are," said Astrid quickly.

"Oh, thank Thor," Hiccup sighed.

They soon landed on the island where Gothi's expedition was attacked. It was in the centre of the island, where a large lake of pure glacial water resided.

Snotlout got off Hookfang and extended a hand for Gothi, but as she reached for it he pulled out the way. The instant he did Gothi fell face first into the snow.

"Oh! Yak hands," Snotlout smirked. He then tried to look sorry. "Oh, I'm so sorry. Are you okay?"

Gothi got back onto her feet and used her staff to trip Snotlout up.

"You know, we should bring along more often," said Astrid looking impressed.

Gothi then looked around the area and look to roll them, and shrugged.

"Great, just great. She's got nothin'," Snotlout muttered. "Someone else is wearing that bag of bones home. She's all knees and elbows."

"I'd advise you watch what you say," said Ragnar. "I wouldn't get Berk's healer on your backside."

Suddenly the wind began to pick up and snowflakes began to fall. The wind then got a lot stronger and the temperature began to drop.

"Can we please do something?" Snotlout asked shivering. "My mouth is

starting to freeze shut."

"Don't get our hopes up," said Astrid.

"Well, then we should work fast to find this Snow Wraith. Because we're not leaving until we do," said Hiccup firmly.

"Let's split up so we can cover more ground," Astrid suggested.

"Good idea," Hiccup agreed. "Dragon call if you come across anything."

"And don't engage in to what all there," Ragnar added.

"Quick, Hookfang, before she sees us!" Snotlout yelled turning quickly, hoping to avoid carrying Gothi around. However, Gothi was already sitting on top of Hookfang's saddle, she patted the saddle gesturing him to climb aboard. "Hi. I was just talking about you."

Soon all the Riders were on their dragons and took off, not noticing that a drag with ice blue eyes was staring at them as they left.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, there was a long line of Vikings at Gothi's hut hoping to get treatment. Gobber was setting up all of Gothi's herbs, books and potions, and was having a quick go over before tending to the injured.<p>

"Okay, ya got this, Gobber," he said looking at the number of vials on the table. "Just follow the steps." He then opened Gothi's medical book. "Listen, diagnose, heal. Just like riding your first wild yak." He then inhaled a jar and once regretted it. "Ohh, ya never forget that first kick."

He then sat down on Gotih's stall, but it broke under his weight and drop a he was holding. The jar was thrown over the veranda and a Viking screen in the distance.

"Ahh. I'll have to heal that later," said Gobber getting to his feet.

He then grabbed another stall, this one being sturdier than the previous one, and sat on it.

"Ahem. Okay, first sick, nasty Viking, Dr. Gobber is in the house," Gobber called.

The first Viking was hobbling along using his axe as a clutch.

"Magnus, what seems ter be the problem?" Gobber asked.

"The problem?! My leg is caught in an old dragon trap, Gobber," Magnus said furiously gesturing to his right leg.

Indeed Magnus' leg was indeed stuck in a small snap trap.

"Oh, yes, of course it is," said Gobber getting up. "Ah, I remember my first leg broken." He then pried open the snapper trap roughly causing Magnus to scream in pain and there was a definite sound of bones cracking. "Let me clean up that room for ya." He then grabbed a jar and spilled its contents over Magnus' leg and he screamed in even more pain.

"Aah! Aah, it burns! It burns!" Magnus screamed.

"Ah, that just means it is working," said Gobber.

However, Magnus' foot was really on fire and Gobber tossed a bucket of water over it. However, he lost grip on the bucket and it slammed Magnus in the head, knocking him out cold.

"Cured," he said as he dragged Magnus away. "Next."

* * *

><p>Things weren't much better at Glacial Island, the Dragon Riders had just returned to the rendezvous spot round finding a single scale and found nothing.<p>

"Anybody find anything?" Hiccup asked hopefully.

"All we found was some scattered yak bones," said Ruffnut.

"I didn't see anything, but I had this weird feeling that something was watching me," said Fishlegs.

"Oh, I had a weird feeling, too. Like this old lady was stuck on my back," Snotlout grumbled.

Gothi then pulled her head towards Snotlout's and at once Tuffnut gasp in horror.

"Aah. Two heads!" he gasped. Then Barf and Belch snarled at him. "Oh, sorry, guys. I mean, on you two, it works. I've seen it before. I'm used to it."

Astrid and Ragnar hopped off their dragons and approached Hiccup. The wind was picking up and the temperature was dropping even faster and they could see a storm was coming.

"Hiccup, maybe we should get out of here," Astrid suggested. "That looks like a huge storm."

"She's right, we could come back another day," said Ragnar.

"No. We should dig in here and wait for the Snow Wraith to show itself," said Hiccup firmly. "Remember, it likes to attack when you can't see it."

"Great. Just great," Fishlegs muttered.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Gobber was still treating the people of Berk. At the moment he was studying the foot of a Viking with a spyglass.<p>

"My official diagnosis isâ€¦ a thorn," he said finally.

"Yes, I told you that already!" said the injured Viking annoyed.

"Not to worry, I can remove it right quick," Gobber reassured.

"The thorn?" the Viking asked hopefully.

"The foot," said Gobber turning and began searching for something to lob the Vikings foot off. "Aha! This is what my mother used ter do for me."

He then turned around with an axe in his hand, but he found his patient had mysteriously disappeared without a trace.

"Heh. Some people just don't appreciate the practice of medicine," Gobber grumbled.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Glacial Island, the snow storm had hit its height making it impossible to see anything within a few yards. They had set up tents, but the wind was getting stronger.<p>

"Use your dragons as extra protection from the wind!" Hiccup yelled.

Suddenly one of the tents were destroyed and they heard something that sounded similar to a dragon roar.

"It's the Snow Wraith!" Fishlegs yelled and hid in his tent. "I'm gonna be okay, I'm gonna be okay. I'm gonna be okay."

Suddenly his tent was destroyed.

"Hold your ground and fire back!" Hiccup ordered.

"Fire at what?" Ragnar asked.

"He's right, we can't see it," Astrid pointed out just as another tent was destroyed.

Hiccup could see their point and is not a change of tactics. "Actually, you know what? Take cover!" he yelled.

They all ran in opposite directions and then something lasted Snotlout into the air. It also caused snow to fall on top of Hiccup and Toothless, and Snotlout landed in a snowbank.

Within his snowbank, Hiccup saw the Snow Wraith itself.

"Whoa," he said.

It had snowy white scales with blue highlights, which were mainly around its wing frames, legs, face and tail spikes. It possess two legs and a broad wings. It had two prominent tusks protruding from its lower jaw. Also, it had a long ledge under its chin that seemed to be thick eyebrows. Its long tail was covered with spikes and a

thick, fleshy tongue with black bumps on it. It also had two claws on its feet.

It slowly made its way to Snotlout, who was still trapped in the snowbank. It sniffed around and roared in his face, but mysteriously it left him alone.

Hiccup and Toothless had managed to stick their heads out of the snowbank and look directly at the Snow Wraith.

"Toothless, warning shot," Hiccup ordered.

Toothless fired a plasma blast past the Snow Wraith, but it did not look afraid. Stormfly and Skull, who are the riders on top of them, and were assisted with Hookfang, all three of them fired their fire attack straight at it. This caused two things, one of them was that the Snow Wraith flow away and the other was a more snow fell on top of Snotlout.

The three dragons kept on attacking the Snow Wraith with their breath attacks, but their attacks were attacking the snowbank Hiccup and Toothless were trapped in.

"Cease fire! Cease fire!" Hiccup yelled.

The Snow Wraith flew past Stormfly, knocking her over slightly and causing Astrid to fall off. Fortunately, she managed to grab hold of the side of the glacial.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled.

Stormfly at once slammed her spiky tail into the side of glacial. This allowed Astrid to climb on her spikes and climb to safety.

Hiccup and Toothless had finally free themselves from the snowbank and turned to face the Snow Wraith.

"All right, I've had just about enough of this dragon, bud," said Hiccup and looked at Toothless. "Do your thing."

Toothless roared in hope to uses his echolocation ability and he spotted the Snow Wraith instantly, which was flying overhead.

"Toothless, now! Multiple blasts!" Hiccup ordered.

Toothless then began firing a barrage of plasma blast that the Snow Wraith, but it was able to dodge them, barely. However, it clearly had enough and flew away, disappearing into the snowstorm.

"I think it's gone," said Hiccup. He then looked around for the other Riders. "Everybody okay? Everybody here?"

Ragnar helped Astrid up, who gave him the thumbs up.

"What do you mean by _here_?" Ruffnut asked.

"I have a question, Hiccup," said Snotlout, who had managed to free himself from the snowbank and was brushing the snow off of him. "What

exactly is your plan to get a Snow Wraith tooth? Take it out of one of our cold dead bodies?"

"If all goes well, it'll be Ruffnut's dead body," Tuffnut joked. "And the Wraith tooth."

Hiccup then saw Gothi approaching them. "Hold on, quiet. Gothi want to tell us something," he said.

Gothi then began to write in the snow and Fishlegs approached her to translate. "She says, '_we should have when left when we had the chance_'." he read.

Then they heard the Snow Wraith roar in the distance.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Gobber was treating a Viking called Agnar, who was vomiting in his helmet. Gobber was looking through Gothi's medical book.<p>

"Don't yeh worry, Agnar," said Gobber as he dumped several jars into a cauldron. "I've seen her whip this stomach cure up a thousand times. One dab of eye of yak." He then looked back at the medical book. "Would that be one eye or a dab of an eye?"

As he looked through the medical book, he accidentally knocked a jar over and its contents fell into the cauldron. Fortunately, Agnar's back was turned and Gobber pretended nothing happened. Then he sneezed into the cauldron.

Despite these incidents, Gobber gave Agnar a cup of the medicine. "Drink this three times a day and come back and see me if it doesn't kill ya," he said. Agnar stared at him. "I'm just kidding." Agnar then walked away with the cup in his hand. "Hopefully."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Glacial Island, the snowstorm was still covering the island and Dragon Riders were huddled together discussing their next plan.<p>

"Okay, that thing was gnarly," said Snotlout.

Hiccup looked at Astrid still worried about her fall over the cliff edge. "Astrid, are you okay?" he asked.

"Yep, barely," she said.

"Hiccup, you know I want a shot at this as badly as you, but maybe we should get out of here. We're just sitting ducks in the storm," said Fishlegs.

"He's right, that dragon knows where we are at all times even if we're in a blinding snowstorm," said Ragnar.

"Wait a minute. What did you just say?" Hiccup asked.

"They're saying were sitting ducks," said Snotlout. "And for once, I agree with them."

Hiccup then look to the snowbanks where he, Toothless and Snotlout have been trapped in and began muttering to himself.

"Sitting ducks. Yes, yes! Yes, that's exactly what we need to be," he said excitedly.

"Excuse me?" said Astrid confused.

Hiccup then turned and faced them. "What if we could make the Snow Wraith think it sees us when we are not here?"

"You can make yourself invisible?" Tuffnut gasped in amazement and turned to look at Ruffnut. "Why does he do all the cool stuff? I just have to sit here with you as a sister."

"Will you too be quiet for ten seconds?" Snotlout yelled impatiently.

"Tuff's not that far off," said Hiccup. "Look, the Snow Wraith didn't have any trouble seeing us until Snotlout got buried in the snow. And Gothi said it couldn't find her when she fell into a snowbank."

"I think I know what you're getting at," said Ragnar. "You think it has a similar ability as Toothless."

"Exactly," Hiccup nodded. "I believe it can see body heat in the same way Toothless can find things with sound. We'll use this to our advantage to confuse it. Then, while it's distracted, we'll net it and get that tooth."

"And you are sure it will work?" Astrid asked questionably.

"Uhhâ€¦"

"Of course not," Astrid sighed.

"I hate you. You know that?" said Snotlout.

"Yes, I am aware of that," said Hiccup.

"Figures that the first time in years we do and investigate a new dragon that we end up falling one of your crazy plans," said Ragnar crossing his arms.

Hiccup ignored this comment. "All right, gang, let's get to work," he said.

* * *

><p>A few hours later they had set up dummies of themselves. The Dragon Riders themselves were hiding in an ice cave but gave them a perfect view of the dummies.<p>

"Pretty good," said Hiccup. "Now, if I'm right when we light these on fire, the Snow Wraith will think they're us an attack. Then we'll have the drop on it."

"Wait, wait, wait!" Snotlout yelled. "Look at how realistically

gorgeous my statue is. I can't in good conscience send that into flames."

Then the dummy's head was blown away and Snotlout stared in horror.

"I'll work through the pain and do it for you," said Astrid.

"Wow, you'd do that for me, Astrid?" said Snotlout smiling at her and causing her to roll her eyes.

"Perhaps we should reuse him instead of the dummy," said Ragnar.

"All right, Toothless, light 'em up," Hiccup ordered.

Toothless then blasted the dummies with his plasma blasts. The moment they made contact base at the dummies alight.

The Dragon Riders just stood there in silence waiting for the Snow Wraith. However, unlike the others, Snotlout took off his helmet and looked as though he was going to cry.

"Somewhere in the world, a silent tear was just cried," he said.

Ten minutes passed and still there was no sign of the Snow Wraith.

Fishlegs then leaned towards Hiccup. "Hiccup, I don't know if thisâ€”"

"Wait, look!" Hiccup yelled.

They all stared and saw the Snow Wraith had just appeared. It began to circle around the dummies just as Hiccup predicted.

"Okay, next time it comes in, we go," said Hiccup.

The Snow Wraith then soared over the dummies again, taking out Snotlout's and he took it pretty hard.

"Oh, no, you did not!" Snotlout roared placing is held back on his head.

Then Hookfang ignited, which caused the ceiling of the ice cave to melt. Toothless felt several chunks of ice formed his head and looked up to see the ceiling cracking. At once he grabbed Hiccup and pulled him outside just as the ceiling caved in, trapping the other Dragon Riders.

The Dragon Riders try to dig their way out, but the ice was too thick.

"Hookfang! Get over here now!" Snotlout yelled.

Outside Toothless opened up his wings and found Hiccup unharmed.

"Thanks, bud," Hiccup smiled. Then he saw the Snow Wraith behind Toothless flying down at them. "Toothless, look out!"

Toothless duct as the Snow Wraith passed over them and disappeared in the snowstorm.

"If you can see our body heat, then we are waging an easier target out here," said Hiccup.

They then moved towards the dummies, which was still burning.

"This should even the yard is a little," said Hiccup. "It won't be able to make is out within the heat of these fires." He then looked at Toothless. "Do your thing, bud."

Toothless began roaring in order to track down the Snow Wraith within the snowstorm, but found nothing.

"Easy, bud. Nothing," Hiccup said confused. "Where is he?"

Unknown to them the Snow Wraith was flying down towards them.

"Keep going," said Hiccup as Toothless continue to roar.

They were so busy trying to find the Snow Wraith, but they didn't notice that it landed behind them. With their backs turned the Snow Wraith made its way towards them.

"Keep going, keep going," said Hiccup not knowing the danger behind them. "Keep going. Keep going."

Then they have the Snow Wraith roar and turn to find it right behind them. Suddenly Gothi appeared out of nowhere and charged at the Snow Wraith.

"Gothi, no!" Hiccup yelled.

Gothi then began whacking the Snow Wraith with her staff. Hiccup and Toothless just stared as Gothi gave it a beating, but then it grabbed her staff and began flailing around.

"Toothless, plasma blast!" Hiccup ordered. "And careful not to hit the crazy little woman with the staff."

Toothless fired several carefully aimed plasma blasts at the Snow Wraith, hitting it in the side. It then tossed Gothi away and was about to attack Toothless, when a fire blast appeared out of nowhere.

They turned and found the Snotlout and Hookfang had managed to melt the way out of the caved in ice cave.

"Oh, yeah, that's right," Snotlout cheered excitedly. "Snotlout got us out of the snow."

"Yeah, and you're also the one that got us buried in it to begin with," Astrid pointed out.

"Ah, details," Snotlout said dismissively.

Soon the Dragon Riders and their dragons charged straight towards the Snow Wraith and soon they had it completely surrounded. They then

began blasting it with their fire attacks and they slowly closed in on it.

"Okay, we have him surrounded. Let's get that tooth," said Hiccup.

However, the Snow Wraith saw that he could not win this fight and flew off and it disappeared into the snowstorm.

"No! We can't lose him," said Hiccup.

"Actually, _he_ lost _us_," said Tuffnut.

Hiccup was about to climb onto Toothless, but Astrid stopped him. "Hiccup, we should get out of here while we can," she said.

"She's right, that thing won't fall for the same trick twice," said Ragnar.

"Not yet. This isn't over," said Hiccup firmly. Gothi then tapped him on his shoulder. "Not now, Gothi." He looked back at the others. "Gang, we came here for a Snow Wraith tooth andâ€”" Gothi kept on tapping him on his shoulder. "I said in the minute, Gothi." He then looked back at the riders. "And were notâ€”" He was starting to get annoyed with Gothi, who continuously tapped on the shoulder. "Gothi! Withoutâ€”" He stopped when Gothi showed him her staff which had a Snow Wraith tooth embedded in it. "Oh, a tooth. A tooth!"

* * *

><p>It was late in the afternoon when they returned to Berk. They were all standing in front of the Forge, where Gobber was standing.<p>

"So, Gobber, how was it being Gothi?" Hiccup asked.

"Please tell me you didn't kill anyone," Ragnar pleaded.

"Well, I didn't get ter wallop anyone with my staff, butâ€”"

"Gobber! Gobber!" Agnar yelled running to the Forge. "I must have more of a potion you made me earlier."

"So, it killed your stomach ailment, did it?" Gobber said proudly.

Agnar then vomited all over the ground. "Far from it," he wheezed. "But it did cure something else." He then removed his helmet. "It's made my hair grow back!"

Everyone stared and saw a single hair going out of his skull.

"Hey, congrats, Agnar," said Snotlout patting him on the back. "You look soâ€¦" He stopped when Agnar vomited again. "Good."

"Well, at least you only got _one_ of the side effects," said Gobber cheerfully.

At that moment Agnar farted and the smell was terrible.

"Well, Gobber, just whip up some more that potion for him," said Hiccup waving the smell away.

Gobber slightly uneasy. "Uh, well, it was very complicated, and I'm retired," he said. "Goith, why don't you take this one?"

Gothi glared at him and then whacked him with a staff, before taking Agnar away.

Ragnar then leant on the table and smirked at Gobber. "You really have no idea what was in that potion, do you?"

"No, not a drop," Gobber admitted. He then gave Hiccup the Snow Wraith tooth. "But here's yeh key."

Hiccup then fitted the tooth into the keyhole in the Dragon Eye and turned the keyhole. Everyone watched in excitement, but nothing happened.

"We almost died for that?" Snotlout grumbled.

"No, there's gotta be more to it than this," said Hiccup examining the Dragon Eye more closely. "It just doesn't make any sense."

"Welcome to _my_ world, sister," said Tuffnut scratching his teeth. "Nothing makes sense and you got itchy teeth."

* * *

><p>Later that night, Hiccup was in his room still fiddling with the Dragon Eye, but still found nothing and he was getting tired.<p>

"All right. That's it, I'm calling it a night," he said yawning and place the Dragon Eye his desk. "Maybe tomorrow."

He went and sat on his bed and Toothless he did his slab, and then he noticed something. The Dragon Eye was reacting to Toothless' fire and it was showing some strange symbols.

He got up and grabbed the stall and the Dragon Eye, and placed in front of Toothless.

"Toothless, come here," he said. Toothless wandered over to him. "Do that again, bud. Give me a low flame."

Toothless shrugged and did what he was told, and created a low flame. The moment he did the Dragon Eye reacted and produced images and strange writing on the wall.

"Whoa," said Hiccup in amazement. "Thisâ€¦ changersâ€¦ everything."

3. Imperfect Harmony

Hiccup had gotten the other Dragon Riders to show them what he had found.

"Okay, bud, go ahead," he said to Toothless.

Toothless bent down towards the Dragon Eye and casted a low flame in front of it. At once the string symbols and strange writing appeared right in front of them. The other riders just stare at it in amazement.

"Definitely worth getting up for," said Fishlegs.

"Whoever created this sure knew what they were doing," said Ragnar.

"Ragnar, Fishlegs, can you two make any of it out?" Hiccup asked.

The two boys approached the symbols and strange writing to study them.

"There are parts of maps and symbols, nothing I've seen before," said Fishlegs.

"The writing is similar to what's in the logbook, but are not able to decipher it," said Ragnar.

"What's that?" Snotlout asked pointing to the symbol in the centre.

The symbol looks like a burning fist.

"Must be some kind of tribal crest or something," Hiccup surmised.

"Ooh, I like that way better than our tribal crest," said Tuffnut.

"Tuff, we don't have a tribal crest," Hiccup reminded.

"Well, we should," said Ruffnut.

"Yeah, and it should be that," said Tuffnut.

Fishlegs looks back at Hiccup. "Hiccup, this map, you realise itâ€¦"

"Goes beyond the boundaries of the Archipelago," said Hiccup. "Oh, I know."

"And I can tell you something else," said Ragnar. "Nobody would go through all this without something to hide."

They all looked at each other not saying a word and then Astrid said, "So, what's next move?"

* * *

><p>The next morning, Hiccup and Ragnar show their findings to the Berk council in hopes that they will give them permission to investigate.<p>

"Look at this! There are maps we've never seen, writing we can't read, dragons we don't recognise. It'sâ€”it's incredible!" said Hiccup looking at the council. "This Dragon Eyeâ€”this is proof that there is a whole other world out there, a world we must be explored."

Toothless then ceased his flames and the council looked at one another.

"This sure beats normal council business," said Gobber.

"It's all right lads, you can speak your mind. Well council, after all. That's why we're here," said Stoick.

"We've been at peace for three years. Best years of Berk I can remember," said Spitelout. "I think you know as well as I do that when you go looking for trouble, you usually find it."

"I'm with Spitelout," said Sven. "If that Dragon Eye leads to unknown places and new wild dragons, then no good will come from any of that."

"I completely disagree with you, Sven," said Hiccup firmly. "Look around you. How can you say that no good can come from discovering new species of dragons?"

"Yeah, what of those new species come here we'll need to know how to deal with them," Ragnar added. "I mean during the Dragon War we had no information on the Red Death and very little on Night Furies."

"He's right, if they're out there, we have to find them."

"If there's anything you and the other riders should be doing, is hunting down Dagur and putting him back in jail where he belongs," said Spitelout.

"Another reason to go," said Hiccup. "Dagur was heading beyond our borders. He thinks we won't go past them. But that's where we'll find him."

"Also he knows that we have the Dragon Eye, which we took from him, Dagur stop into it in his possession and it would be better if we weren't on Berk so that he could attack us," said Ragnar.

Spitelout shook his head and looked at Stoick. "Stoick, any time you like to chime in, we can put this thing to rest."

"You're right, Spitelout. Let's put this to rest," said Stoick approaching the table much to Hiccup dismay.

"Dad," said Hiccup.

"Let me speak, son," said Stoick raising a hand. "This is as important for you to hear as it is them."

Hiccup sighed knowing that his father will dismiss Hiccup plan.

Stoick turned and looked at the council. "Spitelout, you're

absolutely right. These have been some of our best years. Nothing is more important than peace, peace among us, peace with our neighbours and peace with the Dragons," he said and Spitelout looked happy with the result, but then Stoick added, "having said that, let me ask you this, Spitelout: when you and I first had Alvin in our sights and everyone was telling us to leave well enough alone, what did we do?"

"Crushed him, that's what ya did," said Gobber slamming his ham on the table.

"Thank you, Gobber," said Stoick rolling his eyes.

"My pleasure, Chief," said Gobber cheerfully.

Stoick then looked back at the council. "When Valka was taken and I went in search for her could anyone have stopped me?"

"Well, technically you're the chief, so no," Gobber pointed out.

Stoick glared at him. "Yes, Gobber. Fair point," he said, he then turned and faced Hiccup. "But you know where I'm going. Think of the most important thing in the world to each of you. Ask yourself honestly how far would you be willing to go to get it. What would you risk?" He then placed a hand on Hiccup shoulder. "The boy's life has been dragons. His life _is_ dragons and will continue to be. We can stop them from going if we wanted to. So we might as well support him."

Hiccup said his father in disbelief, this was possibly the first time that his father had allowed him to do what he truly wanted.

Stoick then placed his hands on his shoulders and smiled down at him proudly. "Go, lad. Find whatever it is out there that pulling on you. And when you find it, Berk will be right here waiting for you."

Hiccup just smiled at him.

"Ya, better get out of here before all this nostalgia wears off and he changes his mind," Gobber advised.

Hiccup looked at his father one last time and then ran towards the door with Ragnar closely behind.

Stoick then looked at Toothless. "You take care of my boy, dragon," he said.

Toothless nodded and grabbed the Dragon Eye, and then followed Hiccup outside.

* * *

><p>The moment they were outside, Hiccup packed his shield and was riding on Toothless, and the two of them looked at the fog bank.<p>

"You ready for this?" he asked Toothless.

"Blah, blah, blah. Why do you have to make a production out of everything?" said Snotlout's voice.

Hiccup turned and found the other Dragon riders were right behind him.

"Let's just go already," said Snotlout impatiently.

Hiccup looked at them. "Okay, but if anyone has any reservationsâ€”" Then the other Dragon Riders blew right past him and into the fog bank.

"Into the great beyond!" Snotlout yelled.

"Yeah, great beyond!" the other riders yelled.

"Okay, no, reservations," said Hiccup and looked down at Toothless. "Let's go, bud!"

They then fold after the other riders into the fog bank.

However, after several hours, their mood changed.

"Into the great beyond," Snotlout said weakly.

"Great beyond," the others said in the same tone.

"Oh, come on, you guys," said Hiccup, who still looked cheerful. "So we've had a couple of tough hours. Nothing that's worth anything comes easy."

"They should have named you Hiccup the Optimist," Ragnar muttered.

"If that one of his riddles? Because now is not the time, my friend. We have to keep on saying '_great beyond'_," said Tuffnut.

"Oh, gods," Hiccup muttered under his breath. He then looked down at Toothless. "Toothless, let's see if there's anything out there."

Toothless roars into the distance, but found nothing.

"Nothing," Hiccup sighed.

Then they heard the sound of thunder in the distance and it began to rain heavily.

"Ugh!" Astrid groaned. "Seems like the further we go in, the worse it gets."

"Hiccup, I think we should turn back. We've been flying for most of the day," said Fishlegs.

"He's right, we need to find a place to land and soon," said Ragnar.

"We just have to keep pushing forward until out of this," said Hiccup.

Then he saw sunlight in the distance breaking through the storm clouds and Astrid noticed it as well.

"Hiccup, is thatâ€”"

"Yeah, it is," said Hiccup. He then looked at the other Dragon Riders. "Everybody fly to the light."

He then led them towards the sunlight and they broke through the storm cloud. They stared in amazement as the sore open ocean with several small islands in it.

"Look at this," said Astrid in amazement.

"Guess this proves there's our other lands out there," said Ragnar.

"It's incredible," said Hiccup.

"I know, right? We made it, Hiccup! We made it!" Astrid yelled excitedly.

"Uh, guys, can we slap each other on the backs later? Meatlug's wings are about to fall off," said Fishlegs.

"He's right, the dragons need to rest," said Ragnar noticing the other dragons were getting tired as well.

"Sorry, guys. There's a place to land up ahead down we can set down," said Hiccup.

Suddenly they heard a strange sound in the air and the dragon seem to be attracted to it.

"Whoa, whoa, what is it, girl?" Fishlegs asked looking down at Meatlug, who perked up. "Don't you want to rest?"

Then all the dragons faced against the island below as if they were drawn to it. From the island they could hear strange musical tone.

"Guys, do you hear that?" Hiccup asked.

"What is that?" Snotlout asked.

"I've got no idea, but the dragons are definitely pulled towards it," said Fishlegs.

"They need to rest anyway and it would be preferable to land an island they find relaxing," Ragnar advised.

"Then I guess that's where we're going," said Hiccup.

They then flew down towards the island, not knowing the danger that awaited them.

* * *

><p>They landed on the shore of a beach that was next to a waterfall and overlooked the ocean.<p>

"This place is amazing," said Fishlegs.

They were all relaxing after the long flight and they couldn't have picked a better island to land on.

"Okay! I'm never going back to Berk," said Snotlout, who lying on the white sandy beach.

"For once I agree with you, Snotlout," said Ragnar, who had his bare feet in the water.

"Berk? What's that? 'Cause I forgot," said Tuffnut, who was playing in the water with his sister.

"Well, I guess we don't have to vote on where we're making camp," said Hiccup, who was sitting next to Astrid on a boulder but overlooked the waterfall.

"Ha ha! I'll take out the fire," said Snotlout.

Moments later, Snotlout poured a strange liquid over the sand and to a nearby shrub.

"Hookfang, light it up!" Snotlout ordered.

Hookfang led the liquid and at once a creative patrol fired towards the shrub, the moment it made contact burst into flames.

"Monstrous Nightmare gel," said Snotlout showing them the jar. "Don't leave home without it."

* * *

><p>Later that night all the Dragon Riders were sleeping next to the dragons, apart from Hiccup and Astrid, who was staring at the night sky and the full moon.<p>

"You were right Hiccup," said Astrid. "There's so much more out here. And it's beautiful."

"And this is only the beginning, Astrid," said Hiccup smiling. "Who knows what we'll find out here?"

All they could hear was the distant song that echoed through the island, but they fail to notice that Stormfly woke up as if she was transfixed by the sound.

* * *

><p>Astrid was woken up by Hiccup, who shaken her awake. "Astrid, wake up," he said. "Do you hear that?"<p>

"What? I don't hear anything," said Astrid rubbing the sleepiness out of her eyes.

"Exactly, it's gone. The sound is gone," said Hiccup.

Astrid then realise that Hiccup was right the sound that they heard yesterday was gone.

"The sound isn't the only thing which is gone," said Ragnar's voice.

"Yeah, the dragons are gone," said Fishlegs' voice. "All of them."

They quickly turned and found that they were right, the dragons had disappeared without a trace.

* * *

><p>Once everyone was fully awake they entered into the woods in the hopes to find their dragons.<p>

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled.

All of them were searching every nook and cranny, but the twins searching methods were not the best. They continued circling around a small boulder that could no way in Asgard hide Barf and Belch.

"Ugh, how many times are you guys gonna check behind that rock?" Astrid asked tiredly. "Barf and Belch cannot hide behind it."

"Clearly, you are not aware of the stealthiness of one Barf and Blech. Or is that 'Two Barf and Belch'?" said Ruffnut looking at her brother.

"Hmm, excellent question," Tuffnut pondered. "One headâ€¦"

"One dragon."

"Two brainsâ€¦"

"One body."

"Two bodies, half a brain," Snotlout added.

"Just humour them," Ragnar advised.

"Nothing," said Hiccup puzzled. "I don't get it. Where would they go?"

"Oh, my Meatlug," Fishlegs sniffed. "She wouldn't do this. She wouldn't leave me. She would never do this on her own."

Then they heard rustling in the bushes behind them. They all stood there preparing for the worst and then suddenly Toothless jumped out of the bushes and tackled Hiccup to the ground. He then licked Hiccup furiously.

"There you are, bud," Hiccup said relieved. "Where did you go?"

Toothless then roared and began to walk around them strangely.

"Okay, I think your dragon ate something weird in the forest, because he is out of his mind," said Snotlout.

"No, no, I think he's trying to tell us something," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup then bent down towards Toothless looking concerned. "What is it, bud?" he asked. "Is it the other dragons?"

Toothless ground Hiccup's metal leg and dragged him deeper into the forest. The other riders just as bewildered as Toothless disappeared into the forest.

"Uh, how far do you think he's going to get before he realises?" Astrid asked.

Hiccup then got up from the ground looking quite stunned. "Hard to say. He seems pretty committed," he said and looked down versus missing leg.

Toothless had grabbed Hiccup's legs so ferociously that he tore it from his body. Seconds later Toothless reappeared, looking quite embarrassed, and dropped Hiccup's leg in front of him.

"That's okay, bud. I like the enthusiasm," Hiccup reassured.

Once he reattached his leg, he climbed onto Toothless' back and looked at the others. "You guys stay here in case they come back. Toothless and I are gonna look for them from above."

They then took off, but didn't get very far when they heard a very loud roar. Hiccup looked down and saw a purple scaled Thunderdrum on the ground and it was approaching the other riders, without them noticing.

Quickly Hiccup made Toothless turn, but Toothless didn't want to, he wanted a fly towards the mountain in the distance.

"No. No, bud. This way," said Hiccup struggling to make Toothless turn.

Finally with great effort, Hiccup was able to make Toothless turn on the full down towards the Thunderdrum.

The other riders had just heard the Thunderdrum jump out of the bushes behind them and they quickly ran towards the nearest rock to hide behind.

"Oh, Thor! Oh, Thor! Thunderdrum!" Fishlegs screamed.

The Thunderdrum then fired a sonic blast straight at them, forcing them to cover their ears. Toothless then fired several plasma blast from the sky, this forced the Thunderdrum to fly away.

"Good job, bud," said Hiccup patting Toothless on the back. "Let's hope that's the last we see of that guy."

They then landed in front of the other Dragon Riders, who emerged from their hiding place or them looking a little dazed from the sonic blast.

"ANYTHING ELSE YOU WANT TO DRAW TOWARDS US? CHANGEWING? OOH,

SCREAMING DEATH, MAYBE? I'M SURE THERE ARE ONE OF THOSE AROUND HERE!" Snotlout yelled at the top of his voice.

"Snotlout, you're yelling very loudly," Hiccup yelled.

"OH, REALLY? I CAN BARELY HEAR MYSELF! BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT HAPPENS WHEN YOU GET ATTACKED BY A WILD THUNDERDRUM!"

"Okay, we need our dragons. I'm gonna go back out there," said Hiccup.

The other Dragon Riders gave them a blank look, they hasn't been able to hear anything Hiccup said.

"I SAID I'M GOING BACK OUT THERE!" Hiccup yelled so they could hear him.

At once the Dragon Riders yelled in protest.

"NO WAY, HICCUP, YOU ARE NOT LEAVING US ALONE!" Astrid yelled.

"WE DON'T HAVE ANY WEAPONS TO DEFEND OURSELVES WITH!" Ragnar yelled.

"YEAH, WE'ER DRAGON-LESS AND DEFENSELESS!" Fishlegs yelled.

"AND WE CAN ONLY COMMUNICATE BY YELLING!" Ruffnut yelled.

"WHICH, ALTHOUGH QUITE ENJOYABLE, IS NOT VERY STEALTHY!" Tuffnut added. "ARE YOU HEARING ANY OF THIS?"

Hiccup had to admit they had a point. "Okay, fine. We'll all go together," he said. The Dragon Riders gave him another blank look. "Oh, forâ€” I SAID WE'LL ALL GO TOGETHER!"

The Dragon Riders nodded an improvement.

"WHY DIDN'T YOU JUST SAY SO? Jeez!" said Tuffnut.

* * *

><p>Moments later they were wandering through the woods on foot. They all had recovered from the Thunderdrum's sonic blast, but that didn't improve the mood as they trudged through the creepy forest.<p>

"Uh, Hiccup?" said Fishlegs nervously.

"I know, Fishlegs," said Hiccup, reading Fishlegs' mind. "No longer amazing."

"Can we get a vote for creepy and weird?" said Snotlout.

At once he and the twins raised their hands.

Once they reach a clearing they stopped engaged in horror, because in front of them they saw a mountain of dragon bones.

"Are those what I think they are?" Fishlegs asked worriedly.

"Weirdly-shaped white rocks," said Tuffnut oblivious.

"Dragon bones," said Hiccup looking concerned.

"Ah, a boneyard. Yes, I like it," said Tuffnut excitedly. Then he saw the other Dragon Riders glaring at him and he looked at them innocently. "I don't like it."

Astrid then noticed a strange amber coloured rock on the ground and picked it up.

"What is this stuff?" she asked.

"No idea," said Hiccup.

"It's fossilised tree resin or more commonly known as amber," said Hiccup.

"Wait, if it's fossilised tree resin to doing on the ground?" Fishlegs enquired.

Then they heard a loud roar in the distance.

"Okay, what was that?" Snotlout asked fearfully.

"That my friend is a dragon in trouble," said Fishlegs.

Toothless then ran towards the sound and the riders quickly followed him. They followed him into a gorge and then found dozens of dragons trapped in the same amber stuff they found on the ground.

"Whoa," Hiccup gasped.

The dragons looked extremely weak, no doubt they hadn't eaten in days and some of them struggled to free themselves, but the amber was too thick.

"You guys do know what's going on here, don't you?" Tuffnut asked.

"Yeah," said Fishlegs studying the trapped dragons. "Something is trapping the dragons in this amber rock substance and immobilising them."

Tuffnut looked at him blankly. "Oh. Oh, I had completely different idea that involved oily fish and bad mutton," he said.

"And that's not even the worst of it," said Ragnar. "Whatever did this is breaking out andâ€”and eating them."

"Ah, come on," Ruffnut said sceptically. "Who would be doing that?"

They then suddenly heard of roar in the distance and looked up to see a dragon flying down towards them.

Its wings and head resemble that of a Thunderdrum with several frills attached to it. It had a tail that is very reminiscent of a Monstrous Nightmare. Its body resembles that of a Timberjack, as it was very thin. Its scales were striking and were bright coloured with blue,

yellow and orange on both its wings and its tail. Its spines, which run all along its back, resemble those of a Skrill.

All of them hid behind locked and stared at the Dragon in fear, apart from Ruffnut, who pointed at it and said, "How about that guy? Yeah, he look suspect to me."

Fishlegs quickly grabbed her and they all ducked behind the rock just as the dragon stared in their direction. Hiccup was behind another rock, trying to hold Toothless, who was trying to make his way to the Dragon, still.

The dragon then picked up a Terrible Terror that was encased in amber and flew away. However, Toothless was still trying to head towards the dragon.

"No, Toothless! No, bud!" Hiccup yelled. He then realised what was making Toothless act so funny, it was the sound. "It's the sound. That songâ€”that's what draws the dragons in."

"Songwing," Fishlegs blurted out.

"What?" Astrid said puzzled.

"That's what we should name it," said Fishlegs.

"Now? Really? You want to name it now?" said Hiccup in disbelief.

"This is hardly the time to name new dragons," said Ragnar.

"We have to call it something," said Fishlegs.

"Yeah, I'm thinking Death Song might be more appropriate. You know, 'cause you hear the song, you're dead," said Tuffnut.

"Tell you what he makes a pretty good point," Hiccup admitted.

"Yeah, I do," said Tuffnut proudly. "Wait, what was it again?"

"It doesn't matter what we call it," said Astrid impatiently. "If it's doing it to all these dragons, then it probably did to ours."

"We have to find them," said Fishlegs.

"Fast," Hiccup added.

They all then ran in different directions trying to track down the dragons.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled.

"Skull!" Ragnar yelled.

"Hookfang! Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled.

"Snotlout, look!" Astrid yelled. Snotlout turned around and found that Astrid was standing next to Hookfang.

"Hooky! I am getting out of here, Fangster," Snotlout reassured.

"Astrid, I've got Stormfly!" Fishlegs yelled.

Then they heard the Death Song's roar telling them that it was returning. At once Toothless ran off before Hiccup could stop them.

"Toothless, no!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless jumped on top of a boulder and faced the Death Song just as the returned. Toothless by the plasma blast that it, but it dodged it and then shot a strange kind of liquid at him.

Toothless try to dodge, but without Hiccup working his tail thing he got hit and within seconds he was encased in amber.

"No!" Hiccup yelled running towards him. He looked at the other riders. "You guys, get your dragons free now!"

The riders ran towards the dragons and tried to break the amber surrounding them, but it was too thick and one by one the Death Song shot them with amber and they were stuck fast to their dragons, leaving only Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar left.

"Whaâ€”I can't move! I'm totally stuck!" Fishlegs yelled.

"Me, too," said Snotlout. "I can't believe that thing got me. I'm usually so limber."

"Yeah? Well, at least you got your own cocoon," Tuffnut muttered.

"Oh, yeah, like this is a picnic for me," Ruffnut grumbled.

Suddenly they broke away from Barf and Belch and landed on the sideways.

The Death Song then headed towards Hiccup, who was so busy trying to free Toothless that he didn't noticed it approaching.

"Hiccup, it's coming for you!" Astrid yelled.

Hiccup turned in time to see the Death Song fire amber at him, but in the last second Astrid shoved him aside. However, this meant that the amber landed on her leaving her trapped on the ground.

"Astrid!" Hiccup yelled.

"We gonna get out here!" said Ragnar helping him up.

Hiccup in like the idea of leaving his friends behind, but he knew Ragnar was right. The two then then ran towards an opening in the gorge that was to now for the Death Song to follow.

However, they fail to notice the steep slope on the other side and slid down it. They soon landed on the ground, hard, and looked up to see them face-to-face with the same Thunderdrum that attacked them

earlier.

"Oh, hey," Hiccup said nervously. "Remember me?"

The Thunderdrum growled at them and looked as though he was ready to pounce.

"I'm thinking yes," said Ragnar as the two then pulled out their weapons.

Hiccup raises shield and looked at the Thunderdrum trying to remain calm, which was not easy when you're face-to-face with an angry Thunderdrum.

"Hey, I'm thinking we may have gotten off on the wrong foot," he said nervously. The Thunderdrum then roared at them, but Hiccup protected them with his shield. "Note for the _Book of Dragons_, Thunderdrums carry a grudge."

Suddenly the Thunderdrum tackled them, but then they noticed the blob of amber that was on the ground just where they stood a few seconds ago. They looked up and saw the Death Song flying overhead.

The Thunderdrum then follow up and charge towards it. However, the Death Song slapped him with its tail and pinned the Thunderdrum to the ground.

"Don't worry, I got your back," said Hiccup raising his shield.

He then fired a bola that wrapped around the Death Song's mouth. With a distracted the Thunderdrum flipped it over and faced it.

"That's not gonna hold him for long," said Hiccup.

"There's only one way were gonna get out of this," said Ragnar.

Hiccup was thinking on the same lines and the two Vikings looked at the Thunderdrum, who was ready for another round with the Death Song. They redrew their weapons and approached it carefully.

"Okay, you might not like what were about to do, but trust me, it's gonna work out for the three of us," said Hiccup.

Then without warning he and Ragnar jumped onto the Thunderdrum's back. At once he took off into the sky trying to shake the two Vikings off of him.

"Haven't we gone over this?" Hiccup clinging onto the Thunderdrum with all his might.

"I don't think a mood to listen," said Ragnar clinging onto the Thunderdrum's tail desperately.

"I said I'm trying to help the three of us. Don't you listen?" Hiccup yelled trying to control the Thunderdrum. He then realise what dragon he was talking to. "Of course you don't listen, you're a Thunderdrum, and Thunderdrum's a hard of hearing."

"Makes you wish Stoick was with us," said Ragnar.

Then the Thunderdrum flow downwards at top speed and the two boys screamed as they approached the ground.

Marvellously, the two of them were still alive, winded but alive. They got up and found the Death Song nowhere to be seen.

"At least we lost the Death Song," said Hiccup.

"For all the good it will do us," said Ragnar. "If we don't do something soon our friend can be eaten alive."

"You're right," said Hiccup looking extremely frustrated. "I can't believe this is actually happening. I shall after all you guys back on Berk. Now the cocooned in that crazy rock stuff, where being chased by an angry Death Song, and we're stuck here with a wild Thunderdrum who can't hear thing we say."

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at each other and realise the same thing. They both turned to the Thunderdrum and realise why it had been captured.

"Wait a second. If you guys can hardly hear a thing, then you probably can't hear the Death Song's call," said Hiccup.

"And if you can't hear the Death Song, then it can't lure you in. That explains why it hasn't captured you," said Ragnar.

Hiccup then raised his hand towards the Thunderdrum and slowly approached it. "You know what, Mr Thunderdrum?" he said. "You're gonna help me get our friends back. And we're going to make sure that dragon never bothers you again. What do you say?"

The Thunderdrum snarled at him, but calm down the moment Hiccup placed his hand on its snout. Then he and Ragnar jumped on its back and flew back to the mountain.

* * *

><p>In the gorge, the other riders were trying to break free from their amber prison, but with no success.<p>

"Uhh! Uhh! Where's Hiccup and Ragnar? I knew they'd leave us," Snotlout muttered. "I have to pee."

"They didn't leave us. They'll be back," Astrid assured. She then tried to reach for her knife. "If I could just reach my knife."

"It wouldn't matter, Astrid. This amber, it's really strong," said Fishlegs as he tried to struggle to free himself. "Uhh! I don't think we can cut through it."

"If we can't cut it, then how do we get out of here?" Snotlout asked impatiently.

"Yeah, you can't tell me that the last breath is gonna be inhaling her stinky fish hair," said Tuffnut trying to blow Ruffnut's bags out of his face.

"Oh, yeah, that's real original. You know what? I hope it eats you

first," said Ruffnut. "At least I'll have something cool to watch before I die."

"You just stay on your side of the cocoon, missy."

Suddenly something rammed into their cocoon and they landed with their backs facing the ground.

"Whoa! What's going on? Do it again!" said Tuffnut excitedly.

They all turned and saw Hiccup and Ragnar riding on a Thunderdrum. It was clear that they had just round the twins in attempt to free them.

"Okay, so that the negative on plan Aâ€”ramming the cocoon open," said Hiccup.

"Please tell me you have a plan B," said Astrid.

"We'll tell you moment we come up with something," said Ragnar.

"If it involves cutting, ramming or ripping, you might as well forget it, guys," said Fishlegs. "Once it cools down, this amber is hard as any rock I've ever seen."

"Cools down?" said Hiccup.

"And hardens," Fishlegs added.

Ragnar looked at Hiccup and recognised that look on his face. "You've got an idea don't you," he said.

"It may work," said Hiccup jumping off the Thunderdrum. "Nobody move."

The Dragon Riders weren't amused by that comment.

"Oh, yeah, that's funny. A real comedian," Tuffnut muttered.

Hiccup took Snotlout's jar of Monstrous Nightmare gel from Hookfang's saddle and began pouring it all over the riders and their dragons.

"What are you doing, Hiccup?" Snotlout asked as Hiccup covered him with the gel.

"Just trust me, Snotlout," said Hiccup.

"Says the man who's about to set me on fire?"

"Well, you said it only stings a little," said Hiccup walking away.

"I was lying. You know I'm a liar!"

"It'll be okay, Snotlout. I promise," Hiccup assured.

Snotlout didn't look completely convinced.

Suddenly they heard the Death Song's roar and Hiccup hide the

Thunderdrum behind a rock as it appeared. It looked around trying to decide who to have its next meal and landed next to Fishlegs and Meatlug, who were both quivering. It then grabbed a Gronckle near them and flew off.

"Aah! Hurry up, Hiccup! He just took the appetiser. I think I'm the main course." Fishlegs yelled.

He then broke off from Meatlug and landed on the ground.

"Fishlegs, relax," said Astrid. "It could take hours for him to eat that dragon."

Then the Death Song reappeared and flew down towards Fishlegs.

"Or minutes! Help!" Fishlegs screamed.

The Death Song landed beside him and looked down at him. Fishlegs tried to get out using his legs, which were the only things not encased in amber, however he only achieved by moving around in circles. The Death Song kept on turning its head so to keep an eye on him.

"Hi, sir," said Fishlegs nervously.

The Death Song then tilted it head and roared at him. Then it heard the roar of a Thunderdrum and turned around to see Hiccup and Ragnar riding on the Thunderdrum's back and flew down towards them.

"Hey, remember us!" Hiccup yelled.

At once the Death Song took flight and chased them down. It kept on firing amber at them, but they dodge them with ease. Then they turned around and shot straight at the Death Song, but in several colliding they flew right past it and headed back towards the gorge.

Hiccup then jumped off the Thunderdrum and skidded on the ground on his shield. The sparks from a shield ignited the gel and said a powerful fire towards the Dragon Riders and their dragons. Within seconds one by one the riders and dragons free themselves.

"Yes! It's working!" Astrid yelled getting to her feet.

Toothless at once ran over to Hiccup, who gave her a big hug. "Hey, bud, good to see you," he said.

They looked up and saw Ragnar was having trouble keeping the Death Song at bay.

"I could use some help!" Ragnar yelled.

At once the riders hopped onto the Dragons and flew up to help Ragnar. Hiccup was about to take off, but he then noticed the baby Thunderdrum, blue scaled, in case an amber and realise why the Thunderdrum hadn't left the island, he was trying to rescue his baby.

"It's an adolescent Thunderdrum. No wonder he stuck around," said Hiccup. He then turned to Snotlout, who too had left. "Snotlout, you get the Thunderdrum. I'll handle the Death Song."

In the sky the Thunderdrum fired a sonic blast, but the Death Song dodged it. Then it noticed Hiccup and Toothless joining the fight and began to chase them down.

"Hey, that's relocate this guyâ€¦ permanently," said Hiccup looking down at Toothless. Hiccup then noticed the cave and got an idea. "And I've got just the place."

He then looked back at the Death Song, which was still following him. "Okay, Mr Death Song, welcome to your new home."

They then flew into the cave and the Death Song followed them. Toothless, been able to navigate the caves and being mean was able to dodge the stalactites and stalagmites, but the Death Song had no such luck. He kept on slamming into this stalactites and stalagmites, but he didn't give up the chase.

"Okay, bud, get us out of here," said Hiccup.

Toothless began navigating the cave and found the point where he could turn around. The Death Song followed him, but turned too quickly and slammed into the cave wall. He quickly recovered and chased down after Toothless.

Toothless shot out of the cave, where Ragnar, who was lying back on top of Skull, and the Thunderdrum were waiting. Then together both dragons fired a massive sonic blast that weakened the rocks above the cave. Toothless and by the plasma blast that caused the cave to cave in, trapping the Death Song inside.

"Yeah! Nice going, guys!" Hiccup yelled. "No one can hear his song in there.

"Well, we can let you have all the fun," Ragnar shrugged.

They then flew back to the other Dragon Riders, who were coming back from the gorge and among them was the baby Thunderdrum. At once the adult Thunderdrum for over to his baby and they nuzzled each other.

"If I were you to, I maybe find another island," Hiccup advised. "I don't know how long that's going to hold."

"Uh, you know they can't hear you, right?" said Tuffnut.

"Yes, Tuff, I know," Hiccup sighed. "Let's get out of here."

They flew off leaving the Thunderdrum alone with his baby.

* * *

><p>Once they were a safe distance away from the island, Hiccup looked at the other riders apologetically.<p>

"Hey, gang, I just want to say I'm sorry for getting you all into this," he said. "If you want to turn backâ€”"

"Are you kidding?" said Astrid.

"There's no way we'd miss this," said Ragnar.

"No way," said Ruffnut.

"That was the most fun we've had in years," said Snotlout.

"There is one thing we need to do, though," said Astrid.

"I'm all ears," said Hiccup.

"We need an island, our own island," said Astrid.

"Astrid's right, Hiccup. We're way too far out to travel back and forth to Berk," said Fishlegs.

"Yeah, and I'm in hopping is in the most ideal idea," said Ragnar.

"What we need is a base of operations," said Hiccup.

"Exactly," Fishlegs agreed. "But this time we don't let the dragons pick it." Meatlug then snarled unhappily. "Sorry, girl, it has to be said."

Hiccup then looked at Snotlout. "All right, Snotlout, you're the man of the hour for bringing the Monstrous Nightmare gel. You choose."

"Seriously?" said Snotlout stunned.

"Yeah, seriously."

"All right! What you say, Fangster?" said Snotlout looking down at Hookfang, who then roared. "Ha! Couldn't agree more. Into the great beyond!"

"The great beyond!" they all yelled.

Snotlout then let them as they began the hunt for an island.

4. When Darkness Falls

The Dragon Riders were in search of an island to set up as their headquarters, but it was easier said than done.

Hiccup and Snotlout were running from an angry pack of wild boars.

"'_Let's explore the island on foot. Rest the dragon for long trip home. I'm a mutton-head!_'" said Snotlout doing a terrible impersonation of Hiccup.

They soon stop when they came to a sheer cliff and turned to see the wild boars approaching them.

"Okay, _genius_. What's our next move?" said Snotlout.

"Uh, weapons. We need weapons," said Hiccup.

Snotlout looked down at Hiccup's metal leg. "Got one!" he said and tried to remove it.

"Snotlout, let go!" Hiccup yelled shoving him away.

"What? I called dibs. Gimme!"

"Get off me!" said Hiccup managing to break free from Snotlout's grip.

The boars charged at them, but then Stormfly and Skull appeared out of nowhere scared them off with a stream of fire.

Minutes later, Hiccup and Snotlout were with the other riders and were searching for another island.

"Okay, so check that island off the list," said Hiccup.

"Whoo-hoo-hoo, this is so exciting," said Fishlegs excitedly. "Searching the high seas for an island outpost to call our own."

"Yeah, I like that idea," said Ruffnut leaning back on Barf. "Move away from Berk, get my own place, away from you-know-who." After seeing the last part she looked at Tuffnut, who was totally oblivious to a comment.

"Yeah, you're telling me, sister," he said. "I'm sick of you-know-who. He never knows when to shut up. I want him out of here."

"Guys, let's focus," said Hiccup with a heavy sigh. "We need to find an island that's safe, secure and habitable for both us and the dragons."

"Blah, blah, blah. How many times do we have to hear that?" said Snotlout impatiently.

"Um, until we find what you're looking for," said Hiccup. He then noticed another island below them. "Let's check this one."

The island they landed on looked ideal, there was plenty of freshwater and there was through within the trees. It even had bushes of blue flowers all around.

"Not bad, not bad," said Hiccup scanning the island. "Lots of freshwater, seems like a plentiful food supply."

"And lots of cool blue flowers," said Ruffnut holding a bouquet of very familiar blue flowers and inhaled them. "I'm in!"

Astrid looked at the flowers and recognise them. "Wait, aren't thoseâ€”"

"Blue Oleanders!" Fishlegs gasped.

"The deadly poisonous to dragons," said Ragnar.

Ruffnut had brought the Blue Oleanders close to Barf and Belch's

faces, but quickly drew them away.

"So, when not staying?" said Tuffnut.

Then Barf and Belch sneezed causing a small explosion.

Fortunately, after the Blue Oleanders three years ago they had made sure to carry an antidote at all times and cure the Hideous Zippleback.

Minutes later, they were back searching for another island. Fishlegs then noticed an island below them.

"Oh, this island is beautiful," he said as he flew down towards it. "I even like those weird dots all over theâ€”"

When they got close they realise that they were not dots they were holes.

"Those aren't dots! They're Whispering Death holes!" Hiccup yelled.

Then they saw Whispering Death emerged over the holes.

"Been there, done that," said Snotlout.

"Next!" said Astrid.

Fishlegs led them to another island, but it was the same island Hiccup and Snotlout discovered. So they end up running for the lives with wild boars chasing them.

"My bad! Should've crossed this island off the list!" Fishlegs yelled.

They all jumped off the cliff and landed on the dragons' backs and flew far away from the island.

Finally, after several hours, they found a winner. The island they found was large with forests and mountains and a waterfall.

"This looks pretty good," said Hiccup.

"Those cliffs could work," said Astrid studying the island. "Good site line, easily defendable."

"The location is great," said Fishlegs.

"It's perfect," said Ruffnut.

"Yeah. _Too_ perfect," said Tuffnut sceptically. They all stared at him in confusion. "I'm just saying, in the immortal words of the mighty Thor, 'When something looks too perfect, it probably sucks'."

The other Dragon Riders weren't quite convinced.

"Yeah, I'm pretty sure Thor never said anything remotely like that," said Hiccup.

"Oh really? How do you know? Do you know Thor? Have you talked to him recently?" Tuffnut asked raising an eyebrow.

"No, butâ€”"

"Well, because I have, mm-hmm. And I don't recall him mentioning you," said Tuffnut raising an eyebrow. "Look, I just have a feeling about this place, and I think we all know what happens when I get a feeling."

"We ignore it?" said Astrid.

Then they flew down towards the island.

"Mark my words. There will be something wrong with this island, something mysterious, something horrible, somethingâ€¦ somethingâ€¦" said Tuffnut fearfully.

Ruffnut just rolled her eyes. "Ya finished?" she asked.

* * *

><p>It was evening when they found a clearing big enough for them to land on, Hiccup began relaying instructions to the other riders.<p>

"Okay, first thing we need to do is setup camp for the night," he said as he reached for his saddle. "We need dry wood for fire, we need freshwater and we need someone on traps."

However the other riders were more focused on building the actual outpost rather than setting up for the night.

"Snotlout what is that?" Astrid asked.

Snotlout was drawing an S on the ground. "It's an 'S' for 'Snotlout'," he said. "I think aesthetically it will look nice flying over."

"That's ridiculous," said Astrid. "It doesn't matter what the outpost looks like. It needs to be functional and operational."

"Well, I think we need a place to study, learn and are pleased to heal our wounded," said Ragnar.

Hiccup try to look over their shoulders in attempt to get their attention. "Uh, guys, what we really need isâ€¦"

"A place for rest, relaxation and replenishing after a hard day's work," Fishlegs cut in. He then reached into his saddle. "You're absolutely right, Hiccup. Look, Meatlug and I had some thoughts."

He then pulled out a shield with a model on top of it.

"Is that a hot tub?" Astrid asked pointing to a circle of rocks.

"No, that's the mud bath. The hot tub is over there," said Fishlegs point to the circle rock next to it.

Toothless just growled to tell Hiccup that he was annoyed. "Tell me about," said Hiccup.

The twins and looked at the model. "Wait a minute. Everybody stop. I don't see it," said Tuffnut.

"Me, neither," said Ruffnut.

"See what?" Hiccup asked tiredly.

"Um, the boar pit," said Tuffnut. "Where is it? Where's the boar pit?"

"You see. The centrepiece of any good outpost is a boar pit," said Ruffnut solemnly.

"Why?" said Astrid staring at the twins incomplete confusion.

"Everybody needs a little entertainment now and then, don't they?" said Tuffnut.

Everyone just stared at them in silence, until Fishlegs said, "Well, we do know where to get the boars."

Toothless then fired a plasma blast at Snotlout's S getting everyone's attention.

"Oops, sorry about that," said Hiccup. "Okay, so, now that we have your attention, really need to set up camp for the night."

Tuffnut then said, "Wait, what about theâ€”"

"Ah-da-da-da! Will talk about the dragon outpost design in the morning," said Hiccup firmly. "For now, someone needs to get the water."

"Ugh. I don't know about you, but I would like whiney Berk Hiccup way better than Princess Outpost Hiccup," said Snotlout looking at Astrid.

"I know, right?" she said and gave Hiccup thumps up.

"Well, that went well," said Ragnar.

Both Hiccup and Toothless sighed.

* * *

><p>Later that night they were all sitting by a campfire the dragons were laying down sleeping, but Toothless woke up when he heard a rustling sound.<p>

"What is it, bud?" Hiccup asked.

"I'll tell you what it is. Rats. Rats the size of yaks," said Tuffnut. "No it could alsoâ€”is yaks the size of rats? Yakrats! Wait, those could be adorable." He laughed. "No, no, I know what it is. It is yaks the size of dragons. Right, Toothless? You feel me, 'T'?"

Toothless groaned and fell back asleep.

"There is no such thing as yaks the side of dragons," said Fishlegs laughing.

Tuffnut then reappeared behind him making Fishlegs jump. "Yakdragons to you, my friend. And when you've heard their cries, you'll believe. Trust me."

He then began shouting strangely causing everyone to cover their ears. "Rakay-ya-na-na-na-ohhhh! Pa-poo!" he yelled. He then stopped and look riders "That's right. Let that roll around in your head for a minute."

"All right, Tuffnut, knock it off," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, you're not scaring anyone," said Snotlout.

"Really?" said Tuffnut moving so that his face was inches away from Snotlout's. "What if there wereâ€¦ snakes out there in the dark? Hmm? Giant snakes? Snakes big enough to swallow a man whole and then barf out his bones?" He then began making faces at Snotlout.

"Ha! Please. Barfing out bones," Snotlout scoffed. He then grabbed Hookfang's wing and plated over him. Everyone just stared at him including Hookfang. "What?"

"Yeah, that's right, go to bed," said Tuffnut. "Sleepâ€¦ if you can." He then laid down on Belch's neck and began to fall asleep. "Ahh, trolls, demon toadsâ€¦"

Everyone just rolled their eyes and decided to follow Tuffnut's lead and go to sleep.

* * *

><p>Hours later, Tuffnut was awakened by animal noises.<p>

"Aah! What was that?" he yelled.

He looked around and saw that the other riders and their dragons were still asleep. He then heard rustling coming from the forest.

He got up and entered the forest carefully and quietly, he had the sound of wings fluttering and then jumped when he saw a shadow.

"Aah! Whoâ€”" he gasped. "Oh. It's in the trees." He then saw the shadow again. "Yakrats! I knew it."

Then something rushed past behind him, making him jump, he slowly looked behind and then saw it was a chicken clutching at him.

"Oh, it's just a chicken," he said relieved. "It's a tiny chicken. Wellâ€¦ ahem. Hello, breakfast!"

However, before he could grab the chicken, he heard something behind him and it sounded huge. He turned around and saw a massive dragon in the sky, he can make much out, because it was so dark, that he knew

it was huge.

"Ohâ€¦ myâ€¦ gods," he said stunned.

The other Dragon Riders, were still sound asleep.

"Mmm, Astrid, you look like a pillow. Mmm," said Snotlout in his sleep.

Suddenly they were awakened by Tuffnut who screamed, "Help!"

They saw him running out of the forest looking as if he seen a ghost. He stopped in front of them panting heavily.

"Chicken! Roaring! Roaring huge chicken! Chicken roar!" he wheezed.

"Is he saying he saw a big, roaring chicken?" said Fishlegs puzzled.

"Not a chicken. Dragon. Huge. Massive," said Tuffnut after finally calming down. He then looked at the other riders. "What's another word? Colossal."

"But what happened to the chicken?" said Fishlegs.

"Forget the chicken! We gotta get out of here!" said Tuffnut.

The other riders didn't convinced.

"Is anyone falling for this?" Astrid said yawning.

"I don't know," said Ruffnut. "I haven't seen him this freaked out since he found a leech on hisâ€”"

"Okay, I'm gonna stop you there," said Astrid with a disgusted look on her face.

"She still has a point, he must have seen something out there," said Ragnar.

Hiccup sighed. "Okay, fine, let's just check this out so we could all go back to sleep."

They followed Tuffnut to the place he last saw this dragon.

"Okay, when this giant beast rips us limb from limb, I will expect a full apology from each and every one of you. And the handshake," he said. "No, you won't be able to shake hands 'cause your limbs will be gone."

They then heard rustling in the bushes and Tuffnut put his finger to his lip telling them to be quiet. He then jumped into the bush and swing punches an invisible opponent, but instead of finding a huge dragon he found a chicken instead.

"Well, that was underwhelming," said Ragnar.

"No! It was here, and it was huge. I'm not making this up," Tuffnut said firmly. He then looked down at the chicken. "Here, tell them.

You are standing right there. Tell them, chicken."

The riders looked at one another finding the whole thing bizarre.

"Uh, you're scaring me, bro, okay?" said Ruffnut. "And we shared a womb."

They all then walked off annoyed that they had been woken up from nothing.

Tuffnut glared at the clocking chicken in annoyance. "I can't even look at you right now," he said looking away. The chicken then crowed and Tuffnut glared back down at her. "What did you just say?" The chicken crowed and satisfied with the answer, he left her. "I didn't think so."

* * *

><p>The next morning, the riders and their dragons woke up.<p>

"Okay, now, let's talk about outpost," said Hiccup.

After quickly rushed over to him. "Since you brought it up, I've been working on my designs," she said and showed her design of the outpost.

Astrid had drawn something that looked like a fort with skulls as its base and flaming spikes surrounding it and on top of the fort was Astrid herself holding a spear with a skull on it.

"We'll, set up lookout posts with interlocking fields of fire andâ€”"

"Never get any rest," Fishlegs finished and then drew their attention to his model outpost. "But here, in my meditation gardenâ€—"

Snotlout then walked up looking annoyed. "Neither of those is S-shaped," he said. "Did you not see my design?"

"Boar pit! Boar pit! Boar pit!" Ruffnut yelled.

"Neither of those outposts has any place for us to do any healing or research," said Ragnar.

"Guys, guys, listen to me," said Hiccup calmly. "We need one idea. We can't design six different outposts." He then got an idea. "Orâ€¦ can we?"

He then looked at the other riders. "You know what? Boar pit. Great idea," he said and everyone just looked at him all structed.

"Whoa. What just happened?" Ruffnut asked.

Hiccup then turned to Snotlout. "Oh. S-shaped? I love it."

"Don't freak me out, Hiccup. It gives me the willies," said Snotlout.

"I'm just saying, let's all come up with a design that we each think is the best, and there we'll vote on it. Does that sound fair?"

They all just stared at him.

"What are you up to?" Astrid asked curiously.

"Nothing, nothing at all," said Hiccup innocently. "Just trying to keep the troops happy. You know what they say. Happy troops are, uhâ€¦ happyâ€¦ groups?"

Astrid wasn't convinced, but decided just to go along with it.

Hiccup then noticed they were shot one person. "Hey, speaking of troops, Ruff, where's your other half?" he asked Ruffnut.

"Don asked me," Ruffnut shrugged. "All I know is this boar pit is not digging itself."

* * *

><p>Tuffnut was in the woods with his chicken, trying to track down the dragon he saw last night.<p>

"Okay, giant dragon, you are officially on notice. Oh, you can run, you can't hide," he said. "I guess you can fly. You can also run. You can run fly. But either way, you can't hide. Because nothing escapes the watchful eyes ofâ€”"

He was so busy talking he did not notice that he walked off the edge of a cliff and fell down screaming. He tumbled off the rocks and landed hard on the rocky ground.

"Oh! I am hurt! I am very much hurt!"

The chicken to look down the edge of the cliff clucking away happily.

An hour later, Tuffnut managed to climb back up. His helmet was covered in tree branches and he was bruised from head to toe. He then glared at the chicken.

"You could have warned me?" he said angrily.

He then got up to his feet and walked away and the chicken followed him. He then continued his search for the giant dragon, but found nothing.

"Okay, so it's gonna be the hard way. Fine, that's the way I like it. Just ask the chicken," he said clicking his shoulders.

Tuffnut then stop suddenly, this time he saw the cliff right in front of him and saved himself from tumbling down it.

"Ha! See!" he yelled at the sky as he backed away. "Oh, yeah. Tuffnut Thorston is locked in now. He ain't falling off another clâ€”"

Then just like before, he fell off the edge of a cliff and tumbled

down it screaming.

"Multiple ledges!" he yelled in pain. He then landed hard on the ground. "This island is very cliffy!"

The chicken just clucked peering down the cliff.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, later that afternoon, Hiccup was watching the other riders construct their model outposts. He was leaning against on Toothless enjoying the peace.<p>

"Do you hear that, Toothless?" he said. "That's the sound of peace and quiet. You know, making them work together might be just the best idea I've ever had."

However, this peace did not last long. It all went downhill when Fishlegsgrabbed a stone that Snotlout was reaching for.

"Uh, excuse me? My _rock_," said Snotlout glaring at Fishlegs.

"Oh, how do you figure?" Fishlegs asked.

"I need it! That box makes the bottom of my 'S'. And I need my 'S'."

"Really? Your 'S'? Your genius architectural marvel," Fishlegs scoffed.

"Give me the rock," Snotlout demanded.

"Ah, since you put it like thatâ€¦" Fishlegs outstripped his hand I was holding the rock, but before Snotlout could take it, he threw it at Meatlug, who ate it. "There. There's your rock."

Snotlout then got up and body slammed Fishlegs' model outpost, much to his horror.

"And there's your architectural marvel," Snotlout said smugly.

"And I've spoken to soon," said Hiccup facepalming himself.

"Yeah, I didn't really need the vision to see this coming," said Ragnar.

They both watched as Fishlegs and Snotlout began fighting and for some strange reason Astrid decided to join in.

Ruffnut then walked over to Hiccup with a mysterious grin on my face. "Hey, Hiccup, I'm ready for a dry run. You want to be the boar?" she said.

Hiccup just backed away in disgust.

Then they saw Tuffnut emerge out of the forest looking extremely battered and had about half the forest all over his body.

"Whoa. What happened to him?" Ruffnut asked.

Tuffnut then explained what even doing all day.

"You've really been out there all day looking for that dragon?" said Hiccup.

"And ended up falling down every single cliff in the area," said Ragnar.

"Instead of digging up our boar pit? Priorities, huh," said Ruffnut.

"Or maybe you did see something," said Hiccup.

"Oh, I saw something," Tuffnut panted. He then looked at the chicken. "You did, too, you little backstabber. Tell them." The chicken then clucked. "Oh, save it. You had your chance."

"Or this whole thing is a bunch of stinky yak dung," said Ruffnut crossing her arms.

"You know what? First of all, yak dung, when made in a nice tea, can be quite aromatic," said Tuffnut.

"Agreed. But I still think you're just trying to scare everybody. There's no dragon out there."

"Yeah, there is, Ruffnut. You willing to put your mutton where your mouth is?"

"Oh, you're not suggestingâ€¦"

"Oh, I am. I'm suggesting like a hot Gronckle in a lava pit. And you know exactly what that means."

"What's going on with you two?" Hiccup mask looking concerned.

"Yeah, filling in the peanut gallery here," said Ragnar.

"Silence!" Ruffnut yelled.

"I officially declare Thorston challenge," said Tuffnut.

"Thorston what?" Hiccup yelled.

"Oh, this can't be good," said Ragnar.

"Accepted. Usual stakes?" said Ruffnut.

"Of course."

"What stakes?" Hiccup asked looking extremely worried.

"It's very you don't know," said Tuffnut.

They then both spit into the hands and shook. They then walked away mounting on Barf and Belch, leaving a bewildered Hiccup and Ragnar behind.

With the twins' unknown challenge in the wrestling mat for a single

stone, Hiccup was at his wits end. Toothless approached Hiccup sighing.

"I know, bud, I'm losing it, too," said Hiccup.

They had two options go after the twins or stay and watch the wrestling match for the walk with the other riders. Hiccup looked at Ragnar and nodded.

"Ruff, Tuff, wait up!" Hiccup yelled as he and Ragnar ran after them. "How about a couple of impartial judges for the Thorston challenge?"

The twins and left on Barf and Belch, and Hiccup and the mountain the dragons not wanting to stay with the other riders.

"For the love of, Thor, take with you!" Hiccup yelled as they flew after them.

"Don't leave us in this madhouse!" Ragnar yelled.

* * *

><p>It was late at night and still they had not found Tuffnut's dragon. Tuffnut himself had fallen asleep and was snoring hugging his chicken.<p>

"Tastes like chicken. Chicken on a stick. Chicken Ã la mode" he said in his sleep.

He almost fell off Belch, fortunately Hiccup caught him and placed in backup right. "And that's where we should call it a night," he said.

"Chicken and ice cream," said Tuffnut still asleep.

"Sure!" Ruffnut agreed happily. "Since we never found that quote-unquote Yakdragon, declare me the Thorston challenge winner and we can all go home."

"Uh, okay, sure," Hiccup shrugged. "Um, by the power, uh, vested in me, I hereby declare Ruffnut is theâ€”whoa!"

He started when they heard a loud roar in the distance, it was loud enough to awaken Tuffnut. Then they saw merging of the trees a large black scale dragon.

"I don't believe it," said Hiccup and Ragnar at the same time.

"Me, neither," said Ruffnut crestfallen. "Tuffnut wins the Thorston challenge."

"Yes!" Tuffnut yelled in triumph and looked at his sister smugly. "Told you. Now pay up."

Ruffnut then kicked him in the face and the two began fighting one another, until Hiccup for them out of it.

"Guys, focus! Look with its headed! Street for campsite" he said. They turned and saw that he was right, the dragon was heading

straight towards the campsite. "If it catches those guys asleep on the groundâ€¦"

The twins then took off, much to Hiccup and Ragnar's surprise.

"Guys!" Hiccup yelled.

As they were flying towards the dragon, Tuffnut looked at the chicken and smiled as it clucked.

"I forgive you, too," he said. He then place the chicken on the top of his helmet and yelled, "See you in Valhalla!"

"See you in Valhalla!" Ruffnut yelled.

Before Hiccup or Ragnar could stop them, the twins charge straight towards the dragon, which stopped to face them. However, something unusual happened, when they made contact the dragon separated into several smaller dragons.

"What just happened?" Ragnar asked confused.

"What in the name ofâ€”" Hiccup gaped. "It's not one big dragon. It's tons of little ones."

The twins had not noticed this at all and looked at one another.

"If this is Valhallaâ€¦" said Ruffnut.

"What are you doing here?" they both said.

"Whoa, check that out," said Tuffnut pointing.

He was pointing at one of the dragons. It was slightly larger than the Smothering Smokebreaths and the Terrible Terrors. It had have small teeth and a rounded tongue. It also have two small horn-like ledges on top of their nose. Its tail was short with four, short, thin spikes on it. However, while the other dragons were black this one was white and was slightly larger than the others.

The dragon retreat and the others seem to respond to it flying back towards it. The dragons encircled a rounded and formed a giant version of themselves.

"They're joining backup around the white one," said Ruffnut.

"He must be the leader," said Hiccup flying beside them looking at them in amazement. "It's amazing."

"I have never seen dragons act like this before," said Ragnar astonished.

Then the twins flew towards the dragons.

"Guys what are you doing?" Hiccup yelled.

The twins then pulled out a net and places around the white one taken prisoner. The moment they did the little dragons separated acting all confused.

"Bam! Problem solved," said Tuffnut as they flew away. "All right, let's head home."

Both Hiccup and Ragnar concern is of little dragons fluttered away in chaos.

"I don't know about you, but I've got a bad feeling about this," said Hiccup.

"Don't worry, I have that feeling too," said Ragnar.

They then flew after the twins heading back to the campsite.

* * *

><p>Minutes later the awakened the other riders and showed them the white dragon they captured, which was struggling trying to free itself from the net.<p>

"Amazing," said Fishlegs.

"It's sort of look like a Terrible Terror," said Astrid as the white dragon screeched loudly. "But bigger and meaner."

"Yeah, but they travel in large packs like Smothering Smokebreaths," said Ragnar.

"And it seems like the nocturnal," said Hiccup. The four them looked at Snotlout, who gave them blank looks. "You know, they come out at nightâ€”"

"Yeah, I knew that. Noc-a-turanl. I was gonna explain it to them," said Snotlout gesturing to the twins, who are running around the chicken laughing.

"And guess it's true what they say, 'ignorance is bliss'," said Ragnar.

They then turned their attention to the dragon in the net.

"I say we should call them Night Terrors," said Fishlegs.

"Hey, I saw him first, so I get to name him," said Tuffnut firmly. The chicken then clucked at him. "No! You always say that."

He then turned his attention to the dragon at his feet. "Now, let's think about this logically," he said looking down at the dragon and scrunched up his face in an attempt to think. "They come out at night and they're terrifying. Terror of the night. I've got it! Smidvarg and the Gang."

Everyone then gave them blank looks.

"And Night Terrors it is," said Hiccup.

Then they had a dragon lawn the distance and saw the newly named Night Terror struggling to break free as if his life depended on it.

"What's going on out there?" Astrid asked puzzled.

"I don't know, or whatever it is Smidvarg doesn't like it, and the Gang ain't paying attention," said Tuffnut.

"Let's check it out," said Hiccup.

They then mount the dragons and flew towards the sound.

As they got closer they saw the other Night Terrors being attacked by Changewings.

"Changewings!" Hiccup gasped. Toothless smiled at them as they attacked the defenceless Night Terrors. "I know, bud, not exactly a fair fight, is it? Let's even up the odds."

They then shot straight at the Changerswings and toothless fide plasma blast at a Changewing that was about to devour a Night Terror. It turned the face them and then suddenly vanished.

He then reappeared behind them and was about to attack, but then got blasted by Astrid and Stormfly.

"No bullying on our island!" she said.

Skull then came flying in sending a powerful roar at a Changewing that try to make a move on Astrid.

"Find our own island!" Ragnar yelled.

Snotlout attacked a couple of Chagnewings that attacked some of the Night Terrors.

"Hey! You can't read dragons like that!" Snotlout yelled.

The twins then blasted another Changewing with Barf and Belch gas and spark attack.

"Only_ we_ can treat our dragons like that," said Ruffnut.

"That should take care of them," said Hiccup.

They saw the three Changewings retreat, but then they saw all pack of them descending upon them.

"But what about those guys?" Fishlegs asked fearfully.

Hiccup pulled out his spyglass and looked at the incoming Changewings. There were so many of them but they didn't bother camouflaging.

"Incoming!" he yelled.

"How many?" Astrid asked.

"Too many!"

"Why are they all coming here now?" said Fishlegs puzzled.

Hiccup then saw one of the Night Terrors screech him he realised what

had changed. "It must be the Night Terrors," he said. "When we captured the white one, they all split up."

"Oh, of course! They flock into a shape of a giant version of themselves as a defence mechanism to scare off predators," said Fishlegs facepalm in himself.

"Makes sense, I've heard tales that fishing oceans have the same sort of defence mechanism," said Ragnar.

"And now they can'tâ€¦" said Hiccup worriedly.

"They're lunch," Astrid finished.

"Oh, I knew this was gonna be bad," said Hiccup cursing himself for not realising it later. He then looked at the other riders. "We have to help them. Head back for the white Night Terror. He's their leader. You guys hold them off as long as you can."

Hiccup then flew back to camp and the other riders charge at the incoming Changewings.

Seconds later, Hiccup arrived at the campsite and hopped off Toothless. He ran towards the white Night Terror and removed the net. Once it was freed the white Night Terror took off, but before it left it roared loudly in Hiccup's ear.

"Yeah, probably deserve that," said Hiccup rubbing his ear.

The Night Terror then began to fly in the direction of the other Night Terrors, but then two Changewings appeared and began chasing it down. Toothless blasted one with his plasma blast, but the second one was out of range and was closing in on the Night Terror.

Hiccup quickly mounted on Toothless may flew towards the Changewing. However, they will be able to reach in time as it began to close its mouth around the Night Terror.

Then, suddenly, out of nowhere the twins appeared and covered the Changewing in gas and then sparked causing an explosion.

"You leave our Smidvarg alone," said Tuffnut.

"Great job," said Hiccup flying alongside them. "Okay, you cover Smidvarg from behind, Toothless and I will lead the way." He then saw the twin smirk at him. "What? Okay, so it's growing on me."

They then led Smidvarg to wear the other Night Terrors were located.

The riders were holding their own against the Changewings, but they were getting overrun. Which was proven when a Changewing charged at the group of Night Terrors Astrid was guarding and knocked off both her Stormfly down.

The two landed on a rock below them unless recovered quickly to avoid a Changewing from squashing her. She rolled away, but accidentally rolled off the edge of the rock, but she was able to grab hold of the ledge.

However, the Changewing was making its way towards and there was no we should defend off against it while holding onto ledge.

"Lava blast!" Fishlegs voice yelled.

Next second, Meatlug appeared as a nowhere and blasted the Changewing with a lava blast. This angered it and it began to chase after them, causing Fishlegs to panic and fly away.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled.

Stormfly had recovered from the fall and was making her way towards Astrid.

Meanwhile, Fishlegs was dodging the acid blasts from the Changewing and would have gone hit by one if Ragnar had flown in and slammed Skull's bone like tail into it.

However, Fishlegs still panicked and flew into a flock of Night Terrors Snotlout was guarding and then slammed into him.

This caused both riders and their dragons to fall onto the ground. They looked up and saw Changewings descending towards them. They both screamed, but then the Night Terrors, which had merged into a larger version of themselves, roared at the Changewings and cause them to fly away.

Both Fishlegs and Snotlout cheered in relief as Hiccup and Toothless circled around the Night Terrors.

* * *

><p>The next morning, the riders were looking down at a diagram that Hiccup had created.<p>

"What's this?" Astrid asked.

"A diagram of a new outpost. I got the idea from Smidvarg," said Hiccup. He then looked at the riders began explaining it to them. "So, see, I combined all your ideas into one giant base. And I was thinking we could call it the Dragon's Edge. What do you guys think?"

The Dragon Riders looked at him and nodded in improvement.

"Okay, I just need to point out that this is the first time that has ever happened. Let's take a look," he said and bent down to the diagram. "Everyone gets to make their section of Dragon's Edge whatever they want it to be. Astrid, you can make yours the most heavily-armed bedroom in the known Viking world. Ragnar, you get to have the spotlight here where loads of healing herbs are grown. And, Fishlegs, your place is quiet and secluded, overlooking the ocean, very serene, very relaxing, with lots of room for your very own rock garden. Snotlout, your spot is up here. Now, it's not S-shaped, but you can go S-crazy and paint them all over it."

"Yeah, I can! Snotlout!" Snotlout cheered.

"Boar pit! Boar pit! Boar pit!" the twins yelled in excitement.

"Yes, yes, aha! Glad brought that up," said Hiccup getting to feet and show them the diagram. "There's a space for one right under your hut. Just do me a favour and lock up the boars after you're done with them."

"You do care," Tuffnut sniffed.

"We'll connect the different sections with bridges, zip-lines and gangplanks. We'll have really cool stables with our own landing strip. And, of course, a dragon training arena. And in the centre, overlooking everything else, will be the clubhouse, the eye of Dragon's Edge."

* * *

><p>Later that night, Hiccup examine the work they did during the day and looked really pleased.<p>

"It's really stand take shape," he said. He then looked at the other riders. "And for one more addition to our new outpostâ€¦ Tuff?"

Tuffnut doing here, he was too busy playing with his chicken. "That's right," he said tickling the chickens beak as it clucked at him.

He then loaded the other riders were staring at him. "Uh, what?" he said. He then realise what he was supposed to do. "Oh. Smidvarg!"

The trigger man attacked him for some strange reason and Ruffnut laughed. "What? Oh, I can't have friends now?"

The riders then turned and saw Smidvarg flying up into the sky and landing on a perch they had created.

"Well, if we're gonna share this time with them, I thought we should share the outpost, too," said Hiccup.

"Plus, it doesn't hurt that they seem to have a protective instinct to protect," Fishlegs added.

"And with their defence mechanism we don't have the flu about while dragon attacks on the island," said Ragnar.

"They'll be like sentries. Right, Smidvarg?" said Hiccup looking up at Smidvarg.

Smidvarg just squealed and Hiccup took that as a yes. He then turned and looked at the twins.

"Okay, so, the Thorston challengeâ€”" he said. "When is Ruffnut gonna pay up?"

"She already has," said Tuffnut looking at his sister, who looked extremely depressed. "Can't you tell? I mean, look at her. She lost, so she had to switch clothes with me."

"Right. And if you have lost?" Hiccup asked curiously.

"Ugh. I'd have to swap clothes with her."

"Yeah, but you guys are exactly, uhâ€”"

Astrid then placed her hand over his mouth. "Don't go there," she said.

Then, all of a sudden, Smidvarg screeched and all the Night Terrors circled around Toothless.

"What are they doing now?" Hiccup asked puzzled.

"I have no idea," said Fishlegs.

"Neither do I," said Ragnar rubbing his head.

Smidvarg then flew into the air and the Night Terror began to circle around him.

"Hiccup, look," said Fishlegs in amazement.

Before they knew it they could change into a giant Night Fury and they all stared in amazement.

"Whoa! Awesome!" said Ruffnut.

"Amazing," said Hiccup.

"Impressive," said Fishlegs.

Toothless and growled at the giant Night Fury and began to pose right in front of it. They all laughed and then the chicken in Tuffnut's hand began to cluck.

"Aw, chicken, I could have squawked it better myself," said Tuffnut.

They watched as the giant Night Fury flew high into the sky and then with a mighty roar it separated into the hundreds and thousands of Night Terrors that had created it.

5. Big Man on Berk

The Dragon Riders had returned to Berk in order to help with a Scauldron problem they were having. They were flying over the sea trying to locate the Scauldron.

"All right, gang, we'll buzz pass the Scauldron and draw its attention so Astrid, Ruff and Tuff can net it from behind and dragged out to sea, got it?" Hiccup asked.

"I still think we should blast it!" said Tuffnut.

"You wanna blast everything," said Ragnar rolling his eyes.

"Yeah, because it's fun."

"Stoick just wants us to move the Scauldron out of Berk's fishing lanes, so don't get any crazy ideas," said Astrid.

"Uh, sorry. Crazy is what we do, Astrid. Duh!" said Ruffnut.

"They do have a point," said Ragnar.

"You guys do realise that a Scauldron's hot water blast can the scales right off a Screaming Death," said Fishlegs.

Then they saw the Scauldron raising its head out of the water roaring.

"There it is," said Hiccup and looked back at the Dragon Riders. "Let's focus, guys."

Astrid then tossed the rope of the net to Ruffnut and they flew down towards the water.

"As usual, nobody's listens to Fishlegs," Fishlegs muttered.

They flew down closer towards the Scauldron and Hiccup began counting down for the signal.

"Oneâ€¦" Suddenly Fishlegs snorted like it was going to sneeze. "Twoâ€¦" Again Fishlegs felt as though he was going to sneeze. "Three!"

At that moment Fishlegs sneezed and it was so powerful that it blew Meatlug backwards. The Scauldron heard this in turn to face them with steam exiting from its nostrils. Then Fishlegs and Meatlug bumped into Snotlout and Hookfang, causing Snotlout to fall off of him and landed in the net that was descending towards the Scauldron.

"Help me!" Snotlout screamed.

"Abort! Abort!" Hiccup yelled just as Fishlegs and Meatlug bumped into him and Toothless.

"I'll get them," said Ragnar flying down after them.

Quickly Astrid and the twins pulled up, but they had descended quite quickly and are having troubles pulling the dragons up.

"I knew I heated this mission!" Snotlout grown as they got closer to the Scauldron.

Fortunately, Ragnar had managed to steady Hiccup and Toothless and they quickly circled around the Scauldron confusing it giving Astrid and the twins more time to pull up.

"Plasma blast, bud," Hiccup ordered.

Toothless fired a plasma blast at the Scauldron and then it sent back down into the water.

"Oh, I see how it is._ You're_ allowed to blast it," Tuffnut muttered.

* * *

><p>When they got back at Berk, Snotlout had a few choice words with

Fishlegs.<p>

"You and your snot-rockets almost got me killed!" he yelled.

"Calm down, Snotlout, you lived. Ya us," said Astrid looking slightly depressed.

"No thanks to Itch-legs over here," said Snotlout gesturing to Fishlegs', who was at the moment scratching his legs ferociously.

"It's so weird. I mean, I neverâ€¦ ohâ€¦ neverâ€”" Fishlegs and sneezed all over Meatlug. "â€¦Get sick."

He then began scratching his back ferociously, which was very disconcerting to the other riders, except for the twins.

"Dig deeper, see if you can draw blood," said Tuffnut.

"Well, something is clearly not right with you," said Hiccup.

"Let's see, sneezing, uncontrollable scratchingâ€¦ Its clear allergy," said Ragnar.

"I'm not allergic to anything," said Fishlegs firmly. "And I don't see what the big deal is, okay. Everyone sneezes and scratches sometimes."

"Not like a honey-covered yak on an anthill," said Tuffnut. Everybody then stared at him. "What? You've never seen a honey-covered yak on an anthill? Well, those things scratch. It's terrifying. The horrors can't my dreams"

"I really don't feel sick, okay?" said Fishlegs as he continue to scratch. "I promise, I'm fine."

He then scratches back against Meatlug.

"Ugh," said Hiccup looking away. "Well, maybe Ragnar is right and you are allergic to something."

"That's impossible," said Fishlegs as he continued to scratch himself. "Allergies don't run in the Ingerman family. I'm clean, serene andâ€”"

"And an itching machine," Ruffnut finished.

"Might I interject? We at the Thorston house have a very simple allergen detection system. It never fails," said Tuffnut.

"Then how come I've never heard of it?" Ragnar asked.

"Because we haven't tried it on anyone," said Tuffnut.

And before anyone could stop the twins, they took Fishlegs away.

* * *

><p>Moments later, they were all at the arena and Tuffnut presented Fishlegs with a very rotten egg.<p>

"Thousand-year-old egg," he said giving it to Fishlegs. "Slam this down your gullet."

"Can I interject," said Ragnar.

"No!" the twins yelled.

Before Ragnar could stop them, Fishlegs took the bite out of the egg and for some strange reason seemed to have liked it.

"Oh, it could use a little sea salt," said Fishlegs.

Tuffnut sighed with disappointment.

"What about this?" said Ruffnut and then slapped him across the face with some yak hair. "Yak hair." She then began rubbing it across his face. "Takes itchy to a whole new level."

When she was finished Fishlegs' face was covered in yak hair, but didn't stretch it at all. "Not really," said Fishlegs. "Feels kind of like my old Aunt Gerta. You know, she used toâ€”"

"No, I'd like to be able to sleep at night," Hiccup said quickly.

Tuffnut then walked over to him, handing him a mug of what looked like goat milk that had a very pogoed oder.

"Spoiled, coagulated goat milk with just a pinch of hoof jam," he said. "I find it changes the whole experience."

Then, much to the disgust of the other riders, Fishlegs lifted the mug up and slipping out of it was a block of goat milk. He swallowed the entire thing and at once made some fun looking faces.

"Oh, that isâ€¦" he then paused and liked his lips, "cheesy and delicious!"

All the Dragon Rider looked as if they were going to throw up.

"He must a stomach made of iron," said Ragnar with disgusted look on his face.

Fishlegs then walked over to Meatlug. "I'm telling you, I've never been allergic to anything," he said tossing her a rock, which she ate happily. He then sneezed all over her.

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at each other, then to Fishlegs, to Meatlug and then back to each other.

"You don't think," said Ragnar bewildered.

"It's seems so," said Hiccup.

"What? What is it?" Fishlegs asked worriedly.

"Fishlegs? We think you might be allergic toâ€¦ Meatlug," said Hiccup.

Everyone just started at them.

"Why, all of a sudden would he be allergic to Meatlug?" Astrid asked puzzled.

"Perhaps it's just a simple case of adult-onset allergies," Tuffnut suggested.

"Ah, I concur with you diagnosis, Dr. Nut," said Ruffnut trying to sound smart.

"I concur with your concur-ation."

"Adult-onset allergies develop in your elder years when you immune system mistakenly identifies a dangerous substance."

Everyone just started at them, not believe what they just said. The twins had said something that not only made sense, but was completely accelerate.

"Surprisingly, they're right," said Ragnar.

"Don't be silly," said Fishlegs as he scratched Meatlug and tried to hold back a sneeze. "There's no way, I'mâ€¦" He then snorted as he held back his sneeze and began scratching himself. "â€¦allergic to Meatâ€”"

Ruffnut then shoved Fishlegs' face into Meatlug and he began to sneeze uncontrollably.

"Oh, yeah, diagnosis confirmed," she said before releasing him.

"Unfortunately, I don't know enough about allergies to help you," said Ragnar walking up to him. "But there is one person on Berk who can help."

* * *

><p>Soon Hiccup and Ragnar took Fishlegs and Meatlug to Gothi. Snotlout, who wanted to see Fishlegs treatment and Gobber, who was there to translate for them, accompanied them. Once they explained Fishlegs condition, Gothi sat cross-legged and moved her arms in a strange way.<p>

"Ohh, I gotta see this," said Snotlout smirking.

Gothi then opened her eyes and began writing in the dirt.

"What she saying?" Fishlegs asked.

"Huh," was all Gobber said.

"What? What?!" Fishlegs yelled panic stricken.

"She wants ter paralyse ya," said Gobber simply.

Fishlegs and once backed away in fear and Snotlout cheered in excitement.

Then Gothi whacked Gobber with her staff. "Aah! Check that," he said rubbing his head and looked down on the writing. "Hypnotise. Sorry, she wants ter hypnotise ya."

"Uhh, come on," said Snotlout disappointingly.

Gothi then pointed her staff at Fishlegs and mood within hypnotic way and Fishlegs' eyes followed it. "Ha ha ha! Unfortunately, guys, this is never gonna work on me, because I'm way tooâ€”" He then collapsed to the ground and fell into deep sleep and began to snore.

"Unconscious? Ha! Quick, put his hands in warm water," said Snotlout mischievously.

"We're not going to do that," Hiccup said firmly.

"Okay, now that he's under, she wants to tell him that he's not allergic to Meatlug," said Gobber reading the rest of Gothi's writing.

"Does that really work?" Snotlout asked sceptically.

"I guess we'll find out," said Hiccup approaching the sleeping Fishlegs. "Here goes." He then moved his hands in the mysterious way and spoke in a mystical tone. "Fishlegs, you are not allergic to Meatlug. You are_ not_ allergic to Meatlug."

Snotlout looked at Fishlegs blankly. "So, that's it?"

"Hypnosis is a very powerful thing and dangerous if not used correctly," said Ragnar.

"Okay, let's bring him out of it," said Hiccup.

"Now, now, now, hang on a second," said Snotlout and wrote his hands together evilly. "We've got an opportunity here. We can rebuild Fish-face. We can turn into a worshipped Viking, a fearless godlike hero as strong as three yaks! A Viking who commands attention! In other words Viking worthy of my friendship."

Unknown to them Fishlegs had heard everything that Snotlout had said and while still asleep got onto his feet with a fearsome expressionless face.

"That kind of thing is what makes hypnosis so dangerous," said Ragnar rolling his eyes.

"Uh, I have to agree with Ragnar on this one, sorry, Snotlout, we're not doing any of that," said Hiccup crossing his arms. He then looked at Gothi. "You can bring him out of it now."

Gothi then walked up to Fishlegs and snapped her fingers in front of his face. However, the reaction they guard was not what they expected, they saw Fishlegs flexing his shoulders.

"Fishlegs?" said Hiccup puzzled.

Fishlegs then turned and faced them with a rock-hard expression. "Fishlegs?" he said in a deeper fiercer tone. "There's no Fishlegs

here," he said shoving out of the way. He then looked down at Meatlug. "Who's this pudgy little reptile?"

"That was a bit harsh," said Gobber as Meatlug whimpered.

"I don't like where this is going," said Ragnar.

"Fishlegs, are you all right?" Hiccup asked looking concerned.

"Are you deaf, skinny, one-legged boy?" Fishlegs roared and grabbed Gothi's staff. "The name's Bonecrusher." He then snapped the staff in half and then tossed it over the cliff. "Thor Bonecrusher."

Gothi glared at him for snapping her staff like a twig, Snotlout stared in awe, Hiccup and rag on the other hand stared in horror.

"Snotlout, do you realise what you've done?" said Hiccup shaking him. "You fool, you've createdâ€”"

Snotlout then shut them out of the way. "My very own super-Vikingâ€”Thor Flipping Bonecrusher! I love it!"

"Well, and makes one of us," said Ragnar, who did not need a vision to tell that this was bad.

* * *

><p>Later that day, Snotlout and Fishlegs, who still fought himself as Thor Bonecrusher, were walking into the village. The villagers started and noticed Fishlegs new demeanour as he walked past.<p>

"Oh, hello," he said the woman, who just looked at him puzzled.

He then gave the thumbs up to a Viking, who was pulling a cart of apples. The moment the Vikings saw this he released the cart in surprise and it started to roll away.

Behind them were Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar. The two boys had explained to Astrid about the little situation with Fishlegs.

"And Gothi can't just turn him back?" she said staring at them.

"Not with her staff, which Thor Bonecrusher crushed and threw off the cliff," Hiccup explained.

"That means until we find a way to cure him we have to make sure he stays out of trouble," said Ragnar.

"Is that Fishlegs?" the Viking woman asked.

"I don't know," said the Viking.

Snotlout then rushed over to Fishlegs. "So, TB, you're not afraid of anything, huh?" he asked eagerly.

He then jumped out in front of him and slashed his sword at him. Fortunately, Fishlegs caught it with the palm of his hands and then tossed it aside.

"Ha! Child's play," he scoffed.

"How about fire?" Snotlout asked pointing a burning torch at him.

Fishlegs just knocked it aside. "I scoff at fire!" he said.

However, he knocked the fire towards a house and set it on fire.

"Fire! My house is on fire! Someone threw a torch on my house!" a woman yelled.

"Perfect, a call to action!" said Fishlegs.

He then ran into the burning house and seconds kicked the door open with a sheep under one hand and a woman in the other. Snotlout just stared in amazement.

Once he was outside people began cheering.

"Please hold you applause until the end of the rescue," he said.

He then grabbed a trough full of water and tossed it at the burning house. At once the water distinguished the flames.

He then looked back at the villagers. "You may commence."

They then all cheered loudly and the woman he just saved walked over to him.

"Fishlegsâ€¦" she said stunned.

"Fishlegs? Why does everyone keep calling me Fishlegs?" he asked.

"But you're Fishlegsâ€¦ Fishlegs."

"Nonsense, crone!" he yelled. He then ran up to a stump and looked at everyone. "Uhh! People of Berkâ€¦ It is with great pleasure that I announce the arrival of me, Thor Bonecrusher. The most universally feared and loved Viking in all the land is here to enchant you with my presence."

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar looked at one another and all three of them could see that this was bad.

"Oh! Look out, the cart!" a Viking yelled.

The cart was the same cart that the Viking realised earily as Fishlegs walked on and it was rolling towards a baby wrapped in a buddle that was lying inside a small cart. People gasped in horror as the cart got closer and closer to the baby.

Fishlegs just smiled and ran towards it, he jumped doing a series of somersaults and the crowd "oooohed" and "aaaaahed".

"What?" Hiccup gasped.

"Ah! My baby!" a woman yelled.

Fishlegs then landed between the cart and the baby. He then extended his right hand and used his left leg to flip the baby into his other hand. He then kissed the baby and tossed it aside and braced himself for the cart.

The cart slammed into his palm and stopped tossing apples into the air and every gasped as the baby landed in its mothers arms. And if that wasn't enough, Fishlegs grabbed the cart and used to catch all the fallen apples, except for one which he tossed to a Viking who was about to eat his boot and then stuck the gap in his boot.

"Apple-boot!" he yelled.

Everyone cheered.

"All in a days' work," said Fishlegs proudly.

"Did you see that? That was incredible!" said Snotlout looking at Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar. "He ran, and then did a flip and then toss and then a thing, and then flipping into the other thing. Ohh! He's amazing."

"Is it me, or did Snotlout just fell in love with Fishlegs?" Astrid asked in amusement.

"Bonecrusher! Bonecrusher! Bonecrusher!" Snotlout cheered and the villagers followed.

Then Fishlegs heard animal groaning. "Shh, everyone!" he ordered. "Thor hears the sound of a baby yak in trouble."

He then ran towards of this sound and indeed it was a baby yak and it was just a few yards away from jumping off a cliff.

Fishlegs jumped further than he'd ever done before, jumped from house to house swung on a dragon figurehead and back flipped until he was in front of the baby yak. He then slammed his hand on its back and squeezed.

At once the baby yak went limp and fell to the ground. Everyone had followed Fishlegs and stared in amazement.

"Sleep well, little yak," he said getting to his feet. "Sleep well."

"What's next, Thor?" a villager yelled.

"Show us more amazing feats of bravery!" another villager yelled.

"Ha ha ha! I shall, citizen, I shall," said Fishlegs. "But first, I must claim a weapon befitting a god!"

Snotlout then ran up to him, giddy with excitement. "Ha ha ha! Thor, you have to teach me that Viking yak pinch," he said.

"You mean like this," said Ragnar placing a hand on Snotlout's

shoulder and squeezed. Next second he toppled over like a ragdoll. "Let that teach you not to mess with a healer."

* * *

><p>After Snotlout recovered from Ragnar paralysing grip, he and Fishlegs wandered off to Gobber's forge, who was happily singing at the time as he was sharpening Stoick's axe.<p>

"_Well, I got my axe and I got my maceâ€¦_" he sang.

"You, simple blacksmith!" roared Fishlegs.

Gobber took the other than insult. "_Simple blacksmith_?" he said.

"Uh, how about this one?" Snotlout asked handing Fishlegs a dagger.

"Oh, that's perfectâ€¦ for removing splinters," he said tossing it aside.

Snotlout then presented Fishlegs with a sword. "Ha ha ha! What about this one? You can use it to annihilate your enemies."

"That's a nice handle, I supposeâ€¦ if I had wee lady hands," he said tossing it aside, narrowing missing Gobber.

"I made at handle with my best leather," Gobber grumbled.

Fishlegs then noticed the axe Gobber's hand and took it from him. "Now, this. This is an axe for a Viking," he said admiring it.

"That's Stoick's axe," said Gobber.

"Correction: this_ was_ Stoick's axe," said Fishlegs swinging the axe around, nearly chopping Snotlout's head off.

"Uh, okay, uh Fishlegs?" said Hiccup, who just arrived with Astrid and Ragnar. Fishlegs then glared at him. "I mean, Bonecrusher. Stoick isn't exactly the kind of chief who likes to share his things, especially his axe."

"Neither do I," said Fishlegs and began to walk away. "If this Stoick fellow wants it, he can always try and take it back for me."

"Oh, man! He's totally called out Stoick!" said Snotlout excitedly. "How much do we love this guy?"

Meatlug had followed them to be close to Fishlegs, but was now sighing with disappointment.

"Okay, this is getting out of hand," said Hiccup.

"I told you it would," said Ragnar.

"We need to get Thor Bonecrusher back to Gothi before we lose Fishlegs forever," said Hiccup.

"I totally agree," said Gobber. "Just one question. Where'd he go?"

* * *

><p>Fishlegs was inside the Great Hall with every single villager in the whole of Berk. They were listening to his stories of bravery transfixed and Meatlug was just lying the corner looking extremely depressed.<p>

"So there I was, Thor Bonecrusher, perched on an inferior dragon as we approach the vicious Scauldron, faster than Odin on his eight-legged horse."

"You can have Hookfang next time," said Snotlout. "He's a Monstrous Nightmare, scariest dragon of all."

"Monstrous Nightmare? Sounds like a post-mutton trip to the outhouse," Fishlegs scoffed.

Then all the villagers laughed and see no way out of it Snotlout laughed as well. "Good one," he said and Hookfang glared at him.

Hiccup, Ragnar and Gobber entered the Great Hall at that very moment and noticed Meatlug looking extremely depressed.

"Poor Meatlug. Wouldn't even wear her saddle," said Gobber. "Look at her. So lonely. We've got to do something with her."

"I'll take care of Meatlug," said Hiccup.

"We still need a fix Fishlegs and the sooner the better," said Ragnar.

"My chances of survival were slim," Fishlegs continued. "I only had one option."

"Ah, ooh, oh, oh! Fly away?" said a Viking.

Fishlegs then glared at the Viking. "I'm going to pretend I didn't hear that," he said.

"Sorry."

"No, I had something very special in store for that Scauldron."

He then went on saying that he charge of the Scauldron riding on top of Meatlug, while the other riders quivered in fear on Toothless' back. He then jumped off of Meatlug with his axe held high and charge at the Scauldron.

He then sliced through the table and all the villages gasped. "He narrowly escaped. However, next time, victory shall be mine!"

Then all the villages cheered,

"Put me in your next story!" said Snotlout. "Just as the background. Please?"

"Fishlegs! Is that my axe?" said Stoick's voice.

They all turned and saw Stoick entering the Great Hall with anger in his eyes.

"Oh, he's got his axe," quivered a Viking.

The villages then muttered in fear, no one getting between Stoick and his axe.

Stoick then approached Fishlegs, who wasn't scared at all, but was looking at Stoick in amusement.

"Uh, Dad, that's not_ Fishlegs_ Fishlegs," said Hiccup.

"Don't be daft," Stoick roared. "I'm looking right at him, holding my axe, by the way."

"Ah, you must be Stoick the Vastâ€”" said Fishlegs and then looked at him. "â€”ly overrated."

"What did you call me? What did he call me?" Stoick roared.

"That's what I'm trying to tell you. He's not himself," said Hiccup.

"That's put it mildly," said Ragnar.

"Give me back my axe!" Stoick growled.

"Don't you mean_ my_ axe," Fishlegs corrected.

Stoick snarled at him and cracked his knuckles, he then looked at Fishlegs with a murderous look.

"He was just polishing it for ya, Chief," Gobber said quickly.

"Let me handle this. I will get your axe back, I promise," Hiccup assured.

"Fine, but make it quick, or I'll take it from him myself," said Stoick.

"Chief, let's get out of here. How about a nice piece of mutton?" said Gobber escorting Stoick out of the Great Hall.

* * *

><p>With great difficulty, Hiccup and Ragnar had managed to convince Fishlegs to meet up with Gothi and Astrid accompanied them. Gothi was in the middle of concocting a potion for him.<p>

"I hope this won't take long, sorceress," said Fishlegs. "I like a nap after a feast of wild boar in mead."

"Thanks, Gothi we really need Fishlegs back," said Hiccup.

Gobber arrived just in time to see Gothi wrench Fishlegs' mouth open and dumped the entire potion down his gullet. At once Fishlegs rushed over to the nearest barrel and threw up in it.

"Ugh! What was in that potion?" Astrid asked.

Gothi then wrote in the dirt with a stick and Gobber translated it. "It was in a potion. Just spiced yak bladder," Gobber read. "She says, '_that'll teach him to break her staff_'."

"Remind me not to get on her bad side," said Ragnar.

Fishlegs then removed his head from the barrel and gasped for air. "Not the most delicate delicacy," he said weakly.

"What about getting Fishlegs back?" Astrid asked.

Gothi then wrote on the dirt again. "She can't re-hypnotise him without her staff," Gobber read.

"Great, now what?"

"Well, Fishlegs is still here," said Ragnar. "The thing about hypnotism is that you can't make someone go against the nature."

"But he's nothing like Fishlegs," said Hiccup.

"Ain't you forget that time with the Changewings eggs? We all have a hidden part of our personality deep inside us," said Ragnar. "Snotlout just awakened it while he was under. But a true feeling of terror should shock him back to normal."

"But Mr. Thor Bonecrusher over here isn't afraid of anything," Astrid pointed out.

"Truer words were never spoken, my fair Viking lady," said Fishlegs placing an arm around her.

"Ugh!" Astrid groaned, she got enough of this from Snotlout.

"I never said it was going to be easy," said Ragnar.

"Now, where is that snotty fellow?" Fishlegs asked walking off. "We have business to discuss."

"Hiccup, you may want to swing by the old homestead," Gobber advised. "Your father is a bit of aâ€¦ state."

Hiccup didn't like the sound of that.

* * *

><p>Minutes later Hiccup arrived at his house and ended inside to see Meatlug cuddling Stoick.<p>

"Get this dragon asked me!" Stoick yelled trying to fend off Meatlug, who was constantly licking him.

"Dad, she's just lonely," said Hiccup.

"If she doesn't get off me, will be having Gronckle for breakfast."

"We need to get Fishlegs back before things get worse," he said and at once he regretted saying those words.

"Hiccup!" Astrid yelled running in with Ragnar.

"Let me guess. It's Thor," said Hiccup turning towards them.

"Yeah, and Snotlout," said Astrid.

"And you're not gonna believe where they're headed," said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>Out at sea, Snotlout and Fishlegs were riding on Hookfang. They were going to take down the Scauldron once and for all.<p>

"Ohh! Can't this overgrown lizard fly any faster?" Fishlegs asked impatiently.

"Ha ha ha! Come on, Hookfang, you're embarrassing me," said Snotlout looking down at Hookfang, who just snorted.

"Onward, Snot-man. We must find a dragon worthy of my command," said Fishlegs. "My destiny awaits."

Snotlout just laughed nervously and did what Fishlegs ordered him to do.

* * *

><p>Not far behind them, Hiccup and the other riders were following them.<p>

"They have to be down there somewhere," said Hiccup gesturing to the dark clouds ahead of them. "What was Snotlout thinking?"

"He wasn't. He's in love," said Astrid as if she was talking to a baby. "He'd do anything for his big hunk of bone-crushing love."

"And when does Snotlout think?" Ragnar pointed out.

"Well, we'd better find them before they find the Scauldron," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Ahead of them Fishlegs and Snotlout were still looking for the Scauldron.<p>

"Just think, Snotlout, at any moment, the giant beast will emerge from the water and I will tame him. Or he'll kill you," said Fishlegs.

Snotlout looked at him nervously, not sure if he was joking or not. "Ha! You're funny, TB. Ha ha ha!" he said. "Listen, let me throw something out there. What if weâ€¦ I don't knowâ€¦ head back, call it a day, relax at the Great Hall tell some more really cool stories. You know, I've heard that a Scauldron's hot water blast can rip the

scales off of a Screaming Death."

"What gutless fool told you that?" Fishlegs demanded. He then slammed the knob of his axe on Snotlout's helmet. "Nonsense. Thor Bonecrusher cannot return to Berk dragon-less. Negative, Snot-man. I am not leaving these waters without my prize."

A minute later, the Scauldron appeared out of the water and roared at them.

"Aha! Time to engage my quarry," said Fishlegs. He then slammed the knob of his axe on Snotlout's helmet again. "Dive, dragon, dive!"

Hookfang then charged towards the Scauldron and Snotlout screamed his lungs off. "Aah! My super-Viking's gone rouge!" he screamed.

"Fire!" Fishlegs ordered stomping on Hookfang.

Hookfang then fired serval fire blasts at the Scauldron, but it dodged them all apart from one that hit it across the face.

"Okay, that ought to do it, right. TB?" Snotlout asked hopefully.

Fishlegs then jumped off of Hookfang and fell towards the Scauldron, which fire a hot water blast at him. The Blast missed Fishlegs and narrowly his Snotlout, who got thrown off of Hookfang and fell screaming towards the water.

Fishlegs then landed on the Scauldron's neck. "Uhh! Dance, big boy," he said.

Then it suddenly began to rain and the Scauldron soar upwards.

At that moment, Hiccup and the other riders arrived.

"There they are! Come on!" Hiccup ordered.

Then the four dragons flew towards the Scauldron, which was trying to throw Fishlegs off.

"Uhh! Easy, now, big fella," said Fishlegs. Suddenly he lost his grip on Stoick's axe and was thrown into the water.

Snotlout was desperately trying to stay afloat, but with the storm it was not easy.

"Helpâ€¦ me!" he yelled.

Astrid then noticed Snotlout in the water. "Snotlout's in the water!" she yelled.

"You and the twins grab him. Me and Ragnar will go after Fishlegs," said Hiccup.

"Okay," said Astrid and Hiccup and Ragnar flew off. She then looked down at Stormfly. "Stormfly, let's go."

Then she and the twins dive down towards Snotlout.

Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar arrived to see the Scauldron trying to throw Fishlegs off. Fishlegs was hanging in there, but it was only a matter of time before you be thrown off, though he didn't seem to notice.

"Ha ha ha! Ah!" Fishlegs roared with excitement. "This is what I live for!"

The Scauldron almost not Hiccup off of Toothless with its tail.

"That was close," said Ragnar.

Meanwhile, Astrid and the twins were still looking for Snotlout, who they lost sight of.

"Keep looking, he must be here somewhere," said Astrid.

"So, how hard do you think we need to look?" Tuffnut asked his sister. "I'm thinking some passing glances might do the trick."

"Well, the sooner we rescue Snotlout, the sooner we can watch Fishlegs get eaten by the Scauldron," said Ruffnut.

"Well, if you put it that way, let's go!"

Then the twins started helping Astrid in the search for Snotlout.

Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar were having a tough time get close to Fishlegs and the Scauldron which was fraying around so much that one hit could not offer dragons.

"It will be so much easier if you just submit to your new master," said Fishlegs.

Then the Scauldron dive down into the water, Hiccup and Toothless followed them, but Ragnar and Skull remain on the surface.

Hiccup and Toothless following the Scauldron and the bubbling screams coming from Fishlegs. Seconds later, they saw out of the water.

"Got you where I want you," said Fishlegs before the dive down into the water again.

And like before Hiccup and Toothless followed them, believing Ragnar and Skull up above the water.

"This is getting ridiculous," said Ragnar.

Meanwhile, Snotlout was still in the water.

"Hookfang!" he yelled. "Oh, can this possibly get any worse?"

It did, the Scauldron appeared out of the water still having Fishlegs on its neck and was heading straight towards Snotlout.

"Worse! Way worse! Aah!" he screamed as he tried to swim away.

Then Hookfang grabbed Snotlout and pulled him out of the water. "Oh, thank you, thank you, thank you," he said thankfully. "I will never try to give you away ever again!"

Then Hiccup and Toothless appear the water and they had lost sight of Fishlegs and the Scauldron.

"What theâ€”"

Then Fishlegs and the Scauldron saw out of the water and up into the sky. At once Hiccup and Toothless flew after them with Ragnar and Skull close behind.

However the Scauldron saw them and began firing hot water blast at them.

"Toothless, watch out!" Hiccup yelled.

"I'll distract it long enough and you do get close," said Ragnar.

Ragnar began his distraction, by flying around and keeping the Scauldron attention on them. Hiccup then flew Toothless around it to get close enough to Fishlegs.

"Come on, jump over!" he yelled.

"Retreat? In my moment of glory?" said Fishlegs, clinging onto the Scauldron with all his might. "Never!"

Then the Scauldron noticed Hiccup and Toothless and fired a hot water blast at them. Fortunately, they were able to escape, but they were now too far away to help Fishlegs.

The Scauldron then manager tossed Fishlegs of his neck, but Fishlegs was able to grab hold of its tail. The Scauldron then turned its head towards him and was prepared to fire hot water blast at him and it was clear from his expression that Fishlegs refused to move.

Suddenly, out of nowhere, Meatlug flew past Hiccup and Ragnar and towards the Scauldron at her top speed. She rammed into the Scauldron head making it miss Fishlegs.

"Yes, Meatlug!" Hiccup cheered. Then the Scauldron turn towards Meatlug and flew towards in rage. "No, Meatlug!"

Then he and Ragnar flew towards in the hopes to save her from the Scauldron's wrath, but there was no way they could reach in time.

"Stop, dragon. I, Thor Bonecrusher, command you to stop," Fishlegs demanded.

When the Scauldron did not heed him and, Fishlegs began climbing up its tail. When he reached its wings he saw the Scauldron getting closer to Meatlug.

"No!" he said in horror. The Scauldron prepared to fire a hot water

blast at Meatlug and Fishlegs began to look fearful. "No!" he yelled in his normal voice. "Not my Meatlug!" He then ran up the Scauldron and jumped as he yelled, "You leave my dragon alone!"

He then landed on Meatlug's back and guided her away from the Scauldron. Then before the Scauldron could fire hot water blast at them, it got caught in the net that Astrid and the twins were holding.

"That was a little too close," said Hiccup as he and Ragnar arrived.

"Speak for yourself. That was freakin' awesome!" said Tuffnut in excitement.

Astrid then led the twins of carrying the Scauldron away from Berk's fishing lines. As they did Fishlegs cuddled Meatlug affectionately.

"Oh, I'm so sorry, girl. I don't know what happened to me. I justâ€¦ wasn't myself," he said apologetically. Meatlug then licked him across the face. "Oh, I missed you too." He then looked around confused wondering how he ended up in the middle of the ocean. "How did Iâ€”"

"Long story. We'll explain later," said Hiccup.

"Let's just say that you definitely weren't yourself," said Ragnar.

They then followed Astrid in the twins as they carried the Scauldron away.

* * *

><p>Later that evening they return to Berk and they got quite the welcome. All the villages cheered as they landed and Stoick approached them.<p>

"So, what happened to the Scauldron?" he asked.

"He's been relocated," said Hiccup.

"And my axe?" he said raising an eyebrow.

"Uhâ€¦ Also relocated."

Stoick glared at him, but, fortunately, before Stoick could say anything else one of the villages then asked, "But what of Thor Bonecrusher?"

It was at that moment that Fishlegs fell out of the sky and landed right in front of the crowd. All the villages looked at him and he said nervously, "Hello."

Then the crowd started to disperse disappointingly and grumbled with one another. Meatlug then landed next to Fishlegs and the Dragon Riders notice something for the first time.

"You know, Fishlegs, you didn't sneeze once the whole ride home,"

Astrid pointed out.

"Yeah. And my legs don't itch anymore," he said puzzled.

Hiccup noticed something else. "And Meatlug isn't wearing her saddle," he said.

"Maybe you were never allergic to her, but allergic to the saddle," said Ragnar.

"But why, all of a sudden would I be allergic to her saddle?" Fishlegs asked confused.

Gobber then hobbled along as he was cleaning out his ears with his hook. "Well, uh, I've been using a different type of wax on the saddles," he said he then pulled out a large chunk of his earwax and presented to them. "Look at that."

Then all the Dragon Riders and their dragons looked completely disgusted.

"You mean to tell us we've been riding on your earwax for the past few days," said Ragnar looking try not to throw up.

"What? I never run out of the stuff. It's coming out of me ears," said Gobber.

At once Fishlegs sneezed. "I'm allergic to Gobber's earwax?" he said stunned. Once Gobber was safely out of the way he then added, "I'm both relieved and disgusted."

He then noticed Snotlout was giving him a funny look as though he lost a best friend. "What? What is it?"

"I'm just thinking of what might have been," he said he then grabbed Fishlegs' cheeks. "You broke my heart, Thor. You broke it right in two."

He then kissed him on the cheek and flew away on Hookfang, leaving a dumbfounded and puzzled Fishlegs behind.

"Okay, that was creepy, right?" he said looking at the others.

"You don't know the half of it," said Hiccup.

"And you're better off not knowing what happened over the past eight hours," said Ragnar.

They looked up towards Snotlout and heard him sob, "Oh, I miss you, Thor."

6. Gone Gustav Gone

In the Ship Graveyard, Dagur was salvaging what was left of the _Reaper_.

"Pull! Pull!" Savage ordered.

The Berserkers began pulling on the gigantic chains that were

attached to the _Reaper_.

"Keep pull, you maggots, unless you want to be giant eel chum!" said Savage.

Dagur was in the middle of doing some chin-ups with one of the dragon proof cages they had retrieved.

"Hello, gorgeous," he said kissing his muscles. Then after doing a chin-up he looked at his muscle again. "Oh, hello again." He then continued doing chin-ups. "Work for me, baby. Work for daddy."

Savage then approached his. "The _Reaper_ is starting to surface sir," he said.

"I can see that!" said Dagur angrily.

"Oh, right," said Savage.

Dagur sighed and continued to marvel at his muscles. "Hello, gorgeous," he said. "Soâ€¦ pretty."

Once the _Reaper_ had resurfaced Dagur's Berserkers began looting it, but they were extremely careful with all the booby traps on board.

"That's the last of it," said a Berserker putting a large snapper trap on the deck.

"Well, now we have everything of value from the dragon-hunting ship," said Savage as Dagur examined their new acquisitions.

"No. Not everything," said Dagur. He then tossed a dagger at the mast and it impaled itself on a piece of parchment with a drawing of the Dragon Eye on it.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at Dragon's Edge, Hiccup was fiddling with the Dragon Eye in his room. His room was a lot large than the one he had at Berk. It had a writing desk for whenever he wanted create blueprints of any ideas that came into his, at his bed was a large chest full of an assortment of items and handing on the wall were a dozen different tail fins for Toothless.<p>

After he cleaned the lace he looked at Toothless, who was sitting beside him. "Okay, give me a low burn, bud," he said.

Toothless did as he was told and the image appeared. Okay, I've seen this before, but what happens if I pushâ€¦" he said pushing on of the buttons at the end. Then the image changed diving out information on a dragon. "Cool. Dragon classes."

"What do you say we check out the Night Fury, bud?" he said looking at Toothless. Toothless just yawned indicating that he couldn't care less. "Try to contain your excitement, would you?"

Toothless then did a sort of chuckle and laid back down on the floor.

"Now, Monstrous Nightmare gem plus Night Fury equalsâ€¦" he then pressed the one of the buttons and rotated the Dragon Eye and then the image disappeared, "nothing. Okay."

He then fiddled with the Dragon Eye until the image reappeared and point it at the door. Next second Astrid raised the door.

"Oh! Astrid class," he chuckled.

"Hiccup, we have a problem," said Astrid looking extremely worried.

"A huge problem," Ragnar added, who are just entered.

"Dagur?"

"Worse," said Ragnar.

"What could possibly be worse than Dagur?" asked Hiccup.

He soon got his answer, Gustav came flying in on Fanghook and collided with Astrid and Ragnar, and the four of them toppled to the floor.

"Gustav!" he yelled excitedly.

"Gustav?!" Hiccup gasped.

"Gustav," Astrid and Ragnar groaned.

They all remember the last time Gustav showed up unannounced. Three years ago he had been excited to become a rider like them and nearly set the arena on fire. Afterwards he _trained_ a Monstrous Nightmare, named Fanghook and nearly got himself killed more than once.

"Gustav, what are you doing here?" Hiccup asked as Gustav got back onto his feet and began wondering around in his room. "I-I mean, to what do we owe the pleasure of this visit?"

Toothless didn't find the visit pleasurable as Fanghook slapped and across the face with his tail.

Then the other riders appeared. "Hiccup, did you hear Gustav isâ€¦" said Snotlout and stopped when he saw Gustav, who was standing on Hiccup chest. "standing right beside you. Perfect."

"You're looking a little different there, Guster," Tuffnut noted.

Gustav then jumped off the chest and onto the floor. "Yeah, I'm going a beard," he said gesturing to a single hair on his chin.

"Really? Let me see," said Tuffnut dashing towards, but once he saw the single hair he looked extremely disappointed. "Ha! Even Ruff has more hair on her chinnny-chin-chin than that."

Tuffnut then plucked the hair off Gustav's chin causing him to

collide into the chest. He then noticed the Dragon Eye on top of it. "Hey, what's that thing?" he asked grabbing it.

Before Hiccup could stop him, Gustav placed it in front of his eyes and it once got blinded by the light that was exiting from it.

"Whoa! You can see the spots? Some sort of sun sword?" he said excitedly.

He then released his grip on the Dragon Eye. Fortunately, Hiccup was able to grab for it the floor.

"I'll take that," he said and handed it to Ragnar. He then looked at Gustav, who was walking in the day still blinded by the Dragon Eye. "No, Gustav, it's not a sun sword."

"It's the Dragon Eye, and it's very old and very fragile," said Ragnar.

However, Gustav didn't hear a thing they said and was walking towards the wall where Hiccup hung all of Toothless' tailfins.

"Whoa, these spots, they're not going away," he said and then collided into the wall knocking one of the tailfins off.

"It isn't just something to just be touched," said Fishlegs.

"Relax, Fishlegs, I know what I'm doing," said Gustav, before walked into the wall again and not all that held things off this time.

Fanghook, being helpful, placed one of the tailfins on top of Toothless, who then growled angrily.

"Gustav, Gustav, over here," said Snotlout pulling Gustav over to him. "Uh, when are you leaving?"

"That's funny, Snotlout, but I'm not leaving," said Gustav and then looked at them proudly. "I'm moving hear."

Snotlout and the twins gasped in horror and then Tuffnut laughed.

"Yeah, yeah, you are," he said laughing. "Imagineâ€¦ he would neverâ€¦" He then realise that Gustav was serious about staying. "Wait, he's serious? I'll get this taken firewood."

"Oh, hold on, hold on. No one is burning anyone at the stake," said Hiccup firmly.

"Hiccup's right," Ruffnut sighed. "Let's just throw him off a cliff."

Hiccup then facepalmed himself. "Guys, I'm sure there's a simple explanation," he said. He then looked at Gustav, who was still wondering around aimlessly, hopefully. "Please tell me there's a simple explanation, Gustav."

"Yeah, very simple," said Gustav rubbing his eyes. "By the way, do

not look right into that sun sword thing." He laughed as his sight returned. "Anyway, you said when I was ready, I could join the Dragon Riders. Well, I'm ready and I'm here to join. Where's my hut?"

Hiccup just looked at him in horror.

"I've got to admit I did not see that one coming," said Ragnar.

Hiccup had promised him a long time ago that he would training to become a rider, but Gustav had had proved that he was irresponsible and reckless even more than Snotlout. Hiccup want to wait until he grew up a bit more until he joined, but clearly that wasn't the case.

* * *

><p>"Wait a minute, why do I have to watch him?" said Astrid in bewilderment.<p>

Hiccup was outside his hut and had just asked Astrid to watch over Gustav.

"I would do it, but I'm making some, just, major breakthroughs with the Dragon Eye," Hiccup explained.

"So?"

"Well, I did promise him that when the time was right I would training to be a Dragon Rider," Hiccup admitted. "But I just didn't think that said time would be today."

"Well, what am I supposed to do with him in the meantime?" Astrid asked trying to keep her temper under control, which was an achievement itself.

"Iâ€”I don't know. Just keep them occupied."

"Great, so I'm a babysitter," Astrid muttered.

The thought of Astrid ever becoming a babysitter was laughable. "Babysitter!" Hiccup laughed, but quickly regained his composure. "No, I mean, come on. He'sâ€”he's sixteen. How much trouble could he possibly be?"

They then heard Smidvarg shrieks and saw him land in front of them looking extremely tired and the two of them bent down towards him.

"Smidvarg, what is happening?" Hiccup asked.

"Hey, Hiccup, did you know they could do this?" said Gustav's voice.

They looked up to find the Night Terrors were flying around Gustav and Fanghook in terror. They then formed up into a large form of themselves, but Gustav just flew straight into them back them disserted.

"Awesome!"

Hiccup looked at Astrid. "Please? I just need more time," he pleaded.

"Fine!" Astrid growled and then looked up at Gustav. "Gustav, arena, now."

Astrid then climbed into Stormfly and flew off in a huff.

Hiccup looked down at Smidvarg, who had recovered with his tangle with Gustav. "By the way, you timingâ€¦ impeccable," he said.

Smidvarg responded by snarling at him and he too flew away in a huff.

* * *

><p>Moments later, Gustav was in the arena with Astrid, who was trying to teach him about riding dragons, but his mind was somewhere else. Out of all the things he picked from Snotlout, he picked up his attraction to Astrid.<p>

He was daydreaming about the two of them flying in the sky and she was commenting on how handsome and manly he looked.

"Gustav!" Astrid yelled bring him back to reality.

"Oh. Hey, Astrid," he said. "I was just dreamâ€”"

"Uh-uh-uh, don't creep me out," she said. "You're gonna help with target practice. Do you think you can handle that?"

"Oh, I can handle that," he said staring at Astrid with a creep look on his face.

"Ugh," said Astrid pushing him away and then pointed at the barrels with targets on them. "When I say 'throw,' you throw."

She then climbed onto Stormfly and took off. Gustav watched her as Stormfly swerved around the post with grace, then she performed a barrel roll and while still holding onto Stormfly ran across the targets. Then then saw upwards into the sky and Gustav grabbed one of the targets.

"She sure is something, isn't she, Fanghook?" he said in a daze and leaned on Fanghook's head.

However, Fanghook wasn't looking at Astrid, he was looking at Stormfly.

"Okay, Gustav, throw!" Astrid ordered as she flew down towards him.

However, Gustav was in such a daze, he didn't hear her. Stormfly then fired several spikes straight at the target that was still in Gustav's hand.

Astrid quickly tossed her axe deflecting the spikes and caused them

to fly in different directions. Stormfly then pulled up so quickly that Astrid fell off and headed towards Gustva, who thought she jumped off so he could catch her.

Indeed they collided into each other and toppled onto the ground. Astrid then just onto her feet and looked down at Gustav, who had still had a dreamy look on his face.

"Hi," he said.

Astrid quickly backed away from them. "Okay, definitely creeped out," she said.

* * *

><p>A few minutes later, at the twins hut.<p>

"I'm telling you, if you get five boars, you can stack them on top of each other," said Tuffnut as they exited their hut. "That's a four-boar stackâ€”Aah!"

They start when they found Gustav sitting outside with a stupid grin on his face.

"What's smiling about?" Tuffnut asked looking a bit creeped out.

"I don't like it," said Ruffnut.

"Whatever he's selling, I'm not buying."

"Yeah. We don't want your cookies!"

Gustav then noticed the twins. "Hey, guys. Astrid dropped me off, told me to help out round here," he said getting to his feet.

"Yeah? So? What's it to us?" Ruffnut asked.

"You know that big hole under your hut? Filled it in," he said proudly.

The twins and looked at each other in horror.

"Oh, no. He doesn't meanâ€¦" said Tuffnut.

Without a second for the twins ran straight to the ball pit under their hut and when they got there they found it full of rocks.

"Oh! He filled in the boar pit," Tuffnut cried out. He then fell to his knees and attempted to unfill it. "He filled in the boar pit! Who fills in a boar pit? BOAR PIT!"

He then toppled over and rolled himself into a ball and began crying his eyes out. "What kind of sick monster would fill in a boar pit," he sobbed.

It was then that Gustav realised that he made a mistake and attempted to comfort Tuffnut, but Ruffnut stopped him.

"Hey, back off!" she said angrily. Then she toppled to her knees. "Haven't you done enough?"

* * *

><p>Gustav then went over to Ragnar, who was in the middle of an experiment. His heart was full of books and assortment of different vials, there were maps and charts all over the walls.<p>

"I take it things do not go well with the twins," said Ragnar as he heard Gustav enter.

"So you heard about it," said Gustav uneasily.

"I think everyone in a fifty mile radius heard the yelling," said Ragnar. "Can you make yourself useful and grab the vial with blue paint on it."

Gustav approached the shelf with all the vials, but instead of grabbing the blue one he grabbed the red one instead and handed it to Ragnar, who didn't see the pain with his goggles all steamed up.

The moment he poured the contents of the vail into the potion he was making there was a huge explosion.

Then a very charred Ragnar toppled over and fell into a crumble he ball over the floor. Gustav, who far enough not to receive the worst of the explosion backed away slowly.

* * *

><p>Gustav soon met up with Fishlegs in his garden, which had small trees all around and a smooth calming river running through it.<p>

Gustav and Fanghook found themselves meditating with Fishlegs and Meatlug, who insisted this was the best way to calm the nerves. There were sitting in the middle of the river on small stones. Fishlegs then clapped and Meatlug shot up some lava into the river that hot steam rushed out.

"Thisâ€”this feels weird, Fishlegs," said Gustav as they held the arms up in a strange way.

"Trust me, Gustav, this is exactly what you need," Fishlegs assured. "You're not centred, you're all over the place. Just breathe in, breathe out. Focus on avoiding all conflict. Breathe in, breathe out."

It was going well, until Fanghook shot out a burst of flames that said one of the trees on fire. He attended put it out, but it only made the flames grow. He then attempted to blow it out, but only unleashed more fire on it and within seconds it was burnt to a crisp.

"Aah! My topiaries!" Fishlegs screamed.

* * *

><p>After that debacle, Gustav went to hang out with Snotlout, but Snotlout didn't want to hang out with him. It was just possible that he heard about all the accidents that happened to the other

riders.<p>

"I've had enough of you, Gustav!" he yelled and then pointed at the floor next to Hiccup's hut. "Stay. Stay."

Gustav then noticed that Snotlout's helmet was on fire and said, "Uh, Snotlout, your headâ€”"

"Stop! I'm not fine for that again," Snotlout cut in.

He then walked out and soon realise that his head was indeed on fire and screamed and then jumped off the ledge into the ocean below.

Gustav then looked around Hiccup's hut in the hopes to find him. "Hello? Hiccup?" he said, but he found the entire hurt empty.

He then decided to play around and accidentally knocked into one of the tailfins, that had been replaced on the wall, and it felt ajar. He then backed away slowly and toppled over Hiccup's chest, causing it to open.

"Huh. What have we here?" he said looking into the chest.

He found several notebooks, charts, maps, the parchment and a spare leg. At once he grabbed the spare leg and pretended to be Hiccup.

"Gee, Gustav, there must be a simple explanation for you being here," said Gustav making a terrible impression of Hiccup. Fanghook found the whole thing amusing and did a dragon equivalent of a laugh. "Well, yeah, Hiccup, because I am awesome," he said returning to his normal voice and then impersonated Hiccup again. "You_ are_ awesome, Gustav. Definitely ready to be a Dragon Rider."

Gustav then accidentally is stepped on Fanghook's tail, who shot up a burst of flame at one of the tailfins. At once Gustav rushed over to it and attempted to put beat out the fire with the fake leg.

"Oh, no. Oh, no," he said as a leg went straight through the burning tailfin. He then noticed the glow from the Dragon Eye, which had been left on the desk and was glowing because of Fanghooks flames. "Oh, yes!"

He then saw the Dragon Eye was producing a map. "Is thatâ€¦ a treasure map?" he said. He then got an idea. "Oh, Fanghook, we are so in!"

* * *

><p>Hours later, Gustav and Fanghook were heading to the island that the map had produced. Gustav was looking at a map he had drawn found an island that matched the image from the Dragon Eye.<p>

"That's it, Fanghook, just like the Dragon Eye said," he said excitedly. "All we gotta do now is find the cave, grab a treasure, and guess who's gonna get his own heart on Dragon's Edge? Uh, Gustav."

They soon landed and found a cave in front of them. Gustav was about

to enter, but then the ground shook so greatly that rock fell down in front of the cave.

"Uh, I'm not worried. Are you worried?" he said looking at Fanghook.

They then entered the cave and into the poorly lit cavern. "Fanghook? Flame up," Gustav ordered.

Fanghook ignited and Gustav pulled out the map from his satchel. "Which way do we head?" he asked himself.

Suddenly the cavern shock and Gustav from the map around, causing to be set on fire by Fanghook's flames. Gustav tried to blow the flames out, but only made them larger and within seconds it was burnt to a crisp.

Gustav groaned an annoyance and then reached into his satchel. "Good thing we brought_ this_ along," he said pulling out the Dragon Eye. "Fanghook?"

Gustav then brought the Dragon Eye close to Fanghook's mouth, who then produced a low flame. At once the map that Gustav saw before appeared.

"I think we go this way," he said. He then began to walk not noticing the cracks appearing on the cavern floor. "It says it's just this way."

Suddenly the cave shook once again in the cavern for broke apart, Gustav would have fallen in if Fanghook hadn't grabbed his satchel and pulled him back to safety.

"Whew!" Gustav panting with relief. He then reached into his vest, but found the Dragon Eye missing.

He turned his head and saw the Dragon Eye rolling to the edge of the hole in the middle of the cavern.

"No, no, no!" he yelled making a mad grasp for it.

He grabbed the Dragon Eye with one hand and clings onto the edge hole with the other.

"Whew. A little help here, Fanghook?" he said losing his grip. "A little help?"

He then lost his grip, but felt someone grabbing. They then pulled him out of the hole and he looked up to find Hiccup with a very angry look on his face.

"Hiccup! I can explain," he said nervously.

* * *

><p>Hours later, they returned to Dragon's Edge. Gustav and the other riders were inside the clubhouse, which was basically a large room with a fire in the middle, listening to Hiccup scolding Gustav.<p>

"Of all the irresponsible, insubordinateâ€¦" said Hiccup furiously.

"Don't forget idiotic, imbecilic, insane," said Tuffnut counting them off his fingers. The other riders just stared at him. "What? I've heard a lot of words for 'stupid.' I mean, come on, people say that more than my proper name."

Hiccup rolled his eyes and continue to scold Gustav. "Of all those kinds of stunts you could have pulled, this was the worst. Do you know what Dagur would do to get his hands on the Dragon Eye?"

"I just thought if I come back here with a treasure, you guys would accept me," said Gustav.

"First of all, there is no treasure. Second of all, we've already been there," said Hiccup glaring at him. "And that entire island is honeycombed with the most unstable caverns we've ever encountered."

"I'm sorry, I justâ€”"

"You could've been killed, Gustav. Fanghook could've been killed. Look, this isn't Berk, Gustav. The rules are different out here. You have to be smarter than this."

"I just wanted to prove myself."

"Oh, you have. You have proven you are not responsible enough, you're not mature enough, and you're not trustworthy enough to be one of us," said Hiccup counting them off his fingers. Gustav just glared at him. "Now, it's been a long day. We all need to rest. We'll talk about this in the morning."

Then the Dragon Riders left the clubhouse leaving Gustav with Fanghook.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Gustav was at the stables, where the riders kept all their dragons, sitting next to Fanghook tossing him several fish.<p>

The outside of the stables was made of metal with images of the Dragon symbols painted on the door. Inside were the stables that were made completely of solid oak.

"_Talk about in the morning_," Gustav muttered as he tossed fish to Fanghook. "Like there's anything left to say."

Fanghook growled as he ate the fish and Gustav took that as a sign that he agreed with him.

"That's right! It's_ not_ fair. I did everything they asked," he grumbled getting to his feet. "I shoved dragon pool for two years without a single complaint. For what? So they can tell me and not good enough? Well, I_ am _good enough._ We're_ good enough."

He then gave Fanghook the last of the fish and walked off. "And someday they'll find that out, but it'll be too late," he said. He

then climbed onto Fanghook's saddle. "We're leaving."

They then took off and Gustav looked at Dragon's Edge last time before they headed out towards the open sea.

* * *

><p>A few hours later, they were still flying with no land in sight, but Gustav didn't seem to care at all.<p>

"They're gonna be so sorry when they wake up in the morning and see that we're gone," he said. "Once they realise that we're missing, they're gonna be begging us to come back to Dragon's Edge. Those huts were lame anyway. I can't wait to get back to myâ€”" Suddenly he saw a net heading his way. "Whoa! Fanghook, dive!"

Fanghook was able to dodged the net. "Ha ha! Missed!" Gustav yelled. However the ship that had fired the net fired another net and this time Fanghook wasn't able to dodge it.

The net wrapped around them and they plummeted downwards, Gustav tried to cut them free him his dagger, but the ropes were too thick. Then they landed in the water and everything went black.

* * *

><p>Dagur was on his ship looking out to sea toying with his dagger. Then Savage approached him with a happy look on his face.<p>

"Ha ha! We caputered a Dragon Rider," he said.

Dagur laughed excitedly like a kid on Snoggletog morning. "Which one is it?" he asked as they walked down the deck. "Oh, I sure hope it's brother Hiccup. Or I suppose the girl would work, too."

"Which girl?" Savaged asked.

"There's more than one?" Dagur said surprised.

They soon reach the stern of the ship where the Berserkers were huddled around. Dagur pushed him aside to get a good look at the Dragon Rider they caught. His happy grim disappeared when he saw Gustav sitting cross legged in front of the dragon proof cage where Fanghook was trapped.

At once he grabbed the helm of Savage shirt, pulled him towards him and glared at him angry. "This is not one of Hiccup's Dragon Riders," he said. He then realised Savage and looked down at Gustav. "Who are you?"

Gustav count himself fortunate that Dagur didn't recognised him three years ago when he attack Outcast Island with Snotlout.

"Larson, Gustav Larson. And that's all you're getting out of me," he said calmly.

Dagur rubbed his chin and then said, "Fine, feed him to the eels."

Two Berserkers then grabbed Gustav and pulled him to the edge of the

ship.

"But I know Hiccup, I know the Dragon Riders, and I have information!" Gustav yelled as the Berserkers began to toss him overboard.

The Berserkers dropped him and Dagur bent down and grabbed his chin. "Oh? What kind of information?" he asked.

"I can get you the Dragon Eye."

"And what's the Dragon Eye?"

"That. That's the Dragon Eye," said Gustav pointing at the mast.

Dagur turned and saw that Gustav was pointing at the drawing of the Dragon Eye. "Oh," he laughed.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Gustav was in Dagur's cabin helping himself to a heap load of food and tossing the odd chicken leg to Fanghook. At the opposite end of the table sat Dagur and standing next to him was Savage.<p>

"So, are you enjoying your meal?" Dagur asked.

"Mm-hmm. Mmm!" said Gustav with his mouthful of chicken.

"Good. Good, good, good, good, good," said Dagur as he carved a piece of chicken. "So, here's the plan. We'll draw Hiccup and the Night Fury into the open, neutralize the other riders and seize the Dragon Eye by lethal force, as if there is any other type of force. I mean, really, come on. Then the Dragon Eye will be mine."

"Yeah, that's one way to do it," said Gustav leaning back in his chair. "And you might get the Dragon Eye. Or Hiccup could crush you just like every other time you faced off against him."

Savage drew his sword, but Dagur stopped him and then looked at Gustav. "You have a better idea, Gustav?" he said raising an eyebrow.

"Can you hand me the sauce, please?" Gustav asked.

Savage looked at Dagur, who moved his head in a fashion telling him to do it. Savage then grabbed the sauce and gave it to Gustav.

Gustav then poured the sauce over his chicken and continued, "I do, one that will guarantee Hiccup delivers the Dragon Eye right to us."

"More mutton thigh, friend?" Dagur said smiling evilly.

Gustav nodded and stabbed his chicken with his fork.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at Dragon's Edge, the riders had noticed Gustav was missing and had searched for him. Hiccup had just returned from his search and looked at Astrid, Ragnar and Snotlout.<p>

"Anything?" he asked.

"I checked the Clubhouse, your hut, even the stables. He's not there," said Astrid.

"I've checked the eastern part of the island, but I found nothing," said Ragnar.

Then Fishlegs and the twins returned, but from the looks it they didn't have any better luck than them.

"Nothing else is on fire around here, so he must be gone," said Fishlegs hopping off of Meatlug.

"Well, we have to find him," said Hiccup.

"Orâ€¦ do we?" Tuffnut asked thoughtfully.

"Yeah, why are we worried? Shouldn't we be celebrating the fact that he's gone?" Snotlout asked.

"Not until we know he's safe," said Hiccup.

"Well, we could ask Fanghook," Ruffnut suggested.

"And, Ruffnut, how do you suppose we do that?" Snotlout asked rolling his eyes.

"Turn around," she said smirking.

Snotlout turned and saw Fanghook flying down towards them. He soon landed looking extremely tired. Tootlhess rushed over to him and sniffed him and then roared at him.

Tuffnut then walked up to Fanghook. "Fanghook, where's Gustav, boy? Where's Gustav?" Fanghook just did a small groan. "Ah! He's not talking, you guys. He's completely shut down. Typical."

Hiccup decided to use a different approach to deal with Fanghook. "Hey, hey, Fanghook. Hey, it's okay. Easy, boy, easy," Hiccup assured as he approached Fanghook. He took a quick look at Fanghook, but couldn't see anything wrong with him. "Well, doesn't look like he's injured."

"But he's definitely upset," said Fishlegs. Then he noticed a scroll attached to one of Fanghook's horns. "You guys, look."

Hiccup untied the scroll and began to read it. "Dagur. He wants to make a trade," he said. "The Dragon Eye for Gustav."

* * *

><p>Minutes later, Hiccup began to pack his satchel which was attached to Toothless' saddle. The other riders in approached him in the hopes to stop him from going to meet up with Dagur.<p>

"I don't like this, Hiccup," said Astrid.

"Yeah, it's clearly a trap," said Ragnar.

"Well, we have no choice," said Hiccup.

"You sure we have_ no _choice?" Tuffnut asked. "Like, none? Zip? Zilch?

"This is all my fault anyway," said Hiccup.

"_Ninguno?_"

"I never even gave the kid a chance."

"_Ni Portugal?_"

"Tuff, that's really not helping."

"Yeah," Tuffnut agreed.

Hiccup then looked down at the Dragon Eye. "If I wasn't so busy tinkering with this thing, I don't know, maybe I could have kept him busy."

"Uh, yeah, nobody can keep Gustav busy," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup then mounted on Toothless.

"At least let us back you up out there," said Astrid.

"Dagur was very clear. I have to come alone," said Hiccup firmly. "We don't know what he'll do to Gustav if I don't fall his demands to the letter. No, we can't risk it."

Astrid looked worried. "I'll be careful, I promise," he assured.

They then watch him fly away with Fanghook flying beside him.

* * *

><p>A few hours later, Hiccup arrived at the Ship Graveyard and saw Dagur's ship.<p>

"There!" yelled Savage's voice.

Then Hiccup and Fanghook landed on the deck. He saw Dagur approaching, but then Gustav rushed past him.

"Fanghook!" he yelled and hugged him. "Oh. I was worried about you, boy."

"Aww, dragon and Dragon Rider a love," said Dagur smiling. His father disappeared with a disgusted look on his face. "Makes me want to hurl."

Toothless began to snarl and Hiccup saw several Berserkers appearing out of nowhere all of them armed to the teeth.

"Yeah, I see 'em, bud," he said he then looked at Gustav. "Gustav, are you okay?"

Gustav nodded, but then Dagur walked between the two of them and approached Hiccup. "That's close enough, Dagur," Hiccup warned.

"Oh, wow. Where's the trust. After all we've been through together?" said Dagur. Hiccup just gave him a blank look. "No? Nothing? No Hiccupy bards, quips, snappy comebacks? But I really love those. We've developed such a nice shorthand, you and I."

"Dagur, let's just get on with this. Send them over."

"You first," Dagur insisted. Hiccup glared at him. "You have no choice. One false move and my men will take out you, the Night Fury and the kid! So roll it over and I'll let him go."

Hiccup looked at Gustav, who nodded.

He then jumped off Toothless and rolled the Dragon Eye towards Dagur, who stopped it with his foot. He then picked it up and examined it.

"Oh. Itâ€”it really is one beautiful artefact," he said. He then began to fumble around with it excitedly. "And I hear it can be very useful to those who possess it? Hmm? Is that true?"

Hiccup turned aside to Gustav. "Gustav, let's go. It's okay," he said.

However, Gustav didn't move a muscle instead he looked at Dagur.

"Yeah, about that, Hiccup," he said. "I've been treated much better by these guys then I ever was treated by you in the Dragon Riders."

Dagur laughed, he was enjoying this immensely. "Ooh! And the plot thickens," he said.

Hiccup like where this was going. "Gustav."

"You could have given me a chance, you know?" he said crossing his arms are not looking at Hiccup in the eye. "All you guys ever did was tell me I wasn't good enough, tell me I didn't belong. Well, I belong here."

"Gustav, you have no idea what you're getting into," said Hiccup.

"Oh, yes, I do, Hiccup. I know exactly what I'm doing."

Hiccup just glared at him and Dagur looked between the two. "Awkward!" he said in a singsong way. "Well, I'd say your work is finished here, brother." He then approached Gustav. "Ordinarily, this is where I would double-cross you and fill you full of arrows. But the kid is squeamish. He made me promise to let you go, and in return, he's gonna take me to a treasure."

"That's right, Hiccup. We have the Dragon Eye and Fanghook's fire,"

said Gustav. "And you know what that means. Untold treasure awaits."

Hiccup then realise that Gustav was playing Dagur and hadn't double-crossed him. Still he was being reckless, but there was very little that he could do about it. He approached Toothless, who growled.

"You are going to regret this," he said.

"I don't think so, Hiccup."

Then Hiccup flew off and took one last look back as Dagur's ship sailed away.

On the ship, Dagur looked at Gustav, who was playing with Fanghook and said to Savage, "You know, I'm actually gonna feel bad when I kill this kid."

* * *

><p>Soon, Dagur's ship landed at the island Gustav explored yesterday, not knowing that the caverns were extremely unstable.<p>

"This is it," said Gustav.

"Why are we stopping?" Dagur asked.

"No reason. I was just kind of impressed that you trust your men enough to show them exactly where the Treasury is hidden," he said and then whispered, "Especially when there's so much of it."

Gustav walked off smiling as his words took root in Dagur's brain.

"Stay here," he heard Dagur say to his men.

"Why?" Savage asked puzzled.

Dagur turned and faced him. "Oh, uh, let's see, uhâ€¦ I don't know. Maybe becauseâ€¦ I said so!" he yelled.

Savage and Berserkers looked at him fearfully as he caught up with Gustav in a foul mood.

"Oh, good idea, sir. We'll stay here," said Savage enthusiastically.

Once he caught up with Gustav, he gave the Dragon Eye to him and he turned to Fanghook.

"Fanghook, slow burn," he said presenting him with the Dragon Eyr.

Fanghook did as he was told and the image he saw yesterday appeared on the rock in front of them. Dagur looked at it in both wonder and amazement.

"Ah, I see," he said. "You outdid yourself, Hiccup. I love this

thing."

They then made their way into the cavern and seconds later the ground began to shake.

"Uh, so, does that happen a lot?" Dagur asked nervously.

"You get used to it," Gustav assured.

They then walked in deep into the cavern and Dagur was starting to get very impatient.

"Are we there yet?" he asked.

"We're close, very close," said Gustav.

"Good, that's what I wanted to hear," he said approaching Gustav from behind.

However, before he could make a move, Gustav turned and blinded him with the Dragon Eye. Then he and Fanghook ran off.

"Oh, bright light, bright light, bright light," said Dagur swinging his arms around trying to regain his bearings. He then began looking for Gustav. "Come out, come out, wherever you are!"

Then the ground began to shake once again, even more violently than before. Dagur looked down and saw the ground cracking and opening up. He then saw a bright light exiting from the rocks ahead of him.

Gustav had his hand over the Dragon Eye so not a giveaway his position, but it was too bright to hide. He looked over the lock found that Dagur was nowhere to be seen. He then turned and found that Dagur was standing right in front of him.

"Gotcha!" he yelled.

"Noâ€¦ _we've_ got _you_," said Hiccup's voice.

Dagur turned and found Hiccup and Toothless, who is preparing to fire a plasma blast, standing next to Fanghook.

Hiccup then looked at Gustav. "Good work, Gustav," he said smiling. Gustav just smiled back. He then turned and looked back at Dagur. "Oh, what's the matter, Dagur? No barbs, no comebacks? I thought we had a shorthand. I thought you loved that stuff."

Dagur then grabbed Gustav, sending him back towards Hiccup, and took the Dragon Eye from him and laughed evilly.

"Dagur, you hand over the Dragon Eye," said Hiccup.

"I don't think so," said Dagur smirking.

"I'm not asking."

Toothless then find a plasma blast at the ground, creating a hole with no end in sight.

"Oh," said Dagur peering down the bottomless hole. "It's a long way down, isn't it?"

He then jumped to the way just as Toothless fired more plasma blast at his feet.

"Dagur, you've got nowhere to go. It's over," said Hiccup.

"It's over? Really?" said Dagur still smirking. He then pulled out the Dragon Eye and hovered in front of the hole and before they could stop him he dropped it in there. "Whoops."

"Oh, no!" Gustav yelled jumping after it.

"Gustav!" Hiccup yelled following after him.

Dagur just laughed and ran.

In the hole, Gustav launched himself at the Dragon Eye.

"Come on," he said and then he grabbed it. "Got it!"

However, he was still falling and he had no way to stop. He looked up to see Hiccup flying down towards him.

"Hiccup!" he yelled.

"There, Tootlhess!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless then flew down and got as close to Gustav as he could. Hiccup then reached out and grabbed Gustav and pulled him onto Toothless' back.

"We got you Gustav. Let's get out of here," said Hiccup.

Toothless then flew upwards, but before they could fly out of the hole, a huge rock struck Toothless on the wing and tossed Hiccup and Gustav off his back. With Hiccup not controlling his tailfin all three of them were plummeting downwards.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled. Toothless roared helplessly. "Don't worry, bud." Hiccup then dived towards Toothless and tried to reach his saddle. "Hang on, bud!"

However, he missed and Toothless fell down even further away, but Hiccup dived at him again and this time grabbed him. He then climbed on Toothless saddle and got his leg in the stirrup and pulled.

At once Toothless stopped falling just as they were an itch from the ground. They then saw back upwards and Hiccup looked down at Toothless.

"I'm gonna have to come up with something in case that happens to us again," he said.

He then heard Gustav screaming and turned to see him falling right passed them. Then, before he hit the ground, Fanghook came out of nowhere and grabbed Gustav.

"Fanghook! Yeah!" Gustav yelled. He then rubbed him on the neck.

"Thanks, boy."

Then the whole carven shook and Hiccup and Gustav flew down into another hole and found themselves in another carven.

"You okay?" Hiccup asked looking at Fanghook.

"Yeah," said Gustav. "Hiccup, I'm really sorry."

"I'm sorry, too, Gustav," said Hiccup. "You're still irresponsible, immature and reckless, but the way you handled yourself with Dagur, maybe you do have what it takes to be a Dragon Riderâ€¦ someday."

"Someday?" said Gustav stunned. "I'll take someday."

Then the carven began to shake and they looked at each other.

"What do you say you and me find a way out of here?" said Hiccup.

Gustav nodded and he and Fanghook walked off, but the Hiccup noticed a chest lying against the carven walls. He got off of Toothless and took and opened it.

"What the Thor is this?" he gasped.

Then suddenly the cavern shook even more violently bring him out of his trail of thought. He quickly climbed onto Toothless back with the chest under his arm.

"Let's go, bud, he said.

They then caught up with Gustav, who managed to find a way out and flew away from the island.

* * *

><p>When they got Back to Dragon's Edge, Gustav had decided to go back to Berk and the Dragon Rider were seeing him off.<p>

Astrid approached him and said, "Gustav, Iâ€”"

Gustav then placed a finger on her lips. "Uh-uh, stop right there, sweetie," he said. Astrid was using all her willpower not to kill him. "I can't stay. My mum would kill me. She usually notices I've been gone after about three days."

He then mounted on Fanghook. "All right, Fanghook, let's go," he said and they took off. "You take care, babe. Don't worry, Gustav will be back soon!"

Astrid shook her head and then noticed Hiccup was opening a chest that he was carrying. "What's that?" she asked.

"Oh, just something I found that cave," he said pulling out a lens.

"Oh, and new lens," Fishlegs gasped.

"Yeah, there was a treasure in those caverns after all. The Dragon Eye was given us clues on how to find it all along. We just weren't looking in the right place."

Ragnar then facepalmed is himself. "How can they be so stupid," he said and everyone stared at him. "When I was translating the logbook there was an entry. I thought it said '_I have hid in the glasses_', but only now do I realise it meant _lens_ not _glasses_. I don't know what he was trying to hide, but obviously it's something very important."

"He's right, if there's one of them, that means there has to be more," said Fishlegs.

"Huh. And to think, we never would've found that without Gustav," said Astrid.

"Awesome, so let's just tell Gustav," Hiccup joked.

Then all the Dragon Rider that wants yelled, "NO!"

They all turned and waved Gustav goodbye as he flew off into the sunset.

7. Regin of Fireworms

It was a nice peaceful day on Dragon's Edge, and Fishlegs was flying around counting the number of Night Terrors that were on the island.

"Okay, that's five hundred and forty-two, forty-threeâ€”Oh, there's one hiding under that tree trunk! I see you, little guy. Your five hundred and forty-four," he said.

He then looked down at Meatlug. "Isn't this exciting, girl? The first annual Dragon's Edge census. Once we get all these Night Terrors counted, we move on to the Gronckles."

He then hugged her. "Ha ha! Maybe you'll make some new friends," he said cheerfully.

They soon landed in the clearing where a huge flock of Night Terrors were sleeping.

"Okay, there's a big flock," he said. "Five hundred and seventy-five, five hundred and seventy-sixâ€¦" he counted, but then a Fireworm landed on his sheet. "Oh, hello."

Next second his sheet burst into flames and he jumped back in surprise falling onto the ground. He watched as the Fireworm blew away.

"What is a Fireworm during this far out?" he said getting to his feet. "They aren't supposed to be in one near our island. Eh, it could have lost its way."

He then pulled out another sheet and continue to count. "Now where were we, Meatlug?" he said. "Was it five hundred and seventy-six, or was it Five hundred and seventy-five?"

He then smelled something burning and looked around to find that another Fireworm had landed on a bush and set it ablaze. He quickly rushed over and began beating it out with his sheet.

However, doing so causes sheet to burst into flames, causing him to drop it.

* * *

><p>Minutes later, he explained to the other Dragon Riders what had happened and now they were fine over the clearing which was on fire.<p>

"It began with one Fireworm, and as we were flying back, we kept seeing more and more," he explained.

"Do you think they're migrating?" Astrid asked.

"If they were migrating, the whole island will be on fire," Hiccup pointed out.

"Not necessarily," said Fishlegs.

"Here we go!" Snotlout moaned.

"When Fireworms migrate, they send out scouts deceive their migrating route is safe," he explained. "If this is a stop along that routeâ€”"

"An entire flock of Fireworms could be coming through here," Astrid finished.

"And they'll burn the entire island to the ground," Ragnar added.

"Well, I say bring 'em on!" Tuffnut yelled. "I love those little scorches."

"Are you still gonna love them when they all land here and burn our entire island to the ground?" said Hiccup.

"Yes! Wait, no," he said looking confused. "Wait, is that a trick question? Because it's pretty tricky."

"Ragnar, Fishlegs, how much time do we have?" Astrid asked.

"Uh, it's hard to say," said Fishlegs.

"But if it's a fall migration the rest of them could be here as soon as next week," said Ragnar.

"Ha! Good to know," said Snotlout he then turned Hookfang around. "It's been nice knowing you, island. Snotlout is outlout!"

"We're not abandoning the island, Snotlout," Hiccup said firmly turning Toothless around to follow him.

"Uh, yeah, we are. Watch."

However, before he could leave, Hiccup appeared right in front of him blocking his path.

"Guys, we put too much hard work into this place to just leave," said Hiccup. He then looked at Snotlout. "Snotlout is not 'outlout.' We're staying. Now let's get to work."

"Fine!" Snotlout said in an annoyed tone. "But I still like my plan is better."

* * *

><p>When they got back to Dragon's Edge, Hiccup began making sure all the preparations for the Fireworm migration were done.<p>

"Okay, Astrid, you and Fishlegs feel the watering troughs, right?" he asked.

"Yep! Topped off all the barrels too," said Astrid.

"Ooh, I found a perfect cave for the Night Terrors. High enough and desolate enough so the flames won't get to them," said Fishlegs.

"And Snotlout and I have begun creating fire breaks around the base," said Ragnar.

"Perfect. Good job, guys," said Hiccup proudly. "Now if the twins would finally get back, can finally find out what they've done."

"Oh, I can tell you what they've done," said Snotlout. "Zero, zip, zilch. I'm forgetting something. Oh, yeah, goose egg!"

"Oh, 'contrary,' my fine fellow," said Tuffnut voice. They turned and found the twins leaning against the doorway. "We've done quite a lot, actually."

"Did you clear the bush?" Hiccup asked.

"Uh, no."

"Build a fire break?"

"Nope, not that."

"How about water? Did you bring any back?" Astrid asked.

"No," said Tuffnut.

"Did you do anything that would help with the Fireworm apocalypse that is descending upon us?" Ragnar asked sceptically.

"Couldn't. Too busy," said Tuffnut.

"Busy with what?" Hiccup asked.

"Finding something awesome," said Ruffnut.

* * *

><p>Moments later the twins took them to a cliff. On the cliffs edge was a stone covered in moss with writing on it.<p>

"Behold! We call it the Namey Rock," said Ruffnut proudly.

"And why is that?" Astrid asked.

"Duh, 'cause it has our name all over it," said Tuffnut as if it was obvious. "Cool, huh?"

"Oh, yeah," said Snotlout sarcastically and rubbed his temple. "I mean, no. Man, you two are completely ridiculous."

"Ridiculous? Perhaps," said Ruffnut. "But answer thisâ€”Where's your namey rock?"

Ruffnut placed her hand in front of ear and Snotlout just shook his head in bewilderment. Then the twins laughed and head-butted each other.

Both Ragnar and Fishlegs examined the rock and looked at each other worriedly. They turned to look at Hiccup, who didn't like the looks on their faces.

"Uh, Hiccup, you might want to come take a closer look at this," said Fishlegs.

"Yeah, because it might be a claim stone," Ragnar added.

Hiccup walked up and looked down at the stone and began read outloud: "'_I, Magmar Thorston hereby claim this island in my name and the name of all my family present and future, forever and ever_.'"

"And what else?" Tuffnut asked smugly.

"'_And ever_,' apparently."

"Ha! Long-lost great uncle Magmar!" Tuffnut yelled excitedly. "Oh, my Thor! Wasn't he the one who could pass an entire cod thought on nostril?"

"And debone it at the same time?" Ruffnut added looking slightly giddy with excitement. "It's really a lost art."

"Which should just stay lost," Ragnar muttered looking awfully disgusted.

"People just don't appreciate the craftsmanship," said Tuffnut crossing his arm disappointedly.

"Oh, come on!" Snotlout roared. "That stone is a fake. It's so obvious that these two made it up."

"I don't think so!" said Fishlegs.

"Yeah, for one thing, everything is spelled correctly," said Ragnar.

Snotlout blinked and then said, "Okay, you may have a point."

"Let me get this straight. These two own the island?" said Astrid gesturing to the twins.

"It would appear that way," said Fishlegs.

"I have to admit, I didn't see that one coming," said Ragnar looking horrified.

The twins on the other hand were jumping for joy and dancing around.

"In your face!" Tuffnut yelled.

"We are so in charge of this place!" said Ruffnut.

"Oh, preach, sister."

"Well! According to this stoneâ€”" Tuffnut then covered her mouth shut.

That was a rhetorical preach," he said. He then noticed that Snotlout was mounting on Hookfang. "Hey, where you going, subject?"

"Ha! You may be in charge of this island, but you're not in charge of me," said Snotlout.

"Ah, ah! Respect the crown. Do make us get ugly," Tuffnut warned.

"That ship sailed a long time ago."

"Ugly!" Ruffnut yelled punching Tuffnut in the shoulder.

"Clearly, we'll need a dungeon," said Tuffnut rubbing his shoulder.

Hiccup quickly placed himself between them. "Okay, let's all just take a breath and calm down," he said. "The first thing we need to do is get this claim stone authenticated."

* * *

><p>Hours later, Ragnar returned with Stoick and Gobber. Gobber began his study on the claim stone and the other Dragon Riders, apart from the twins, were hoping that it was a fake.<p>

"I see," said Gobber.

"Well, Gobber?" Stoick asked.

"Give me a minute." Gobber then chipped at the stone and sniffed a fragment of it before putting it in his mouth and ate it. "Very interesting." He then swallowed it and looked at Stoick. "Tastes like to me Stoick. This claim stone is one hundred percent authentic."

The twins then jumped with joy, causing everyone to stare at them with horror and disappointment.

"Authentic!" Tuffnut yelled.

"One hundred percent! No more percent to be had, folks!" Ruffnut yelled.

"That's good, right?"

The other Dragon riders then shouted their disappointment and will only stop by Stoick.

"All right, that's enough," he said. "It looks like this island officially belongsâ€¦" He then said rather reluctantly, "to the twins."

The twins then started dancing around like maniacs.

"It's our island now! We got an island!" Tuffnut sang.

"We got the island. And you can't have it." Ruffnut sang.

The other Dragon Riders just stared at them dumbfounded.

The twins then kneel before Stoick, who approach them unsheathing his sword.

"As chief of Berk, I hereby declare that under Viking law, the living heirs to Magmar Thorston are indeed entitled to full ownership of this island with all benefits that comes with it," he said tapping the blade of his sword on the twins.

"Now what?" Tuffnut asked.

"Don't ask me. It's your island," said Stoick placing his sword back in its sheath.

At once the twin got up singing: T_his is our Island_.

Both Stoick and Gobber headed to Skull, so Ragnar can take them back to Berk. However, Hiccup, along with the other Dragon Riders, weren't happy with the result and rushed over to them.

"No, Dad, Dad, Dad, you can't be serious. You're not leaving mw with this?" he said gesturing to the twins.

They watched as the twins danced around singing excitedly.

Stoick then looked at his son and then placed his arms on his shoulders. "Uh, yes, I am. Welcome to my world," he said and then walked away. "Only now it's your world."

"Ho ho! It's your world!" said Gobber chuckling.

"Great, what do we do? Any ideas?" Fishlegs.

"Oh, we could alwaysâ€¦" said Snotlout drawing a thumb across his throat. "You know."

"We're not killing the twins, Snotlout," said Hiccup firmly.

"No matter how tempting that sounds," said Ragnar.

"Please tell me we're not giving them the island," said Astrid horrified.

"Actually, we are. We are giving them the island," said Hiccup.

Snotlout laughed thinking that Hiccup was joking and then realised that he was serious. "What?" he yelled.

"First of all, we don't really have a choice," said Hiccup looking at the twins crossing his arms. "And second, once they find out being in charge isn't everything it's cracked up to be, and they have to deal with the Fireworm problem on their own, they will beg us to take the island back."

The other riders didn't look convinced as the twins danced around and singing without a care in the world.

"And if they don't?" Astrid asked.

The twins then head-butted reach other and collapsed to the ground.

"Then we'll have to find a new island," said Ragnar walking over to Skull, where Stoick and Gobber were waiting. "Just make sure you don't leave until I get back."

* * *

><p>Later that evening, Hiccup was in the clubhouse reading a book on Toothless' back. He then heard the twins talking outside.<p>

"Okay, a little higher," said Tuffnut's voice. "No, no, no, to the left. Yes! No. Little to the right."

"Would you come on already," said Ruffnut's voice impatiently. "My entire body is numb. Feels kinda cool."

Hiccup got up and went to see what was happening.

"Hey, let's ask Hiccup," said Tuffnut.

The voices were coming from above him. "Let's ask Hiccup what?" Hiccup asked looking upwards.

Then he saw the twins on Barf and Belch's heads holding a huge sign that said_ Thorstonton_.

"Our new Thorstonton sign, doesn't need to be a little higher?" Tuffnut asked.

"Thorstonton?"

"Yeah, the name of our island," said Ruffnut.

"It came to us in a dream," said Tuffnut with a dreamy look on his face. He then released the sign and Ruffnut groaned at its weight. "That's rightâ€”Same dream. It's a twin thing. You will understand."

"Anyway, thoughts of a new sign?" Tuffnut asked gesturing to the sign that Ruffnut was barely holding. Then, Ruffnut lost her grip and the sign smashed to pieces on the floor. "You know what? Never mind. We've got more important things on the agenda today."

"I agree," said Hiccup as Barf and Belch walked away with the twins standing proudly on their heads. "We need to keep fireproofing this island."

"No, no, no, that's what it," said Tuffnut. "We need to give out job assignments."

"Job assignments?" said Hiccup not liking where this was going.

"Oh, we got some good ones. Come along, lad. Don't be late."

Hiccup hopped onto Toothless' back and follow them.

* * *

><p>Moments later, all the Dragon Riders were at the dome, which is where they trained while dragons in safety. The dome could open or close by just pulling the lever, but today it was open and the twins were in the centre about to relay assignments to the other Dragon Riders.<p>

"All right, Fishlegs," said Tuffnut, who was holding a piece of parchment. "It says here that you are now the official poet laureate of Thorstonton."

"Do you know what that means?" Fishlegs asked.

"We were hoping you would! It's your job, after all," said Ruffnut.

Fishlegs just looked at them blankly.

"Ragnar, you will be in charge of creating explosives so awesome that they can blow our socks off," said Tuffnut grinning.

"So basically you mean explosive larger destroy the entire island," said Ragnar.

"Yes," said Tuffnut. Then he looked at him confused. "No, wait. Uh, just whip up something that will explode."

He then turned to look at Astrid. "Astrid, you are the official royal blush-clearer," said Tuffnut proudly. "We don't want Thorstoton burning down, after all."

"Or do we?" said Ruffnut.

Tuffnut just looked at her thinking that would be a great idea.

"I'm not clearing blushes for you two. I'm not cleaning anything for you two!" said Astrid furiously.

"Come on, Astrid," said Hiccup as he and Ragnar held her back.

"Oh, you'll do it," said Tuffnut. "And you like it, little missy."

He then turned and looked at Snotlout. "Snotlout, you, my friend, have an excellent job," he said. "You, sir, are our new sergeant at arms."

"Mm," said Snotlout pondering on the idea. "I like the sound of thatâ€”'arms.'"

"Knew you would," said Tuffnut smiling.

He then turned and looked down at Hiccup. "All right, Hiccup," said Tuffnut looking at the parchment. "Oh, Hiccup, you are our new stable boy."

Both Astrid and Ragnar try to hold back a laugh, and failing completely.

"Stable boy?" Hiccup yelled.

Astrid then elbowed him gently on the arm. "Come on, Hiccup," she smirked.

Hiccup sighed heavily.

"So, uh, here's a question. What's a sergeant at arms do, anyway?" Snotlout asked.

"You enforce the rules," said Tuffnut simply. "If someone doesn't follow them, you make sure they do. And if things really get nasty, you show them to the new fancy dungeon and give them yak dung tea. Got it?"

"Dungeon!" said Snotlout pointing his index fingers at them. "I like it. Better than 'stable boy.'"

Hiccup just glared at him.

Tuffnut then tossed the parchment aside and pulled out another role of parchment. "Okay, and speaking of new rules, without further 'adieu'â€¦" he said.

"Yeah, no more further 'adieu,'" said Ruffnut taking the law parchment from him. She then unrolled the parchment. "Anyway, rule number one: everyone must bow to your rulers when they entered the room."

Tuffnut then took the parchment from her. "Rule number two: everyone must also bow to your rulers when they exit the room."

Ruffnut then took the parchment again from him. "Everyone must bow to your rulers when they are in the room."

"So basically we just about you all the time?" said Hiccup.

"Ooh, stable boy, coming in for the big win," said Tuffnut. "That deserves a bowâ€¦ from you. I'm not doing any bowing."

Hiccup sighed, rather reluctantly, bowed to them.

"Thank you," said Tuffnut.

"Next, there will be a small fee for each landing your dragons on the island," said Ruffnut.

"And another small fee for taking off," Tuffnut added.

"There will be a fee for sleeping."

"A fee for waking up."

"A fee for eating."

"And a small fee for drinking."

"How about breathing?" said Astrid.

"Good idea!" said Tuffnut and looked at his sister. "Mark that one down."

"Way ahead of you," said Ruffnut.

"And finally, the letter 'S'has been officially removed from the alphabet," said Tuffnut. "So you're going to want to avoid words like swordâ€¦"

"Severed legâ€¦"

"â€¦ Severed headâ€¦"

"â€¦ Cyclone!"

"That's actually a 'C'," Fishlegs pointed out.

"Uh-uh! Notlout, quiet him!" Tuffnut ordered.

Snotlout just looked at them confused. "Notlout? Who's Notlout?" he asked puzzled.

"Do you to realise that there is an 'S' in the name of your island?" Astrid pointed out.

"Llence, ubject_!_ How dare you say such a thing?" said Tuffnut.

"Glad I don't have an 'S' in my name," said Hiccup.

"Any other rules?" Hiccup asked.

Tuffnut then pulled out another piece of parchment and open it. However, before you could read it, a Fireworm flew right through it and it burst into flames.

"Table boy, clear that up," Tuffnut ordered.

"Okay, while I'm doing this, you guys need to stay on top of this Fireworm thing," said Hiccup picking up the Fireworm with a stick.

The stick was then set ablaze and he tossed the Fireworm at Toothless, who swatted away with his tail.

"It started to get pretty real," said Hiccup looking up at the sky.

* * *

><p>Later that day, Hiccup began scrubbing Barf and Belch like the twins had commanded. Then twins appeared.<p>

"Uh, aren't you forgetting something?" Tuffnut said.

"What?" said Hiccup that getting up. He then realise what they were talking about. "Oh, right. Sorry."

He then bowed.

"That's better," said Ruffnut.

"Now let have a look at your work, table boy," said Tuffnut walking around with his arms behind his back.

Hiccup just glared at him.

Tuffnut then examined Barf and Belch and look quite impressed. "Good," he said. He then looked at their claws. "That's nice attention to detail."

"Uh, we have a problem," said Ruffnut.

"What? What's the problem?" said Hiccup.

Tuffnut ran to the bucket that was next to Ruffnut and dipped a finger in it.

"Pathetic," he said.

"Digraceful," said Ruffnut.

"Unacceptable."

"What is it?" Hiccup asked starting to get annoyed.

"This water is lukewarm," said Tuffnut furiously. "We pecifically asked for scaldingâ€”sorry, calding, if I'm not mitaken."

"Oh, you are not _mitaken_, brother," said Ruffnut.

"Fine, scaldâ€”caldingit is," said Hiccup. He then looked at Toothless. "Toothlessâ€”Toothleâ€”Plama blat!"

Toothless then fired a plasma blast at the bucket, but used more power than normal. He apparently didn't like the new rules either, because when the smoke cleared the twins were covered in ash.

They both glared at Toothless, who was doing a dragon version of a laugh.

"I'm keeping an eye on you, Mr. Night Fury," Tuffnut warned. "My good

eye."

He then walked away and Hiccup looked at him bewildered.

"Wait, are you telling me you have a bad eye?" he said.

"Wait, are you telling me you have a bad leg?" said Ruffnut as she thought her brother. "Thought so."

"And the weirdness continues," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Later that day, Astrid had just landed on the landing zone outside her hut. Then she saw the twins had come to meet her.<p>

"That's a two-mackerel landing charge, little lady," said Ruffnut.

Astrid sighed and Stormfly jumped about the meter from where they were so do put the mackerel down.

"Two more mackerel," said Ruffnut. Then looked at her brother. "Are you keeping track or should I?"

"No, I got it," said Tuffnut.

Astrid then glared at the twins. "Look, I don't have any more mackerel," she said furiously. "And, if I did, I wouldn't give it to you for your dumb take-off and landing charge."

"Excue me. Are you calling the laws of this land dumb?" said Tuffnut angrily.

"You don't like 'dumb'? How about dopey? Brainless, dim-witted, moronic. Shall I go on?" said Astrid.

"Notlout!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Coming in hot!" yelled Snotlout's voice.

Next second he and Hookfang landed and Snotlout saluted at the twins. "Ergeant at arms Notlout reporting," he said.

"Take this mutineer to the new dungeon, and her little dragon, too," Tuffnut ordered. "Give her some time to think about her attitude."

"Dungeon? Are you serious?" said Astrid furiously.

"Do we look serious?" said Tuffnut looking at her.

Astrid groaned and allowed Snotlout to take her away.

"You know, that's a good question," said Tuffnut looking at his sister. "Do we?"

"I don't know. Here, give me your best serious face," said Ruffnut. Then the Tuffnut began making faces at her. "Whoa, pretty serious.

Okay, what about me?"

She then made a face at him.

"Oh, yeah," said Tuffnut.

"Okay, we look pretty serious."

* * *

><p>Ragnar was in his hut sitting at his desk, he hadn't made explosives as the twins requested, because he didn't want Dragon's Edge blown to smithereens. Then the twins entered the hut.<p>

"Hmm," said Tuffnut. Ragnar groaned and got to his feet and bowed. "How is the explosives coming along?"

"There not," said Ragnar crossing his arms. "If you think I' making explosives for you, you've got another thing coming."

The twins glared at him and Tuffnut yelled. "Notlout!"

"Don't bother I'll make my own way to the dungeon," said Ragnar and looked at Skull. "Come on boy."

Once he left the twins looked at one another.

"What's the problem with everyone," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, it's like they don't like the cool jobs we gave them," said Ruffnut puzzled.

"It can't be that," said Tuffnut. "I mean who wouldn't like the jobs they've got."

* * *

><p>Later that evening, the twins were in the clubhouse eating and Fishlegs was reading his new poem to them.<p>

"There once was an island named Thorstonton. Where everybody wanted to have fun, fun, fun. We sang and we danced and we all peed our pants. When the ruler came up with a great punâ€¦ pun, pun," he said.

The twins just looked at him board expressions on their faces. Tuffnut's pet chicken just squawked.

"The chicken is not amused. Notlout!" said Tuffnut.

"Ir, ye, ir, right here," said Snotlout as he and Hookfang flew into the room.

"To the dungeon with him," Tuffnut ordered.

"No, the chicken has wrong! The chicken is wrong!" Fishlegs yelped, as Hookfang grabbed the helm of his tunic with his mouth and drags him out of the room.

"How dare you?" Tuffnut yelled stroking the chicken. "The chicken is

never wrong." The chicken and squawked again and Tuffnut scratched it. "Shh. I'm sorry you had to hear that. That's it, quite. There we go."

* * *

><p>At the stables, Hiccup was still clean and then he saw Snotlout and Hookfang leading Astrid, Ragnar, Fishlegs and their dragons into the stables.<p>

"All right, giddy up! Get back in line! Back in line!" Snotlout yelled.

"Snotlout, what are you doing?" Hiccup asked.

"Never you mind, table boy," said Snotlout opening one of the pens. "This is official Thortonston business."

He then looked at his prisoners. "Welcome to her new home, jailbirds," he said as they and the dragons entered the pen.

Once they were all inside he locked the pen door and flew off with Hookfang. Once he was gone, Hiccup approached the prisoners and leaned on the bars.

"What are we in for?" Hiccup joked.

"Funny," said Astrid rolling her eyes. "Exactly how long are you going to let this go on? Have you seen all those Fireworms?"

"Yeah, there's enough to burn down entire village," said Ragnar.

"Their right, Hiccup, migration is picking up steam," said Fishlegs.

At that moment Meatlug farted.

"Ho ho ho! She does not deal well with prison food," said Fishlegs waving his hand in front of his face.

"Couldn't they have given us separate cells," said Ragnar gagging.

"All right, all right, I'll talk to them," Hiccup assured. "I'm sure I can get this all straightened out."

* * *

><p>It was late at night, Hiccup was flying around on Toothless and saw the twins were flying around the island. It didn't look good, the forests were already on fire and the Night Terrors were nowhere to be seen.<p>

Hiccup then flew up to them. "So you guys surveying the damage?" he said.

"No, we're looking for place to build our summer palace," said Tuffnut.

"That might be an ice area was the fires burn the vegetation away," said Ruffnut pointing at an area of the forest that was ablaze.

"Any thoughts, table boy?" Tuffnut asked.

"Yeah, just one," said Hiccup. "Have you considered the fact that if you threw everyone in jail, there is no one left to actually build your summer palace?"

The twins looked at one another and then back to Hiccup.

"We're listening," said Tuffnut.

"And what about the Fireworms migration?" said Hiccup raising his shield to block a couple of Fireworm that were flying straight at him. "Don't you think it might be a good idea to have everyone working so we can stop Thorstonton from burning down?"

"I see your point, but I also see something else," said Tuffnut.

"Oh, yeah!" said Ruffnut.

"What? What's that?" Hiccup asked not sure he wanted to know the answer.

"Toothless is flying as fast as Barf and Belch!" Ruffnut pointed out.

"And by Thorstonton lawâ€”" said Tuffnut.

"That is the legal!" Ruffnut finished.

* * *

><p>Minutes later, Hiccup found himself with the others. Astrid found the entire thing quite amusing.<p>

"So, what are you in for?" she asked smirking.

"Astrid, please," said Hiccup.

"What? Just trying to be funny."

Next second they saw strange sight. Snotlout was dragging himself towards the pen with Hookfang right behind him.

"Snotlout?" said Hiccup puzzled.

Snotlout then threw himself into the pen and Hookfang entered a second later. Then Snotlout closed the pen door and locked himself with them.

"I was framed," he said.

"All right, that's it," said Astrid impatiently as she freed herself from Hookfang's wing. "We're breaking out of here."

"Great! Then we go back to my plan," said Snotlout drawing a thumb around his neck.

"Guys, guys, we're fine," Hiccup assured. "There's nothing to worry about. I mean, the twins can't be that oblivious!"

The other Dragon Riders just looked at each other not sharing Hiccup's confidence.

* * *

><p>The twins were inside their hut, kicking a sheep at one another. The sheep managed to land in the middle of the room and ran outside. Tuffnut went to follow it, but stopped short.<p>

"Whoa, check it out! Fireworm!" he said.

A Fireworm flew out of nowhere and landed outside their hut.

"Burns with the heat of one thousand suns," said Ruffnut in awe as the Fireworm clawed away leaving a trail of fire.

"Ah, those little guys," said Tuffnut.

Then a second Fireworm landed on the floor.

"Oh, look, it has a little buddy!" Ruffnut said excitedly.

Then more and more Fireworms appeared and their hut was set on fire. The twins tried to put of the flames, but it was impossible.

"No! Stop, stop!" Tuffnut yelled.

He then looked at his sister. "As the ruler of Thorstonton, I'm ordering the ruler's sister to do something about this Fireworm problem," he said.

"What do you want me to do? I'm not the boss of them," said Ruffnut.

"Well, if we don't do something, they're going to burn Thorstonton to the ground."

"Just like Hiccup said."

Then their sign was set of fire and they both glared at each other. "This is all your fault!" they yelled.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile in the stables, the other riders were still locked in the pen. They could smell the smoke getting closer and closer to them and still there was no signs of the twins.<p>

"That smoke's getting close," said Astrid she then looked at Hiccup. "And where there's smokeâ€”"

"There's Fireworms," Fishlegs finished.

"We can't wait for the twins any longer," said Ragnar. "If there too dumb to save their island we'll have to do it for them."

Hiccup looked around at the dragons, which were growing restless. "All right, you know what? Experiment over," he said. "We are getting out there and stopping them before there's nothing left of this island."

"Finally," said Astrid relieved.

Hiccup and Toothless approached the pen door. Why the twins thought it was a good idea to lock them with their dragons in a wooden cell, Hiccup will never know.

"Toothless' plasma blast," Hiccup commanded.

Toothless got ready to fire a plasma blast, but at that moment the twins rushed in, looking extremely breathless and worn-out.

"Hey, guys?" said Tuffnut.

Toothless quickly swallowed his plasma blast, leaving his mouth streaming.

"Now's our chance," said Snotlout and he looked at Hookfang. "Hookfang, destroy!"

Hookfang was about to attack the twins, but stopped when Hiccup placed himself between him and the twins.

"Oh, hey, rulers," he said. "How's stuff in the old kingdom?"

"Having lots of fun with all the smoke and fire?" Astrid asked.

"Thinking that the migration of Fireworms is cool?" Ragnar asked.

"Yes. No," said Tuffnut. "Okay, fine. As it turns out, we can't save Thorstonton by ourselves. So we talked about it, and we hereby decree that you can all come and help us put out these fires."

"Ah, that's a shame, cause from where I'm sit, you guys are on your own," said Hiccup leaning on Toothless. "I mean, rules are rules, right?"

"You have to help us save the island! It's all we've got!" Ruffnut begged.

"I don't know. Guys?" said Hiccup looking at the other riders.

"I think you've got to stick to your guns. You make a rule, you forward through said Astrid. "Otherwise it'sâ€”you know."

"Anarchy. I'm with them," said Fishlegs.

"I mean you can't disobey your own rules that you created," said Ragnar.

"Come on, you guys, please?" Tuffnut begged. "Is there anything we can do? Name it, we'll do anything."

"Well, now that you mention it, I suppose we could consider one possibility," said Hiccup.

The twins looked out the door and heard the hissing of the Fireworms coming even closer. They then turned and looked back at the Dragon Riders.

"Anything!" the both yelled.

"I'll make you assistant ruler," said Tuffnut. Hiccup just looked at his fingers. "Rule's best pal? Second string ruler?"

"No, I have a better idea, actually," said Hiccup getting up and approaching them. "We divide the island amongst all this. We all own it. There's no ruler, no sister of the ruler. We're all rulers."

The twins just stared at him dumbfounded.

"What? That's blasphemous!" said Tuffnut jumping back and crossed his arms. "You can't do that to the ruler."

Then a Fireworm flew past and lit his trousers at on fire. It took him several seconds to for him to realise this, but when he did he began running around screaming trying to put the flames out.

"Okay, you guys can have whatever you want. The island's all of our. Just get these things out of here!" Tuffnut yelled.

* * *

><p>Seconds later, the Dragon Riders were free and flew up into the night sky. When they got outside they saw the massive horde of Fireworms descending towards them.<p>

"Okay, Fishlegs, gather up all the Night Terrors and take them to the cave," Hiccup ordered.

"On it," said Fishlegs flying away.

"Okay, guys, we need to redirect the Fireworms around our island and onto the next one in the chain," Hiccup commanded.

"You may think it's gonna make a dent?" Astrid asked. "I mean, look at them all."

"Do you have a better idea?" Hiccup asked. "We don't really have a choice."

They then flew upwards towards the horde of Fireworms.

"Stormfly, fire!" Astrid commanded.

Stormfly fired a stream of fire at the Fireworms, but all it did was just scare them a little. All they did was just regroup and continue the descent towards the island.

"Come, Barf, Belch, do it for Thorstonton!" said Tuffnut.

Barf and Belch use their gas and spark attack to create a small explosion, but it had the same effect as Stormfly's fire.

"This is going to work, Hiccup!" Ragnar yelled as the Fireworm began to descend.

Hiccup didn't like it, but right I was right. "Fall back! Maybe we can at least protect our base," he ordered.

They pull the dragons back in through down towards Dragon's Edge.

"Let's get started on building a fire break!" said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>It was dawn, and the riders were still trying to create firebreak around Dragon's Edge, but it was known near good enough to deal with the Fireworm horde.<p>

Astrid and the twins were digging a trench so the fire couldn't jump over the grassy plain.

"Just keep digging guys," said Hiccup. "The fire can't pass it if there's only dirt."

Ragnar and Snotlout, were burning down any nearby trees so that the Fireworms couldn't set them on fire. Hiccup then blasted the burning shrubs until only a barren wasteland was left.

The smoke they were creating was covering Hiccup's eyes making it impossible for him to see anything.

"Oh, I can barely see, bud," Hiccup coughed. "If this gets much worse, we're going to have to bail out."

They start when they saw the Fireworm horde descending towards them.

"What do we do now?" Astrid coughed. "It's getting really dangerous."

"The cave! We'll go there and waited out with the Night Terrors," said Hiccup.

"Uh, Hiccup, you may want to come up with a different plan," said Fishlegs' voice. They looked up and saw Fishlegs flying down towards them, with a very worried look on his face.

"Why?" Hiccup asked, knowing that the answer will be something he didn't want to hear.

"I couldn't find the Night Terrors," said Fishlegs. "I called them till my lips almost fell off. They're gone."

"I told you we should have bailed on this place," said Snotlout crossing his arms.

"No, we're not bailing," said Tuffnut standing on Belch's head. "This island is ours."

"Tuff?" Hiccup warned.

"It's all of ours," he corrected. "And no one burns are equally-shared island to the ground but us."

"I may have to disagree with you there," said Hiccup.

Then they saw something huge flying to the horizon, its silhouette was very familiar.

"What theâ€”is thatâ€”" said Astrid fearfully.

"Fireworm queen!" Fishlegs finished. "If she's here, then the entire flock can't be far behind it."

"Well, that settles it," Hiccup sighed. "Grab what you can. We're out of here."

"Uh, Hiccup, that's not the Fireworm queen," said Snotlout.

Ragnar squinted at the Fireworm queen and gasped. "He's right," he said.

Hiccup turned and looked at the Fireworm queen that it was actually Smidvarg and the rest of the Night Terrors. They had taken the form of a Fireworm queen and were flying towards them.

"The Night Terrors! They're protecting the island by forming a Fireworm queen," Hiccup gasped.

"There's not going to be anything left to protect if all those Fireworms land here," said Astrid.

"Well, we just won't let them," said Hiccup.

"Okay, I sensing a plan."

"I'm gonna lead the Night Terrors out to the sea. Hopefully the Fireworms will follow. You guys stay behind and put out these fires."

Hiccup then flew towards Smidvarg, avoiding all the burning Fireworms that were descending upon the island.

"Come on, bud," said Hiccup.

Finally they managed to fly over the Fireworms and towards Smidvarg and his Night Terrors.

"All right, bud, we need to get the terrors' attention and turn out to sea," Hiccup said to Toothless. Toothless then flew around Smidvarg and his Night Terrors. "All right, gang, let's take a trip, shall we?"

Hiccup then press down on the stirrup opening the tailfin and together he and Toothless flew out to see.

"Toothless, now," Hiccup commanded.

Toothless then fired a plasma blast signalled Smidvarg and his Night Terrors to follow them. Smidvarg roared at his fellow Night Terrors

and lead them towards Hiccup and Toothless.

"Yes! Nice job, bud," said Hiccup rubbing Toothless' head.

Almost instantly, the Fireworm began to follow Smidvarg and his Night Terrors, thinking that they was their queen.

"It's working!" said Astrid watching as all the Fireworm full up into the sky.

Hiccup look behind him and saw that the Fireworms were indeed falling Smidvarg and his Night Terrors. Ahead he could see an island made completely of rock.

"There we go, bud. That island's all rock," said Hiccup. "Perfect stopover for these guys." He then looked at Smidvarg and his Night Terrors. "Going down, gang!"

They then descended towards the island and Smidvarg and his Night Terrors followed suit and the Fireworms followed them. Once they were close enough the Night Terrors disbursed and the Fireworms landed happily on the island.

"Now that is something to write about," said Hiccup. "And Fishlegs thought the _Book of Dragons_ was finished."

They then flew back to Dragon's Edge, being very thankful this entire ordeal was over.

* * *

><p>Later that day, the Riders were at the claims stone and the twins looked at it sadly.<p>

"Ruff, Tuff, you guys did the right thing," said Hiccup placing a hand on their shoulders. "I just hope you learn something in all this."

"Yeah, we sure did. Leading blow," said Tuffnut. "Oh, we don't have to do the 'S' thing anymore. Leading blows."

"Seriously blows," said Ruffnut.

"You know what though? At least we have our cool to remember our glorious reign!" said Tuffnut happily.

However, they only had it for about ten seconds, before Meatlug ate the whole thing whole.

"No respect," Tuffnut muttered crossing his arms.

Meatlug then barfed up some lava at Ruffnut's feet.

"No respect at all," said Ruffnut looking extremely disappointed.

Snotlout laughed and began singing: _It's Everyone's Island_, and soon all of them joined in, including the twins. They sang and danced merrily as they celebrated.

8. Crushing it

It was a peaceful night on Dragon's Edge and all the Dragon Riders and their dragons were sleeping in the club house snoring. The only rider that was awake was Snotlout, he was on watch duty.

"Why do we have to be the ones to stay up on Rumblehorn watch?" said Snotlout crossly. He then noticed that Hookfang was asleep. "Hookfang, I'm talking to you."

It was true, over the past few days they had been attack by a newly discovered dragons. This dragon was strong, smart and fast, the riders weren't even sure what it looked like. They had sent traps all around Dragon's Edge, in fact one of the traps were tired to Hookfang's horn.

"We're never going to stop this crazy dragon, from tearing this place up," Snotlout muttered.

Next second, the rope on Hookfang's horn pulled and he shot a stream of fire which hit Snotlout on the butt.

At once he got up and ran around screaming, "Intruder alert!"

All the riders woke up at once and saw Snotlout trying to put out the fire on his butt.

"That's the third time this week!" he yelled as he rubbed his butt on the floor. He then jumped into a trough full of water and sighed as the flames went out. "Sweet relief."

Hiccup quickly looked at the map to find out which trap had been set off. "The Rumblehorn! It's headed for the eastern beach," he said.

They then ran to their dragons and mounted on them. "Come on, you guys!" Hiccup yelled.

They then took off and seconds later they reached the eastern beach. When they landed they saw that they had caught something large in one of their netter traps.

"Finally. We got it!" said Hiccup sighing with relief. "Everybody stand back."

Tuffnut approached the trap and looked at the thing they caught. "I didn't think it would be so smelly," he said.

"I didn't think it would be so hairy," said Ruffnut studying the creature as well.

"Ya try shaving with a hook fer an arm!" said the creature in a very familiar grouchy voice.

"The Rumbehorn talks!" Tuffnut gasped jumping back. "Quick, smack it."

"Cut me down, ya simpletons!" the creature ordered.

Ragnar then raised his lamp towards it and discovered Gobber's face poking out of it.

"And it's got a bad attitude," said Ruffnut.

"Eh, never mind," Gobber grumbled.

He then pulled out his hook and sliced through the ropes and he landed on the ground with both his foot and pegged leg on the ground.

"Gobber, what did you do with our Rumblehorn?" Tuffnut asked looking at the sliced net.

"Rumblehorn? What's a Rumblehorn?" Gobber asked puzzled.

"A new dragon that's been trying to chase us off the island," Fishlegs explained.

"Yeah, us and everything else," Astrid added.

"We've been trying to catch it and relocated it," said Hiccup.

"With very little success," said Ragnar.

"So far the only thing we've courted you," Snotlout grumbled. "Yay, us."

"Yeh trying to catch the Dragon with a net that can't hold one-legged, one-armed Viking? Amateurs," said Gobber shaking his head in disappointment.

"Not too late to the club him still," said Tuffnut leaning over to Hiccup. "I can give a little 'Ah! Uh!' You know, 'uh, uh, uh!'"

"Yeah, we should just get back a check on the dragon base," said Hiccup.

Tuffnut sighed with disappointment.

When they got back to the base, they found that everything had been incompletely demolished. Training equipment laid on the ground, pieces of wood littered all over the place.

"Well, let's see, what ya done with the place," said Gobber. He then began looking around the base. "It looks very, wellâ€”"

"Trashed!" Astrid yelled.

"Yeh words, not mine," said Gobber.

"The Rumblehorn must have hit us while we were out chasing you," said Hiccup.

"Last chance," said Tuffnut leaning over to Hiccup. "I can still club him. Come on, club, club, club. Join the club."

"As much as I love a good clubbing, even my own, it'll have ter wait," said Gobber, he then looked at Hiccup. "Ya and I need to

talk."

"Somehow, I didn't think it was just a social call," said Ragnar.

"Yeah, well, I've come with disturbing news about Stoick," said Gobber nervously as he rubbed the back of his head.

"Is he all right?" Hiccup asked looking worried.

"Oh, he's fine," Gobber assured.

"That's a relief," said Hiccup relieved.

"But, then again, not so fine."

"Dad, you're making is less than the normal," said Ragnar.

"Gobber, you're killing me," said Hiccup looking even more worried. "Is my father okay or not?"

"Oh, he's as fit as a dragon," said Gobber. "Unfortunately, he's as ornery as one, too." Toothless then growled at him fiercely. "No offence." he added quickly.

Toothless then laid on the ground and covered his face with his tail, but not before glaring at Gobber.

"I've never seen him like thisâ€” angry, shouting at everyone," Gobber continued.

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at one another. It didn't sound unusual. Then Hiccup looked back at Gobber.

"That sounds like vintage Stoick the Vast," he said.

"Ya think I would have sailed in a boat by myself fer a week if it were vintage Stoick the Vast?" said Gobber. "He's driving the village crazy!"

"Surely, Gothi could help," said Ragnar.

"She at her wits end. If she could speak she'd be swearing," said Gobber.

"All right, I guess I'd better see what's going on with him," said Hiccup.

"I'll come with you," said Ragnar.

"Good idea," said Gobber.

"You want a ride back, Dad," said Ragnar as the two boys climbed on their dragons.

"Actually, I think I might stay a while, help repair yeh wee dragon base," said Gobber. "See if I can't offer up some of my _dragon-killing experience_ ter help defeat against that Rumblehorn. If there's time, I'll take Tuffnut up on that clubbing."

"It works with Ruffnut," said Tuffnut.

"I get it," said Hiccup. "So basically, you're hiding out for my father."

"One might look at it that way," Gobber admitted.

"Well, you guys, I guess we're off to Berk," said Hiccup.

"Lead the way," said Ragnar.

They then took off and headed straight towards Berk.

* * *

><p>They didn't reach Berk until morning and landed in the plaza. When they landed they notice that nobody was around.<p>

"Hmm, it's quieter than unusual," said Hiccup.

"SHODDY WORKMANSHIP! THAT'S WHAR THIS IS!" roared Stoick voice from the distance.

"At least it's better than, Speed Stingers," said Ragnar.

"Okay, follow the sound of the angry Viking," said Hiccup.

They headed towards the armoury where they could hear Stoick yelling at the top of his voice. "I SAID I WANTED THESE WEAPONS ARRANGED BY DEADLINESS!" he yelled. "Swordsâ€¦"

Hiccup, Ragnar and Toothless quickly docked as a sword flew overhead, it hit Skull, but it bounced off his bone armour.

"â€¦axes, bludgeons, then maces!" Stoick yelled as an axe, bludgeon and a mace throughout the army at top speed.

The mace that Stoick threw flew towards Toothless, who raised his wing to shield him and it bounced off hitting the cat a bold and thin sheep flying into the air. Afraid that he would for more deadly weapons out of the door, Hiccup and Ragnar hid behind the catapult.

Then they saw Stoick exiting the armoury with a very grumpy look on his face. "IF I USED THEM ON YOU, YOU WOULDN'T FORGET HOW DEADLY THEY WERE!" he yelled. He then walked off in a fouling mood. "Gah! I can't believe itâ€¦"

Hiccup and Ragnar emerge from the hiding place and saw Stoick walk off.

"Hiccup, thank Thor you're here," said a voice.

They turned around and saw Sven standing in the armoury doorway looking great for that they had returned.

"You've got to help us," he begged. "Your father has become unbearable!"

"Well, to be fair, Sven, you did have the weapons out of order,"

Hiccup pointed out.

"That's because yesterday he told me to make them by length! The day before that by pointiness! And the day before that, it was by name!" said Sven irritably. "Did you know he gave each weapon its own nickname?"

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at him on another, it was clear that Gobber's warning wasn't totally unreasonable.

Hiccup then looked back that Sven. "Well, I have to admit, that is really weird," he said. "Uh, all right, I'll go talk to him."

"I mean, seriously. Who names their mace 'Daisy'?" said Sven looking totally bewildered as he walked back into the armoury.

* * *

><p>Back at Dragon's Edge, the riders were beginning to clear up the mess the Rumblehorn had caused, but it was hard work.<p>

"These attacks are getting worse every time," said Astrid. "Either that Rumblehorn's got to go, or we do."

"Hey, our boar pit survived! Cool!" Tuffnut yelled. "I like a pit, but I love a boar pit."

Gobber looked down at the boar pit, but didn't findit as impressive. "Ya call that a boar pit? Ha!" he scoffed. "I've dug my way out of a shallow graves deeper than that."

Fishlegs turned his sights on the tracks that the Rumblehorn had left behind. "Would you look at these Rumblehorn tracks?" he said. "If you take into account the width and depth of the footprints, and the distance between them, I calculate that the Dragon isâ€”"

"Hefty. One might even say beefy," Gobber finished.

"Does somebody want to tell me why we're rebuilding this place? He's just going to crash through and wreck it again," said Snotlout.

"He wouldn't if ya could build a defensive wall properly," said Gobber. He then slammed his hook into a wooden post and lifted it up onto his shoulders. Snotlout just stared at him. "Well, don't just stand there. If you want ter learn, follow me."

The riders shrugged and said they had nothing to lose and followed him.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Hiccup and Ragnar had arrived at Mildew's old farm. Where they heard Stoick shouting out complaints.<p>

"FOR THOR'S SAKE, YOU PLOUGH LIKE AN OLD WOMAN!" he yelled.

Then the two of them notice that the plougher turned out to be Gothi, who was looking very irritable.

Stoick grumbled then grabbed the prow. "This is how you plough!" he

said and began to plough. "Oh, it's so simple! You can't evenâ€¦"

The two boys just stared and next second Gothi wrapped her staff around Hiccup's neck and pulled him towards, behind Mildew's mouth.

"Gothi! You know, personally, I don't know what he's talking about," said Hiccup rubbing his neck. "Iâ€”I love your ploughing. You are my favourite plougher in all of Berk. Thatâ€”that's some good ploughing, yeah."

"And he's just saying that you don't whack in with your staff," said Ragnar joining them.

Gothi just glared at them and then began to write. Ragnar lent over to read aloud: "She says: '_you need to sort your father out_'."

"Uh, yes, Iâ€”I agree. He's totally out of control," said Hiccup.

Gothi then wrote more and Ragnar stared at her with his eyes widened. "I can't read that he's my best friend and that's the chief you're insulting," he said.

Hiccup could tell that Gothi was quite angry. "I'll talk to him, I promise," he assured her.

"Let's just hope he listens for once," said Ragnar.

The two boys then ran after Stoick who had left the farm.

* * *

><p>Stoick was in the arena, throwing several axes at a target, but he was so angry that he missed every single time. The Terrible Terror that sat on a just laughed at him and he slammed his palm into his face.<p>

He then heard someone cough behind him and turned with his axe raised ready to strike.

"Dad, please don't kill me! If your son!" Hiccup yelled as he and Ragnar raise their hands in surrender.

"Hiccup!" Stoick yelled cheerfully throwing his axe away, which actually lands on the target this time.

He then rushed over to Hiccup and gave a big bear hug, squeezing the air out of his lungs.

"Good to see you to, Dad," Hiccup wheezed gasping for breath. "Nowâ€”now if I could just, um, breathe?"

Stoick then released Hiccup and he nearly toppled over Ragnar hadn't caught him. "I'm sorry!" he said slamming his hand on Hiccup's back. He had with such force that both Hiccup and Ragnar felt several ribs crack. "Just happy to see my son! And you too Ragnar."

"Yeah, I feel the love," said Ragnar of rubbing his back and walking a safe distance away from Stoick.

"Well, that's great," said Hiccup, who to was rubbing his back. "Myâ€”my cracked ribs and I are happy to see you, too. What are you doing all the way out at the academy?"

"Oh, well, I come up here for the peace and quiet," said Stoick walking over to a saddle form where a saddle sat on it, he then pulled out a rag and began polishing it. "Tired of hearing people complainingâ€”'_Stoick, you're being too tough. Stoick, you're being too picky. Stoick, you're cutting out my air supply_.'"

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at each other and both silently agreed that they could change the subject. It was then that Hiccup realised that Stoick was polishing the saddle that belonged to his old Thunderdrum, Thornado.

"Hey, hey, is that Thornado's old saddle?" Hiccup asked. He looked at and he could see his face in it. "Whoa, dad, you really kept it shiny."

"Well, just because one dragon is gone doesn't mean I'm going to let a valuable piece of equipment fall into disrepair," said Stoick. He then walked up to the target and removed the axe that was imbedded in it. "But enough about me. What brings my world-traveller son and his best friend to Berk?"

Hiccup looked at him awkwardly. "Well, weâ€”we stillâ€”"

Then Sven interrupted when he ran into the arena. "Stoick, I don't mean to interrupt, but I've got those weapons arranged by deadliness, just like you wanted them," said Sven happily.

"AND WHO SAID I WANTED THEM THAT WAY? DOSE ANYONE AROUND HERE LISTEN?" Stoick roared as he advanced towards Sven.

Fortunately for Sven, Hiccup and Ragnar blocked Stoick's path.

"Dad, dad, dad!" said Hiccup. "I just had a great idea."

"If it involves me hurling an axe at Sven's head, let's hear it," said Stoick.

Sven quickly grabbed a nearby shield and hid behind it quivering. "Oh, Iâ€”I hear my sheep calling," he said and quickly dashed off.

"I was thinking something a little more relaxing," said Hiccup and Ragnar stared at him, probably thinking when have they ever did anything relaxing. "Something to take the edge off?" he continued.

"EDGE? WHAT EDGE?" Stoick roared holding his axe even more tightly. Both Hiccup and Ragnar stared at him and Stoick eased his grip "Okay, I'm listening."

"Yeah, so I was thinking, why don't you take a couple of days off, come with me to see the dragon base?" Hiccup suggested.

"No, impossible," said Stoick dismissively. "There's far too much to do around here."

"I think the people can survive a few days without you," said Ragnar.

"He's right Dad, but to be honest the reason we're really here is that I've got a dragon problem back on the island," said Hiccup.

"Dragon problem?" said Stoick looking up. "What kind of a dragon problem?"

"Well, you see, we're trying to relocate a new species of dragon and I thought we could handle it, but we could really use you help," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, that dragon has been trashing your base every night and we haven't even come close to capture it," said Ragnar.

"Well, I suppose I could spare a moment, if you really need me," said Stoick thoughtfully.

"Oh, we do," Hiccup assured as they walked out of the arena. "We really, really do."

"And I think the village will give out a sigh of relief," Ragnar said under his breath.

* * *

><p>Back at, Dragon's Edge, Gobber and the riders had just finished constructing a large rock wall that surrounded the base.<p>

"I have to admit, that's one impressive wall," said Astrid. "It should stop the Rumblehorn, at least from the ground."

"I'm going to call it Greta, after my first love," said Gobber. "Large, sturdy. Beefy, some would say."

Then they had a dragon growl in the distance and recognise it as once as the Rumblehorn.

"It's coming from the west! And it's getting closer!" Fishlegs yelled.

Astrid flew up into the sky and saw movement in the forest. "Everybody, mount up!" she ordered.

All the riders mounted their dragons and took off into the sky, leaving Gobber at the base of the wall. He placed his arms around it to hold it in place.

"I'm not moving! The wall will hold," he said.

Then something rammed into the wall with such force that the whole wall shock. When it stopped Gobber look triumphant.

"Ha ha! Told ya my Greta would hold," he said proudly.

However, the watchtower surrounding the wall did not. They toppled over and were falling straight towards Gobber.

"Oh, Greta, how could ya?" said Gobber before the watchtowers landed on top of him.

The riders quickly returned and began to dig Gobber out.

"Hurry up and move those logs!" Astrid ordered.

Astrid and Stormfly then push one of the locked away and found Gobber lying on the crumpled floor.

"Gobber, are you all right?" she asked.

"Good morning, mummy," said Gobber in a daze. His eyes were pointed in all directions and it was clear he was unaware of his surroundings. "Is it time fer dragon-killing school?"

He then collapsed.

"Hey, at least this wall held," said Snotlout. "Of course, everything else got crushed."

They then heard another dragon roar and the twins acted at once without thinking.

"Incoming!" Tuffnut yelled. They then began blasting the incoming dragons that were heading towards them with Barf and Belch's gas and spark attack and Hookfang joined them. "Fire, fire! Use all weapons! Start blasting!"

The Dragons they were attacking were actually Toothless and Skull. Fortunately, both dragons were agile enough to dodge the attacks.

"Hey, it's us. Cut it out!" Hiccup yelled.

At one of the twins and Hookfang stop their attacks.

"Oh, okay. Sorry about that," said Tuffnut apologetically. He then noticed that Stoick was with them. "Nice to see you, Chief. You're looking very fit. Your hands seem to be rough and well-worked. Anyway, welcome to Rumblehorn hell."

Stoick got off of Toothless' back and surveyed the damage that the Rumblehorn had caused.

"You two weren't kidding about having dragon problems," he said.

"Is anybody hurt?" Ragnar asked looking at Astrid.

"Well, sort of," said Astrid looking at Gobber.

Gobber had regained consciousness, but had that dazed expression. At the moment he thought he was a Viking housewife.

"Hello, loveies. Who'd like some figgy pudding?" he said holding out a boot.

Everyone just dead at him in silence.

"What's wrong with him?" said Stoick breaking the silence.

"Well, Chief, you can start with a peg leg. And then you add in the hook and the bad breath, weird neck. I mean, look at his neck," said Tuffnut.

"He'll be fine," said Snotlout cutting across Tuffnut. "He got hit by a watchtower."

Gobber was now laughing at Toothleess as if he made a joke. "Ah, yeh killing me. Who knew you were such a card?" he laughed.

Astrid then turned to look at Hiccup. "Hiccup, these Rumblehorn attacks are getting out of hand. We have to do something," she said.

"Okay then, first things first," said Stoick. "We start withâ€”"

"Astrid, you search the eastern coastline," Hiccup interrupted and she nodded. "Ruff, Tuff, you have the west." The twins saluted. "My father and I will take the middle of the island. Ragnar, Fishlegs and Snotlout you take care of Gobber and keep fixing the base."

"Got it," said Ragnar and Fishlegs at the same time.

"Whoa, whoa, whoa, wait a minute there, Dragon Master," said Snotlout. Gobber then presses finger on his chin.

"Hello, little fella," said Gobber.

"How come I have to stay behind?" Snotlout demanded.

Gobber then began to growl and grabbed Snotlout's face. "I'm a dragon," he said.

"Okay, fine, you want a hunt the unstoppable, bloodthirsty Dragon instead?" Hiccup asked.

"Bloodthirsty dragon, huh?" said Snotlout thoughtfully.

"Ohh, look at my tail," said Gobber waving his butt around. He then pulled Snotlout close to him. "Do dragons chase their tails or do they breathe fire on them? I don't know."

"On second thought, I don't want to give you guys are unfair advantage," said Snotlout and began rubbing Gobber's stomach. "So I should stay behind and protect one of the archipelago's national treasures."

"The sun is a shiny potato covered in dawn butter," said Gobber looking up at the sun.

"And the moon is a scoop of ice cream," said Snotlout.

Hiccup just shook his head and walked away.

* * *

><p>Minutes later, Hiccup and Stoick were in the air begin their search for the Rumblehorn and Stoick couldn't help but feel cheerful about it.<p>

"Ah, it's good to be back up in the air again," he said blissfully as he looked down at the island. "No wonder you never come back to visit. This island is spectacular."

"Thanks, Dad, but we're not going to be able keep any of it if we don't solve our Rumblehorn problem," said Hiccup.

"Right. When exactly did you start having trouble with it?" Stoick asked.

"A few weeks ago. We didn't even know it was on the island. And then suddenly it was everywhere," Hiccup explained. "First it just went after wild dragons, then it started coming after us."

"And how many dragons has it killed?"

"None yet. This dragon is more than strong. It's fast, it's smart and it's elusive. We've never even gotten a good look at it."

"This does seem like quite the challenge, doesn't it?" said Stoick as if hunting a dangerous dragon was the thrill of a lifetime.

"Yes it does," Hiccup agreed.

Stoick then laughed. "Look at the two of usâ€”" he said shaking his son's shoulders. "To Viking men on the hunt, aiming to catch a wild beast."

"See? You're cheering up already, right?" said Hiccup smirking.

"Let's not get ahead of ourselves, son."

Then they saw pack of Deadly Nadder's flying out of the forest.

"There!" the two men yelled pointing.

Toothless full down into the clearing, but once they landed they found nothing.

"You see what I mean?" said Hiccup as they hopped off Toothless. "Every time, we just miss it."

"Well, we didn't see it fly away, so have to be on foot," said Stoick. "But which way?"

Hiccup then noticed several trees with broken branches as though something large had toured past them and ripped them off.

"Over here," he said. "Check the direction of the trees he took down."

Stoick smiled and placed a hand on his shoulder. "After you, son."

Hiccup then led him and Toothless through the trail of broken apart trees and Stoick haven't felt like this since the Dragon Wars when he and his hunting party were tracking down dragons.

"Ho ho, this is great," he said rubbing his hands together.

They had been walking for hours and now it was sunset they had found a tracks of the Rumblehorn. That followed the tracks that it had clearly led, but still it was like they were one step behind it.

"These footprints are fresh," said Hiccup studying the tracks. "We should be right on top of it."

"It's like the beast can sense us coming, and then it changes direction," said Stoick rubbing his beard. "A truly worthy adversarial."

They continued on walking, but still they found nothing, not even a scale.

"We've got to be getting close," said Hiccup tiredly as they enter the clearing.

"Ah, I don't think so," said Stoick. "We've been here before. Look at the broken branches on this side of the trail. The beast is double back on us."

"Wait, you think it knows we're handing it?" said Hiccup eyes widened.

"No, I think it's hunting us."

"Oh, that's good! No, I prefer it much the other way around," said Hiccup sarcastically.

Hiccup then noticed his father walking towards a large log and you recognise the look on his face. It was the same look he had when he got an idea.

"What are you thinking, Dad?" he asked.

Stoick then to a branch of the log and turned to face him. "I might have an idea on how we're going to catch this beast."

Minutes later, Stoick stood in the middle of the clearing with a piece of rope in one hand and a large branch and the other. He began slamming the brand on the ground and singing as he did.

Well, I've got my club and I've got my rope,

And I smell like a yak because I don't use soap.

I'm a Viking through and through!

Then a dragon roared and then he saw it.

The Rumblehorn dark green and brown scales with large wings, a wide torso, and a tail with a club-like hammer on the tip. It was heavily

armed front half of its body with firm armour plates on the neck and a large lower jaw, a battle axe-shaped muzzle, which was digging in the dirt as it walked towards, and on its head it had two, very sharp, elongated horns.

"Well, you're magnificent! And you've got a lot to say for yourself, don't you?" said Stoick looking extremely impressed.

The Rumblehorn just roared and looked as though was about to charge.

"Now, let's see if you can back it up," said Stoick tossing aside the branch.

The two charge at one another at the exact same time and then Hiccup and Toothless appeared in the air with a net ready to catch it. However, the Rumblehorn saw it and ran to the left just as Hiccup threw the net.

"Dad, get out of there!" Hiccup yelled.

"Not a chance!" yelled Stoick, who was still charging towards the Rumblehorn.

Stoick lassoed the Rumblehorn's front horn. The Rumblehorn tried to threw Stoick off by tossing him around, but he simple landed into front of him. The Rumblehorn then began to take off.

"Oh, no, you don't!" said Stoick and pulled on the rope.

The next thing the Rumblehorn knew he was slammed into the ground. The Rumblehorn looked at him and he looked back at him, Stoick could see they had one thing in common, they don't give up easily.

"Dad, let go of the rope!" Hiccup yelled.

However, before he could do anything, the Rumblehorn took off again and this time pulled Stoick along with it. They climbed higher and higher until they were above the tree, but the Rumblehorn kept on flying upwards.

"Dad, don't let go of the rope!" Hiccup yelled.

However, unfortunately, Stoick began losing his grip on the rope and began to plummet towards the ground. The Rumblehorn then turned around and flew down straight at him.

"Oh, you want a piece of me on the way down, do you?" Stoick yelled as if falling to his death was no biggie. "Come and get me!"

The Rumblehorn roared as he got closer and closer towards him.

"Come on!"

Then Hiccup and Toothless appeared out of nowhere and grabbed Stoick. Toothless quickly flew off and the Rumblehorn flew past them.

"We'd better get back to Dragon's Edge for reinforcements," Hiccup advised.

"Agreed," said Stoick and looked back at the Rumblehorn that had just landed on the beach. "This isn't over, Rumblehorn!"

They then flew off back towards Dragon's Edge, but neither of them saw the Rumblehorn sniffing the rope Stoick had used.

* * *

><p>It was night when they returned to Dragon's Edge and they landed at the dome. The other riders with fortifying the base with anything they could get their heads on.<p>

"Where's Gobber?" Stoick asked.

Then they saw Gobber chasing after several boars with paint of his face. "Come back, please. Ha ha!" he yelled.

"Boar pit," Snotlout guessed.

"Okay, Gobber accounted for," said Hiccup.

"He's got a massive concussion on his head it'll be a while yet before he's his normal self," said Ragnar.

"Hiccup, did you find the Rumblehorn?" Astrid asked.

"More like he found us," Hiccup answered.

"Ha ha, gave us quite a good run, that one," said Stoick.

"We're going to resupply, and then we all need to go look for it," said Hiccup.

"Eh, I bet I can find him, like right now," said Tuffnut.

"Oh, really," said Snotlout sceptically.

"Oh, yeah."

"Oh, really?"

"Yeah."

"How's that?"

"Wait for it," said Tuffnut. He then pointed up into the sky. "Bing!"

They all turned and saw the Rumblehorn flying down towards them.

"What theâ€”ah!" Hiccup moaned. He then looked at the riders. "Hey, everybody? On your dragons! We need to draw him away from Dragon's Edge." He then looked up at the Rumblehorn in wonder. "It tracked us all the way here."

"Impressive," said Stoick looking impressed.

"Dad, let's catch him first. Then we can admire him," said Hiccup running up to Toothless.

Within seconds they all mounted their dragons, Stoick hitched a ride with Hiccup and Toothless. They then made their way towards the incoming Rumblehorn then all of a sudden the Night Terror flew right past them.

"Where are all the Night Terrors going?" said Hiccup puzzled.

The Rumblehorn then flew right past them and towards the base.

"And why isn't the Rumblehorn following us?" Stoick asked.

"Because it's following him," said Hiccup.

Gobber was still at the base chasing around boars and completely unaware of the Rumblehorn flying towards him.

"Mr. Boar, come back, please. I just want to have a friendly chat," said Gobber.

Hiccup quickly fall the Rumblehorn, but they will be able to reach Gobber fast enough.

"Let's get his attention, bud," said Hiccup.

Toothless then fired a plasma blast, but the Rumblehorn dodged it and kept on flying like you need noticed it. It then landed on the ground and roared causing all the nearby Night Terrors to fly away.

It then turned its attention to Gobber, who hadn't noticed it at all. It roared and then shot straight at him.

"Stormfly, spine shot!" Astrid ordered.

Stormfly fired several her spikes at the Rumblehorn, but they bounced off its armour and it kept on charging.

Ragnar, Snotlout and the twins got their dragons to fire their breath attacks at the Rumblehorn, but it kept on going through the flames.

"For as powerful as that dragon is, he doesn't seem to have a real first for blood," Stoick noted.

"Not yet, but it's still going after Gobber," said Hiccup.

The Rumblehorn was now a feet away from Gobber and it showed no signs of slowing down. Hiccup was left with no choice, he had to kill the Rumblehorn.

"I hate to do this, but it's the Rumblehorn or Gobber," he said. He looked down at Toothless. "We may only get one shot at this, bud. Let's make it count!"

Stoick looked extremely puzzled, the Rumblehorn had been scaring the dragons off the island and wasn't taking the territorial. It had attacked the base, but left the riders and their dragons unharmed. It hasn't killed anyone, in fact it hadn't injured anyone either.

"This doesn't make any sense," he said. He then saw several Night

Terrors flyovers if they were afraid of something and it wasn't the Rumblehorn. "Unlessâ€”Hiccup, wait!"

Stoick quickly pulled at Toothless making him miss his shot.

"Dad, what you doing?" Hiccup yelled.

"Not so fast, ya," said Gobber stroking the tired boar.

The boar then ran off when it heard the Rumblehorn approach. Gobber turned just in time to see the Rumblehorn stop in its tracks and then it roared in his face.

"Oh, look, it's Pepe, my favourite pet yak," said Gobber happily and began to stroke the Rumblehorn. The Rumblehorn was taken aback and Hiccup wasn't surprised, it didn't look anything like a yak. "We didn't eat ya on Snoggletog morning after all. No."

Hiccup stared, the Rumblehorn has made an attempt to kill or eat Gobber.

"If that dragon wanted to hurt people, he'd have done it by now. Something else is going on here," said Stoick.

"Like what?" Hiccup asked.

"Only one way to find out. Put me down next to him," said Stoick.

Hiccup then flew down towards the ground, and the other riders followed him. Gobber was still there hugging the Rumblehorn and making baby sounds. He then noticed Stoick hopping off Toothless.

"Ha ha ha! Stoick, you remember Pepe?" he said cheerfully.

"Yes, yes, Gobber," said Stoick humouring him and made his way to the Rumblehorn. "Pepe and I need to have a wee chat."

Gobber then looked at Hiccup. "Hiccup, have you met Pepe?" he yelled.

"Oh, gods," Hiccup muttered under his breath.

Stoick approached the Rumblehorn, which was given a low growl, and the two stared at one another.

"What is it that you really want, dragon?" Stoick asked.

The Rumblehorn then turned and looked out to sea. Stoick then looked at the other riders.

"I think this dragon is trying to tell us something," he said.

The Rumblehorn then roared and slammed its head on the ground and at once the other dragons began to act weird. They all growled and then flew up into the air, apart from Toothless.

"What is happening, what is happening, what is happening?" Fishlegs yelled panicking as the dragons flew around in circles.

"I think you're right," said Hiccup.

The Rumblehorn then tossed Stoick into the air.

"Dad!"

Stoick then landed on the Rumblehorn's back. "Whoa, big fella! Hold on there!" he said.

The Rumblehorn then took off and flew out to sea.

"Go get 'em, bud!" said Hiccup.

Toothless then took off and began to chase down the Rumblehorn. The other dragons then followed Toothless lead and so they all met up.

"Son, out there!" Stoick yelled pointing.

Hiccup looked and saw massive wave heading their way. "The sea levelâ€”" he gasped. "Is it rising?"

Hiccup flew up closer towards it and saw that the way was big enough to swallow the coast side. He quickly flew back to base where the other riders were waiting.

"There's a giant wave heading for us," said Hiccup hopping off Toothless. "The Rumblehorn knew it and was trying to get us to leave. He was trying to save us! That explains why he was chasing Gobber."

"I'm not buying it," said Tuffnut not looking convinced. "Okay, guys, real quickâ€”" he said looking at the others. "How long does it take to learn to swim?"

"No one has the swim. We just need to block the wave from hitting the camp," said Hiccup.

"Isn't it a little late for that, Hiccup?" said Snotlout.

"No!" said Astrid. "Gobber's rock wallâ€”" They all turned and looked at the wall. "That's big enough to stop the wave. We just need to reinforce it."

"We better do that fast," said Ragnar looking out to sea. "That wave is nearly upon us."

Ragnar was right they only had about ten minutes before the wave hit them.

At once the all set to work. They have in more blocks to the wall in order to make it higher and stronger.

"The wave's coming! Hurry!" Fishlegs yelled. He then noticed that the wall was nowhere high enough. "The wall's not going to be high enough to stop that wave!"

"And it's cracking!" Astrid yelled.

She was right water was leaking out of the cracks in the rock.

"You handle the cracks, son! I've got an idea," Stoick yelled.

"You heard the man!" Hiccup yelled looking at the riders.

"On it!" Astrid yelled.

Astrid then flew down towards the wall.

"Stormfly, spine shot!" she commanded.

Stormfly then fired several spikes at the cracks in the rocks plugging up the holes.

"Meatlug, spew!" Fishlegs commanded.

Meatlug then fired several lava blasts that noted the rocks together.

While they were doing that, the other riders began adding more rocks to it, but there were running out of time the wave was minutes away.

Stoick meanwhile had reached to a large sea stack but overlooked the base.

"All right, then, let's finish what you started," he said looking down at the Rumblehorn.

The Rumblehorn roared and charged straight at the sea stack, he then blasted the base with several fireballs which exploded on impact. He then charged straight at the sea stack at full speed.

"Full speed, big fella!" Stoick yelled.

The Rumblehorn was happy to oblige and ran straight into the sea stack. The impact caused the sea stack to topple over and it landed straight on top of the wall just as the wave was about to hit it.

The wave slammed into the wall, but it was strong enough to withstand the force and the wave disbursed.

* * *

><p>The next morning, the riders were busy clearing up the rubble. Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs just dead and marvel at the Rumblehorn as it flew past with Stoick on its back.<p>

"I can't believe it, guys," said Fishlegs. "If that Rumblehorn hadn't warned us, we would have been wiped out."

"I'm more impressed now how he tracked us down," said Ragnar.

They watched as the Rumblehorn flew upwards into the air and they heard Stoick laughing.

"Look at this guy. He's amazing," Fishlegs continued.

"Yes!" Stoick agreed flying up to them. "You can say that again, Fishlegs."

"You know, guys, this is a whole new class of dragon. We need a name."

"Well, it tracked us down," said Hiccup thoughtfully. "How about Tacker Class?"

"Tacker Class?" Snotlout scoffed. "Yeah, right! That sounds something I would come up with."

"Perfect."

"Sounds good to me," said Ragnar.

"Tacker Class it is," said Fishlegs.

"What? You like it?" Snotlout bewildered. "Aw, come on!"

* * *

><p>A few hours later, Gobber had recovered and was now his ship which was anchored at the port. Hiccup, Ragnar and Stoick were there along with Toothless and the Rumblehorn.<p>

"Gobber, I sure am glad you're back to normal," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, not sure what all went on, but I'm still sore in places I didn't know I had," said Gobber looking slightly puzzled.

"Just take it easy and in a few days you'll be back to full strength," Ragnar assured.

"Well, son, I'm glad I let you insist I come here," said Stoick.

"You know, Dad, when me and Ragnar first came back to Berk, I thought you might be missing me. But it was Thornado all along," said Hiccup.

"Aw, I do miss that magnificent beast," said Stoick rubbing the Rumblehorn, who seemed to like it. "We had some connection, he and I."

"Oh, I get it," said Hiccup walking up to Toothless and gave him a rub. "No, I can't imagine what it would be like without Toothless."

"Well, Thornado will never be replaced, but this guysâ€¦" said Stoick gesturing to the Rumblehorn, "we're a lot alike, he and I. We're both protectors, we're both leaders."

"And you're both hard-headed," Gobber added.

"Hard-headed, you say?" said Stoick climbing on the Rumblehorn. "Skull-crushing's more like it." He then stopped and looked down at the Rumblehorn. "Wait, that's what we'll call you. Skullcrusher!"

Skullcrusher roared informing them that he likes his new name.

Hiccup and Ragnar waved them goodbye, but before leaving Stoick said to Hiccup, "And by the way, son? I do miss you. A lot, in fact."

Hiccup smiled.

Stoick looked down at Skullcrusher. "All right, big fella. Let's get back to Berk," he said as they took off. "I've got the perfect saddle waiting for you."

Hiccup and Ragnar watched as they disappeared into the distance and then Toothless licked Hiccup. He then ran off and Hiccup shook his head.

"All right, guys, we have a lot of work to do. So, let's get to it," said Hiccup.

"Like father like son," Ragnar chuckled.

9. Quake, Rattle and Roll

It was a normal day on Dragon's Edge and Hiccup and Ragnar, were building a long ranged spyglass in order to look out to sea for enemy ships.

"All right. I think one more plasma blast should do the trick, bud," said Hiccup looking at Toothless, who was standing next to them.

Toothless fired a plasma blast at the spyglass welding the metal together. Both Hiccup and Ragnar coughed and spluttered at the smoke. When the smoke cleared they could see the spyglass was now fully complete.

"Great job!" said Hiccup.

"Nice," said Astrid, who wandered towards them and look through the spyglass. She could see for miles around. "I can see straight to the horizon."

"That should make it harder for anyone to sneak up on us," said Hiccup.

"Dagur included," Ragnar added.

"Now, I wonder how the twins' lookout tower is coming along," said Hiccup.

"I can only imagine," said Astrid crossing her arms.

* * *

><p>At the coastline, the twins had just finished their lookout tower and were marvelling their achievement.<p>

"Ah, yeah, on," said Ruffunt in amazement.

"Hey. Does something seem after you?" Tuffnut asked.

"Yeah. This should have fallen down a long time ago," said Ruffnut puzzled.

"Maybe we actually did somethingâ€¦" said Tuffnut rubbing his chin. "No, that's impossible."

"Say it."

"Somethingâ€¦ right?"

The twins gasped at that statement and Tuffnut began touching all over his body.

"I have a weird feeling inside. Is an accomplishment?" he asked stunned.

"Whoa! I think I feel it, too," said Ruffnut amazed. "Quick! Let's go rub it in Hiccup's face before the feeling's subsides!"

They quickly rushed to Barf and Belch and took off merrily.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at the clubhouse, Fishlegs was studying the Dragon Eye. He was using different types of Gronckle lava to learn more about the Gronckle.<p>

"Very interesting," he said dotting down notes from the projections on the wall.

He then pulled a large basket of rocks towards Meatlug. "Okay, girl, let's move on to rock experiment test subject three, river stones" he said.

"Hey, what are you doing, Fishlegs?" yelled Snotlout's voice.

Fishlegs turned and found Snotlout was leaning on the doorway. "Oh, hey, Snotlout," he said. "Well, if you're asking, and testing how different rocks make Meatlug produce different flame and how that changes the projections in the Dragon Eye."

"Oh, that's right. I just remembered, you're boring and I don't care," said Snotlout walking out.

Fishlegs just glared at him and then Meatlug spewed out some lava on the floor next to the table where the Dragon Eye was placed.

"Yep! Couldn't have put it better myself, girl," he said. He turned and revenue projection on the Dragon Eye. "Ooh, even more interesting."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, outside, the twins had just arrived.<p>

"Hiccup! Drop everything you're doing and bring your face," said

Tuffnut.

The riders just stared at them.

"Prepare to be rubbed," said Ruffnut.

Minutes later they found themselves on the coastline with the twins facing them and Barf and Belch were blocking their view.

"Dragon Riders, you asked for it. We built it. Presenting youâ€¦" said Tuffnut. Ruffnut put her hands together to and blue to make a trumpet sound, "with your new rock lookout tower!"

Batf and Belch then took off, but all they saw was open sea and the twins just said dumbfounded.

"You guys never disappoint, do you?" said Snotlout.

"What? No! Wait!" said Tuffnut turned to face them. "It was here a minute ago!" He then looked at his sister. "What did you do with it, Ruffnut?"

"What? I didn't do anything with it!" Ruffnut yelled at him.

"You liar she-beast!" Tuffnut yelled back. "You were always jealous of my rock tower."

"Your rock tower? It was my rock tower!"

Ruffnut then tackled into the ground and the two began fighting one another. Astrid and Ragnar do shook their faces in disbelief, Snotlout smiled at the site and Hiccup just stared at them with an emotionless expression.

The two then drew their weapons charge at one another yelling. It was at that moment that Hiccup placed himself between them.

"Okay, okay, okay," he said calmly. "Let everyone step away from the sharp objects."

The twins dropped their weapons and Hiccup sighed.

"Okay, look, maybe this job was just too tough for you to do alone," he said. "I could always put Astrid on the project with you."

Astrid did not like that idea at all. "Hiccup, let's not be hasty," she said quickly.

"But we did build it. Honest," said Ruffnut.

"Trust me H, no one was more surprised about that then we were," Tuffnut added.

"Hiccup! Ragnar! Come quickly!" Fishlegs' voice shouted.

"That does not sound good," said Astrid.

"If it's not one thing it's another," Ragnar sighed.

Without a second thought, Hiccup and Ragnar ran up to the

clubhouse.

"Fishlegs?" Hiccup called as they ran inside.

"Careful where you step," said Fishlegs' voice.

They look down to the floor was covered with different colours of lava. They carefully tiptoed towards the desk where the Dragon Eye was placed on. Then Fishlegs landed in front of them on Meatlug, making notes in his notebook.

"Fishlegs, what's wrong?" Hiccup asked.

"Wrong?" Fishlegs chuckled. "Nothing's wrong. Except I may have just made the greatest discovery in the history of Berkain civilisation!" He then pointed upwards.

Hiccup and Ragnar looked up and saw three projections, one was a Gronckle and the other two world landmarks and one of them resembled a Gronckle.

"That's not what I think it is, is it?" said Ragnar.

Hiccup looked at Fishlegs. "Oh, Fishlegs, is thatâ€¦"

"Mm-hmm, this is a Gronckle and here's the boulder surrounded by water and the dual mountain peaks," said Fishlegs flying up towards the projections and pointing them out. He then looked down at the two boys. "Ooh! Dark Deep!"

"The ancestral home of the Gronckles," said Hiccup.

"But it was said that place was nothing more than a myth," said Ragnar in disbelief.

"It's real. And we finally found it," said Fishlegs excitedly.

"Yeah. What's so great about this?" Snotlout asked, he had just entered the clubhouse to see what was up.

"Do I really have to explain?" said Fishlegs impatiently.

"Your boring discovery? Yes."

"Dark Deep is an island that, up to now, we were never sure existed," Fishlegs explained. "It's not in the _Book of Dragons_ anywhere. However, in Bork's papers, there is a mention of it, but only briefly and in contexts to a completely different species. If we are able to find Dark Deep, it could unlock so many secrets, not only of the Gronckles, but the entire Boulder Class of dragons. You understand how amazing this is?"

"Indeed, we may be define proof of dragon evolution, migrate patterns, what kind of food they used to eat," said Ragnar, who stunned look as excited as Fishlegs.

They all looked at Snotlout, who was busy cleaning out his ears. Once he realised that they were staring at him, he quickly stopped.

"Check that! I actually don't care," he said walking out the clubhouse.

Fishlegs then landed in front of Hiccup and Ragnar. "Guys, I've taken the liberty of charting a course based on these encryptions," he said. "This island is so remote it's further than we've ever flown before."

Meatlug then brought happily and Fishlegs rubbed her chin. "I've never seen Meatlug so excited. Just think, I will be the first Berkian to ever set foot on Dark Deep. What an honour."

"Okay, I get it, Fishlegs," said Hiccup holding his hands up. "But Toothless and I should go with you, just in case you need help."

"And don't even think you're leaving me out of this," said Ragnar.

"Okay, you two can come, too," said Fishlegs, looking slightly disappointed. "But I'm the first one to set foot. You two are second and third."

"Okay, we promise," said Hiccup, finding the whole scene amusing.

"As do I," said Ragnar placing a hand over his heart.

"Well, then welcome aboard, guys," said Fishlegs. He then looked down at Meatlug. "Come on, Meatlug, we need to go pack!"

Meatlug then flew off, excitedly leaving behind a bewildered Hiccup and Ragnar.

"He's way too excited about this," said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Hiccup and Ragnar were finishing their packing for the long trip to Dark Deep, but then they heard groaning from the twins. They looked extremely tired as did Barf and Belch.<p>

"Uh, Ruff, Tuff?" said Hiccup.

The twins groaned.

"Keep it down, will you?" Ruffnut groaned. "We were up all night rebuilding the outlook tower from scratch."

"Hey, great," said Hiccup, he then looked at Ragnar. "We should have a look at it then, shouldn't we?"

"If you insist," said Ragnar.

"Get ready to feast your eyes," said Tuffnut.

Minutes later, there were on the coastline, but they could not see a single lookout tower insight. Hiccup and Ragnar looked at one another then looked at the twins, who had their backs against the

coastline.

"Okay, so what should my eyes be feasting on, exactly?" Hiccup asked.

"Well, that our towerâ€”oh, come on!" said Tuffnut. He and Ruffnut just turned around and found that there was nothing there.

"Wait, maybe we were pointing in the wrong direction," said Tuffnut looking around. "No, that's it. Left of the chicken. Hi, chicken. Somebody keeps stealing our tower!"

"Ah, come on! You know no one's going to admit it," said Ruffnut walking off. "Let's just go rebuild the stupid thing."

"Can't trust anyone on this outpost," Tuffnut grumbled and followed his sister.

"Yeah. You're all a bag of liars."

"Is it me or are the twins acting stranger than usual," said Ragnar leaning over to Hiccup.

Hiccup didn't know how to answer that question.

* * *

><p>Moments later, they were flying over the open sea with Fishlegs, who decided to sing all the way to Dark Deep.<p>

Dark Deep at last I've found you,

Dark Deep the Gronckles surround you.

Both Hiccup and Ragnar laughed.

"Fishlegs, I haven't seen you this excited since Snoggletog morning when we were seven," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, if you get any more excited you'll fall of Meatlug," said Ragnar.

"I know. I couldn't even finish third breakfast," said Fishlegs excitedly. "I hope I don't get too hungry."

Then he and Meatlug zoomed off.

"Dark Deep, here we come."

* * *

><p>A hour later, they saw Dark Deep. It looked a lot like Outcast Island, expect there were no trees or any dragons.<p>

Fishlegs didn't seem to care, without a moment hesitation, he jumped off Meatlug and landed on the island.

"Oh, yeah. Oh, yeah, Fishlegs!" he yelled triumphantly. "I can't believe I'm actually here." Meatlug then shoved him. "Sorry, girl. We're here."

He then picked a couple of rocks and began singing and dancing.

Dark Deep is your home,

where all the rock eaters roam.

Hiccup and Ragnar just hovered above him with their arms crossed. Toothless then gave a light roar and Hiccup shrugged. Then then landed next to Fishlegs, who was still singing and dancing.

Where Gronckles have fun,

eating rocks by the ton.

And the rocks are all rocky,

with families of rocks.

And their feeding theirâ€¦

Fishlegs then cleaned his throat and looked at Hiccup and Ragnar. "I'll work on that last part, guys," he said.

"Hey, I love the song," said Hiccup as he and Ragnar hopped off their dragons. "It's just one thing. Where are all the roaming Gronckles?

"Yeah, we should be up to our neck in Gronckles," said Ragnar. "And there ain't none."

"You think we could have landed on the wrongâ€”"

"No," said Fishlegs firmly. "That's Gravel Lake and that's definitely the duel perks of Mount Grunt. Guys, this is Dark Deep."

Toothless just did a small growl.

"Yeah, I'm with you, bud," said Hiccup.

Then they heard Meatlug growl and saw looking down into a ravine. Fishlegs walked up and looked down and saw several Gronckles at the bottom.

"Oh, look. Meatlug found some new friends," he said. Hiccup and Ragnar then went up to join him. "I told you there were Gronckles here."

Meatlug then flew down into the ravine and approach the Gronckles, but instead of welcoming her they growled at her.

"The ravine is to narrow for Skull to get in," said Ragnar looking at Hiccup and Fishlegs. "Me and Skull will have to wait out here."

Fishlegs nodded and then climbed down to join, but end up slipping on a rock and fell on his butt. Hiccup and Toothless soon joined him and they notice the strange reaction that the Gronckles were showing.

"That's strange behaviour for a Gronckle," said Hiccup. "They're usually pretty friendly."

Then the whole ravine shock.

"Well, that could be what's doing it," Fishlegs suggested. "No one likes earthquakes." Suddenly Toothless got tense as if he was sensing something. Fishlegs thought it was because of the earthquake. "See?"

However, it wasn't the earthquake, it was something else deep within the ravine. Hiccup and Fishlegs squinted and then saw massive boulder rolling towards them.

"Runaway boulder! Meatlug!" Fishlegs yelled.

Fishlegs climbed onto Meatlug's back and began to herd the Gronckles away. Toothless tried blasting it with several plasma blasts, but it had no effect. Realising that there was no stopping it, Toothless ran after Fishlegs and Meatlug.

"Fishlegs!" Hiccup yelled.

Fishlegs turned and saw Hiccup and Toothless slamming them and the Gronckles against the ravine wall. This caused the boulder to roll past them and they all gave a sigh of relief.

"That was close," said Fishlegs.

Then something very strange happened, the bowler came to a stop and then rolled back towards them, _uphill_.

"Hey, Fishlegs? When was the last time you saw boulder roll uphill?" Hiccup asked nervously.

"Um, never?" Fishlegs answered nervously.

"Yeah. Me, neither."

"How is that possible?" Fishlegs yelled.

"No time to find out!" Hiccup yelled.

They and the Gronckle then ran in the opposite direction. They looked up, but the ravine's edges were so close together that was impossible to fly out.

"We can't avoid it!" Fishlegs yelled.

Toothless fired another plasma blasts at the boulder, but it had the same effect as last time. Then Hiccup source side tunnel that was large enough for them to enter.

"Quick, down here," he said.

Quickly they entered the side tunnel and narrowly the avoided the boulder. However, there was no way out of the cavern, except for a small hole that was way too small for them to get out of.

"It doesn't look like we can fly out, bud," said Hiccup.

"Looks like you guys could use some help," said a voice.

They looked through the hole and saw Ragnar's face.

"Ragnar!" they yelled.

"We notice the rolling boulder that seems content of squashing you," he said.

"No kidding," said Hiccup. "We'll have to find another way out."

"It's okay. I think we lost it," said Fishlegs looking out of the cavern.

"Then let's move out. Quietly," said Hiccup.

"Me and Skull will fall your progress outside," said Ragnar and his face vanished.

Soon they all entered the ravine again and then they heard a stomach rumbling. They all stared at Fishlegs, who look to them quite awkwardly.

"What? That's what happens when you don't eat third breakfast," said Fishlegs innocently.

Then they heard a rumbling sound in the distance and you at once the boulder was rolling back towards them.

"Guys, you best move," said Ragnar's voice.

"We see it," said Hiccup as the boulder came into view.

It was then that they discovered that it wasn't a boulder, it was a thirty foot dragon.

The dragon had a somewhat stubby and short body with rather small wings. It scales were dark brown and its body was wrinkly like that of a Gronckle, but instead of bumps it had spikes all over its body. Its lower jaw was split in two, and each jaw had two tongues on each side.

It then roared at them and shot straight at them. At once they screamed and ran, just as it slammed its huge tail towards them. It's tell hit the ravine wall causing a small cave in, Hiccup and Fishlegs would have been crushed by the rocks if Toothless hadn't shielded them with his wings.

"Impressive. Definitely a Boulder Class," said Fishlegs excitedly. "Hiccup, what about _Catastrophic Quaken_ as the name?"

"Well, I think we should name it later and focus on not getting killed by it," said Hiccup climbing on Toothless' back.

Toothless then fired a plasma blast, but it seemed only make it madder. Hiccup then notice that Ragnar and Skull were busy chipping away at the ravine's edge. Skull was smashing his bony tail at the

edge breaking apart the rocks and making the opening wider.

"I see you made a new friend," said Ragnar.

"Trust me, he's not really that friendly," said Hiccup. "As long as it's rolled up in that ball, I think we're safe." He then turned and looked at Fishlegs. "Fishlegs, get those Gronckles in the air."

The Gronckles do need to be told twice, they washed out of the ravine as fast as their wings could carry them. Hiccup and Fishlegs then flew out and Ragnar flew after them.

Seconds later, the Quaken shot out of the ravine like it just had been fired from a catapulted. It then rolled itself into a ball and plummeted down to the ground at the moment to make contact it created a massive shockwave that not everyone backwards, it was so powerful that Fishlegs was thrown off Meatlug.

"Okay, on second thought, maybe we're not save after all," said Hiccup recovering from the shock wave.

"We're gonna beat this thing," said Ragnar.

"Agreed," said Hiccup flying towards Fishlegs. Toothless grabbed him and placed in back on Meatlug. "Fishlegs, Meatlug, retreat."

"I thought you'd never ask," said Fishlegs.

Toothless and Skull flew around the Quaken too distracted so that Fishlegs could get the other Gronckles out safely.

"Okay. Come on," he whispered.

The Gronckles took off and soon Hiccup and Skull joined them as they left Dark Deep.

* * *

><p>When they got back to Dragon's Edge that evening, the other riders weren't too pleased that they brought a bunch of Gronckles with them.<p>

"Really? More Gronckles?" said Snotlout.

"Just a few stray Gronckles," said Hiccup blankly. "We should be able to handle that."

"Just a few strays, he says," said Ruffnut.

"Yeah, you should really have a look at this," said Astrid pointing towards the dome.

The three riders looked and saw tons of Gronckles just sitting there.

"Well, at least this explains the disappearing lookout tower," said Ragnar.

"So this is where all the Gronckles from Dark Deep went," said Hiccup.

"Can you believe they flew all this way?" said Fishlegs amazed. "Gronckles may be slow, but they are tenacious."

"Yeah. Tell me about it," Tuffnut muttered. He then glared at a Gronckle, who had just eaten a rock. "Don't put that rock in your mouth. You have no idea where it's been, mister."

"Hiccup, these guys are out of control," said Astrid. "We have to get them back to the island."

"There might be a problem with that," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, a really big problem," said Ragnar.

"They've been chased from their homeland by a giant Boulder Class dragon," said Fishlegs. "The Catastrophic Quaken, to be exact."

"Quaken Shamaken. You will let one lousy dragon take over Meatlug's entire island?" Snotlout scoffed.

"It's not that simple, Snotlout," said Fishlegs.

"Sure it is. Quaken, one. Meatlug," said Snotlout making a buzzing noise, "pathetic."

"Okay, let's just drop it," said Hiccup. "We have a bigger problem here. We need to wrangle these wild Gronckles. And since I unfairly doubted the twins, I'm putting them in charge."

"Awesome," said Tuffnut. "It'll be nice to get to know these guys a little bit better. We got off to a little bit of a _rocky start_ on our relationship."

Tuffnut then laughed at his terrible joke, but other riders didn't find it that funny they just walked off.

"You see what I did there? I'll explain later. My humour can be quite complex."

The twins then began wrangling the Gronckles with Barf and Belch.

"Back in line, Tuffnut Junior," said Tuffnut as they began to chase the Gronckles. "You, too, Junior Tuffnut."

Then one of the Gronckle they were chasing then growled at him.

"What was that? Tell me you didn't just back-saas me, Junior Tuffnut, Junior."

"I got you now!" said Ruffnut as they continue to chase the Gronckles.

Fishlegs and Meatlug just look at them sadly. Fishlegs couldn't help but think about Dark Deep and the Catastrophic Quaken.

He then rubbed Meatlug's side. "Don't worry, girl. I'll figure out

how to get these Gronckles back home," he assured. "There has to be a way."

"Sounds like someone has a problem that needs solving," said Snotlout's voice. Fishlegs turned and found Snotlout and Hookfang approaching them. "Well, consider this your lucky day, Fishlegs. Because the answer man has arrived."

"Snotlout?" said Fishlegs looking confused.

"That's right. I'm going to help you get Dark Deep back for those Gronckles."

"You don't understand," said Fishlegs getting to his feet.

"Yeah, look at me. Then look at you. You're much bigger than me, right?" said Snotlout.

"Yes," said Fishlegs still quite confused.

"But your boot's untied," said Snotlout pointing down.

Fishlegs looked at his feet and then next second Snotlout swatted him with his hand knocking him off his feet.

"Hey, my boot doesn't have laces!" said Fishlegs looking at his boot.

"The only way to get rid of this Quaken is to push him off Dark Deep," said Snotlout as Fishlegs got onto his feet. "And the only way to do that is to fight dirty."

"I don't think so," said Fishlegs.

"Fishlegs!" Snotlout roared. "Do you want to be you, or do you want to win?"

Fishlegs looked at Meatlug, who was still watching the twins wangling the Gronckles up.

"I want to win, but not your way," he said and walked away.

"Oh, you'll be back! They always come back!" Snotlout yelled. He then looked at Hookfang. "He'll be back."

* * *

><p>The next day, Hiccup was busy hammering away on a new connecting rod for Toothless the old one got bent out of shape when they made a sharp turn. Fishlegs then appeared and approached him.<p>

"Hey, what are you up to?" he asked.

"Ah, just trying to strengthening the iron in this tail piece," said Hiccup examining the connecting rod. "Toothless keeps bending it when he makes turns. Don't you, bud?" he added rubbing Toothless' head.

He then looked up at Fishlegs and could see something was troubling him. "So what's up?" he asked.

"Well, I was just wondering what the plan was," said Fishlegs rubbing the back of his head.

"The plan?"

"For Dark Deep? The Quaken? How are we gonna get rid of it?" said Fishlegs.

"Oh, yeah, I've been thinking about that Fishlegs," said Hiccup turning his back. "And I'm not sure we should, get rid of it, that is."

"What?"

"Well, I'm not sure we have the right to interfere. I mean, that's what happens in nature, all the time. The Quaken has taken over the island for now. And one day, maybe a bigger dragon will come along and the Quaken will be chased off. You know, who's to say?" He then looked at Fishlegs with an apologetic look. "And Ragnar agrees with me. I'm sorry, Fishlegs."

* * *

><p>Later that night, Fishlegs had a dream about being on Dark Deep and running side by side with the Gronckles as the Quaken rolled after them.<p>

As it got closer and closer, Snotlout appeared floating in mid-air and said, "What did I tell you? You'll be back. They always come back." He then vanished laughing wickedly.

Fishlegs then awoke screaming, he shot up. It took him a while to realise that he was in his room and he just had a nightmare.

First thing the next morning, he rushed over to Snotlout, who was sleeping on top of some barrels snoring. Fishlegs' presence had woken him up.

"I can't believe I'm actually gonna sat this, but teach me everything you know, Snotlout," he said.

"You came back?" said Snotlout. He was so surprised that he fell off the barrels, but quickly regained his composer and looked at Hookfang. "Of course he came back. I knew he would." Hookfang then blew some smoke into his face. "Hookfang."

"And let's just keep this between us, we don't want to bother Hiccup," said Fishlegs wiggling his fingers.

"I feel you on that. Now, it's time to get dirty," said Snotlout.

* * *

><p>Snotlout led Fishlegs and Meatlug to a clearing and began to teach them. He was writing some descriptions of fighting dirty on a lot with a piece of chalk.<p>

"The key to fighting dirty is never face your opponent," said Snotlout turning to face them. "Look at the sky. Your boots. Anything

but their eyes. Then the lower the boom when they least expect it!"

Snotlout then painted a picture of the Quaken on a boulder and had it face Meatlug. She charged did, but fell flat on her face when she collided with it. She got up and charged at it again, but with the same result.

"Come on, girl," said Fishlegs on the second attempt.

Meatlug then charged that the boulder at full speed and this time it crumbled to pieces. It was then they realise that Hiccup had walked past, instead of the two of them and saw them running around bumping into one another as Meatlug ate up the pieces of the boulder.

He just shrugged and walked off.

Then they practice on sneak attacks, Snotlout and Hookfang walked into the clearing, knowing that Fishlegs and Meatlug were planning a sneak attack.

The moment they walked into the clearing Fishlegs and Meatlug landed on top of them squashing them flat.

"Bullseye," said Snotlout's muffled voice.

Again Hiccup appeared, carrying a basket. He stare that they saw what looked like Fishlegs and Snotlout playing tag and the dragons seem to be playing to.

"Fishlegs, stop it! Come back!" Snotlout roared.

"My girl, was just hanging out," said Fishlegs innocently.

It was at that point that Hiccup knew they were up to something.

After that, Meatlug was charging at the boulder which had a picture of the Quaken on it, with Fishlegs standing next to it with Snotlout behind him. At the last second, Fishlegs sidestepped and, too late, Snotlout realise that she was charging at him. Before he knew it Mealtug collided into him and began to roll into the forest.

After that, Snotlout had to put wool in his nostrils and was congratulating Fishlegs on his achievements.

"Well, well, well, I didn't think it was possibleâ€¦" he said. "What with you being all 'you' and all, but you actually ready."

"Do you really think so?" Fishlegs asked hopefully.

Snotlout was about open his mouth, but then they heard Hiccup's voice say, "I knew you were up to something."

Snotlout was so surprised that the wool shot out of his nose and I turned and saw Hiccup and Toothless emerging from behind a tree.

"Fishlegs, have you been training to take on the Quaken?" Hiccup asked.

"You don't have to answer that," said Snotlout.

"Oh, yes, he does," said Hiccup and looked at Fishlegs. "Fishlegs?"

"Fine. Yes, we have," said Fishlegs. Snotlout groaned and walked away. "Only because we can't sit by and let the Quaken take over Dark Deep. We all know the Gronckles can't stay here. This isn't their home, Hiccup. You wanna talk about nature, what's right and who belongs where? The Dragon Eye says the Gronckels should live on Dark Deep and we're going to make sure they do." Hiccup just crossed his arms. "We're ready for it this time, Hiccup."

Fishlegs could tell that Hiccup wasn't convinced. So, he turned to look at Meatlug.

"Look, Meatlug, battle ready!"

Meatlug took up a fighting stance and growled at Hiccup and Toothless. Toothless despite a small plasma blast at her, the blast left her scorched and she toppled over.

"_Battle ready_? Whoa. Fishlegs, this isn't you, it's him," said Hiccup gesturing to Snotlout.

"I know. Great, right?" said Snotlout proudly.

"No, not great!" Hiccup yelled and looked back at Fishlegs. "You can't listen to Snotlout. That has disaster written all over it."

"Hey, I resent that!" Snotlout yelled furiously. "When has anything I've ever done ended in disaster? Right, Hookfang?" He turned and found that Hookfang had flown off. "Hookfang? Hookfang!"

He then looked at Hiccup with a smile to hide his embarrassment.

Hiccup rolled his eyes and looked back at Fishlegs. "You're all brain and heart, Fishlegs," he said. "Not brawn and bragging."

"But, Hiccupâ€”"

"You're right, Fishlegs," Hiccup interrupted. "They should be back on their own home island and you know what we'll find a way for that to happen, but fighting the Quaken," he said placing a hand on Fishlegs shoulder, "no, that's not it."

Fishlegs looked slightly disappointed, but in say a word. He then looked back at Hiccup and nodded. Satisfied, Hiccup smiled and mounted on Toothless and flew away leaving Fishlegs with Snotlout.

Seconds later the twins appeared, looking as though they lost something.

"Um, you didn't happen received five or twenty wild Gronckles run through here by any chance?" Ruffnut asked.

"Not that we lost them," said Tuffnut quickly. "Even if we did, we'd deny it."

"How could you lose twenty Gronckles?" Snotlout asked in disbelief.

"I know, right," said Tuffnut looking as confused as Snotlout. "We built a whole new pen for them."

"Yeah. Out of rocks," said Ruffnut.

It took several seconds for realisation to hit them.

"Oh," they said at the exact same time. "Right. Rocks. Gronckles."

"Hey, would you give me a lift back to the clubhouse?" Snotlout asked. "Hookfang is otherwise engaged."

"We'll give you a ride back, Snotlout," said Fishlegs. Then his face became all serious. "On one condition."

* * *

><p>Later that evening, Fishlegs and Hookfang were flying to Dark Deep. Once they landed they dismounted their dragons.<p>

"I feel bad sneaking away," said Fishlegs. "But Meatlug and I are the Gronckles' only hope."

"You did the right thing, Fishlegs," said Snotlout proudly. "You can take this dragon and reclaim Dark Deep for the Gronckles!"

Suddenly the ground shook and the two boys looked up and saw the Quaken rolled onto the edge of a cliff. It then stretch out and towered over them and gave a massive roar.

At once all the courage that Snotlout had vanished and he stared at Fishlegs horrified.

"You never said he was this big," he yelled. "What were you thinking?"

"I thought you said I did the right thing," said Fishlegs.

"Uh, yeah. That was before I saw it!"

The Quaken roared again and Snotlout began to back away slowly.

"Um, I'm going to get some help!" he said awkwardly. "Yeah! Get some help! Oh, he's really big."

Before Fishlegs could stop them, Snotlout ran to Hookfang and Fishlegs followed his example.

"Retreat! Retreat!" Snotloutb yelled mounting Hookfang and took off.

Fishlegs looks back at the Quaken realising his mistake. "Hiccup, was right. This isn't us," he said.

Fishlegs looked at Meatlug then back at the Quaken. As much as he wanted to leave, he couldn't leave Dark Deep with the Quaken on it.

"But what other choice do we have?" he said and mounted on Meatlug. "For the Gronckles of Dark Deep!"

Meatlug roared at the Quaken, but then it took off and hovered above them. This caused both Fishlegs and Meatlug to lose their college and quiver uncontrollably.

"Oh, dear," said Fishlegs.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the other riders, minus the twins, had discovered that Fishlegs and Snotlout had disappeared. Fortunately, Hiccup had a pretty good idea where they went.<p>

"We need to find those muttonheads before they get themselves killed," said Hiccup.

"Look there!" Astrid pointed and they saw Snotlout flying towards. "Muttonhead incoming!"

"And why am I not surprised that it's Snotlout," said Ragnar.

Quickly the three of them blocked Snotlout's path.

"Snotlout! Where's Fishlegs?" Hiccup asked.

"You know, that Quaken was a large bigger than he said it was," said Snotlout laughing nervously.

"So you just left him?" said Hiccup in disbelief. "Oh, my gods."

Then the three of them flew down towards Dark Deep to back Fishlegs up. Snotlout just hovered there in mid-air and Hookfang growled at him.

"Oh, fine!" Snotlout groaned. "But my dad is on your horns, Hookfang!"

Then, rather reluctantly, he followed the others down to Dark Deep.

* * *

><p>On the island, Fishlegs was panicking as he and Meatlug ran away from the Quaken.<p>

"Oh, Thor! Oh, Thor!" Fishlegs yelled.

The Quaken was so thick-skinned that he broke apart boulders that were in his way. It would seem that nothing would stop them from chasing the two of them.

Then out of nowhere, to streams of fire and a plasma blast blasted the Quaken sending it backwards.

"Fishlegs!" Hiccup yelled as he and the others flew down towards him.

The four riders flew over the Quaken causing it to fall them instead of Fishlegs. He looked up and saw the Quaken chasing after them.

The Quaken then rose up into the air and met with the four riders and growled at them. It then rolled itself into a ball and plummeted down towards the ground and it was it caused a massive shock wave that knocked Fishlegs off Meatlug and not for dragons out of the air.

It then dug itself out of the crater made and roared very loudly. Fishlegs and Meatlug recovered and saw the Quaken charging straight at them.

Fishlegs screamed and climbed quickly onto Meatlug's saddle, who was afraid. At once they flew off, but the Quaken followed them. It soon knocked Fishlegs off Meatlug and they rolled in the dirt and fell into the ravine.

It took several seconds for Fishlegs to cover to remember when he was. He looked up and saw Quaken growling at them at the ravine's edge. It then walked off and Fishlegs notice a large pile of rocks, he soon realised that he wasn't in a ravine, he was in a cavern and it just fallen down a hole that was in the cavern ceiling.

"The Quaken's cave," he said picking up a small rock. "It looks like he lives here by himself." He soon realised that if he was inside its cave then it would be very angry. "Meatlug, let's get out of here."

They quickly ran out of the cave, but no sooner had they left that they came face-to-face with the Quaken. It had landed itself in front of them in a ball and was going up a small hill.

Seconds later it rolled down towards them. Fishlegs closes eyes ready for the end, but then he opened and looked at the rolling Quaken with a determined look.

Soon the other riders had recovered from the Quaken's attack and saw Fishlegs staring down the Quaken that was rolling towards them.

"What is he doing?" said Astrid.

"Looks like he's getting himself killed!" said Snotlout.

"Is he crazy!" Ragnar yelled.

"Fishlegs, get out of there!" Hiccup yelled.

"No. we aren't going anywhere, right, girl?" said Fishlegs looking at Meatlug.

The two of them just stood there bracing themselves for the Quaken, which hadn't stopped.

"I'm not backing down, I'm not backing down, I'm not backing down," said Fishlegs closing his eyes.

The Quaken then jumped off a rock and flew up into the air and landed hard on the ground on its feet. Fishlegs opened his eyes and saw that he was still alive.

"I'm not smushed," he said in surprise.

He then saw Meatlug staring down at the Quaken. The Quaken then roared at them, Meatlug didn't move an inch. The two Boulder Class dragons just growled at one another looking into each other's eyes.

Then the Quaken began to relax and Meatlug flew over to and gave it a snuggle.

Fishlegs just stared at them. "It's working," he said stunned.

"It's working," said Hiccup as he and the other riders stared down at them.

The then twins arrived with the Gronckles. The Gronckles then flew down towards the Quaken and followed Meatlug's lead.

"Hey, I thought everyone said, that thing was tough," said Tuffnut. "Doesn't look so tough to me."

The other riders landed as the Quaken and the Gronckels walked off happily.

"Fishlegs, that was just about the craziest and bravest, but most craziest, thing I have ever seen anyone do," said Hiccup looking impressed.

"You were right, Hiccup. Fighting dirty isn't me," said Fishlegs. "That was me."

"It sure was," Hiccup agreed smiling.

The watched the Quaken smash a boulder and the Gronckle quickly eat the pieces.

"The Quaken was just being defensive," said Fishlegs. "It was scared by itself. It wasn't angry at all."

"Whoa, Fishlegs, that was awesome!" Snotlout yelled approaching them. "Just like I taught you. No need to thank me. Success is its own reward."

"Oh, really, Snotlout? Tell me more," said Fishlegs in a fake excited voice. Snotlout opened his mouth, but Fishlegs cut across him. "Oh, that right. I just remembered I don't care."

Hiccup laughed as Fishlegs walked of leaving a bewildered Snotlout behind.

"I taught him too well," said Snotlout.

10. Have Dragon Will Travel Part I

It was just a normal day out of the open sea, Bucket and Mulch were doing some fishing, but then they saw something fly over them. It was a dragon, but not dragon they've seen, it was flying towards a nearby ship.

"Well, that's strange," said Mulch and pulled out the spyglass. "I don't recall ever seeing a dragon that looked quite like that one."

He looked to the dragon and that it was a four-legged dragon with a long, slender neck, as well as metal-like, reflective scales. It had a long ledge on the top of its snout and a short, stumpy one on the bottom. Its body shape looks like it was covered in metal armour and had two talons on each foot. Its tail was short, spiky sail and has spikes all along its wings. Its teeth seem to wrap around the edge of its mouth, and it has high ridges over its eyes that resemble eye-lashes.

Bucket saw Mulch's expression, which was one in shock. "What is it, Mulch?" he asked. "You have that look. I don't like is when you have that look!"

Mulch handed the spyglass to Bucket and he watched as the dragon attacked the ship, the crew did stand a chance. They all jumped overboard as the dragon sliced through the ship like it was a piece of bread.

It was then that Bucket saw that someone was riding it, he could make out who it was, because they had a hood and wore a mask over their face.

"Bucket, what did you see?" Mulch asked.

"Something I wish I hadn't, Mulch," said Bucket putting down the spyglass.

* * *

><p>At Berk, the riders were resupplying at the village. Hiccup handed Astrid a couple of daggers and then turned to look at the other riders.<p>

"Okay, now remember, gang we're only taking absolute necessities to Dragon's Edge," he said.

The other riders didn't seem to understand, the twins were carrying a massive assortment of weapons and Fishlegs was carrying tons of rocks.

Snotlout then laughed. "I get we're leaving you behind, Fishlegs," he said.

"Come on, you're better than that, Snotlout," said Fishlegs placing the rocks in the baskets that were attached to Meatlug. "Oh, wait. No, you're not."

Meatlug then tried to take off, but the weight of the rocks were holding her down.

"Come on, girl, you can do it. Lift with your legs," said Fishlegs encouragingly.

Hiccup rolled his eyes and approached Fishlegs. "Fishlegs," he sighed.

"What? Berk granite has a nicer finish," said Fishlegs defensively. He then attempted to help Meatlug by lifting her from behind. "And trust me, you want the nicer finish."

At that moment Meatlug farted in Fishlegs' face. After several rough costs he smiled at Meatlug.

"Point illustrated," he said continued to help Meatlug up.

Hiccup turned and saw the twins were bashing each other's heads with maces.

"Not bad. That's a two. Do it again," said Tuffnut. Ruffnut then bashed her brother's head once again. "Yeah, three. I still think we could do better."

"Yes, we can!" said Ruffnut raising the mace.

She then slammed it into Tuffnut and he began walking in a daze.

"Yeah, that is up four," he said as he tried to remain conscious. "Yep. One, two, three, four."

He then toppled over.

"I'll tag it about it," said Ruffnut.

"I'll tell you what, any of you for need anything, I'll be right here," said Tuffnut looking at a system in a daze.

"You know, they keep doing that though knock out the remainder of their brains," said Ragnar.

Then Stoick appeared with Gobber, Bucket and Mulch. Hiccup tin like the look on his father's face, he only wore that when he was angry, which was pretty much all the time, but this was extremely angry.

"Which one of the usual suspects without sinking boats on the dragons this morning?" said Stoick. He then looked at the twins. "I have my suspicions."

"Sinking boats?" said Hiccup confused.

"Bucket and Mulch saw the whole thing. And don't try and convince me that there's anyone else in the archipelago who could pull something like this off!" said Stoick angrily. No one said a word, they were still trying to process this information. "Well? I'm waiting."

The riders looked at one another, not sure how to make of all this.

"It was me, Chief!" Tuffnut yelled raising his hands up in surrender. "I couldn't control myself. I had to do it." He then approached Stoick on his knees. "What's wrong with me? Why do I do things like this? Why doesn't anyone do anything to stop me? Can't you all see that this is a desperate cry for help?"

Stoick rubbed the palm of his hand on his face and shook his head as if he just got a massive headache as Tuffnut sobbed. It was clear to everyone that Tuffnut hadn't done such a thing.

Ruffnut then approached her brother. "What are you talking about?" she said. "None of that happened."

"I know that," said Tuffnut getting to his feet. "I always wanted to confess to something. How did it play? Did I overdo it, did I?"

"Yeah, I mean, overall, you seemed grounded, but still was little hard to believe," said Ruffnut.

Stoick was now getting very annoyed and Hiccup decided to say something before he blew.

"Dad, we've been together all morning. It could have been one of us attacking the ship," he said.

"Well, if it wasn't, we have much more serious problem on our hands," said Stoick.

"Rogue dragon rider?" said Astrid.

"Could be, I had a vision of a rogue dragon rider three years ago," said Ragnar rubbing his chin.

"Not good, not good at all," said Fishlegs.

"No, it isn't," Hiccup agreed. "And we need to find out who it is."

* * *

><p>Hours later, the riders flew to the place where Bucket and Mulch had saw the rogue dragon rider. Fortunately, the ship the assailant attacked was still out there, though without its mast.<p>

"Okay, gang, led spread out!" said Hiccup as they landed on the deck.

"I've been thinking about this rogue dragon rider," said Astrid as they hopped off the dragons.

"Dagur," said Hiccup reading her mind.

"It makes sense," said Astrid. "If Dagur has a dragon and is attacking ships, then who's to say we won't be next?"

"Then we need to find out what were up against," said Ragnar.

"Hiccup! You got to see this," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup approached the side of the ship and then saw a gigantic hole in its side.

"Those are some deep gashes," said Hiccup studying the damage. He then looked at Ragnar and Fishlegs. "Any idea what it could be?"

"This dragon is extremely powerful," said Fishlegs. "It has a slashing attack of a Speed Stinger yet from the depth of the strikes it appears to be as strong as a Typhoomerang."

"And from what Bucket and Mulch said it was pretty fast," said Ragnar. "Also, it's clear the lied and knew what they were doing. So, I doubt this is the first ship they've sunk."

Hiccup looked at the others, were busy searching the ship. "You guys, you find anything else?" he asked.

"This ship has been stripped of everything valuable," said Astrid looking through the barrels.

They then saw the twins fighting over something. Soon the twins realise that everyone was staring at them and paused.

"Nothing over here. Right, sis?" said Tuffnut.

"Nope, no-thing," said Ruffnut.

"Zilch. Not a thing in front, behind or either side of us," said Tuffnut hiding something behind his back.

"You know I can see that, don't you?" Hiccup pointed out.

"We all can see it," said Ragnar.

"Alright, but we get to keep it," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, finders keepers," said Ruffnut.

"Losersâ€¦ losers don't get this 'cause it's way too cool for a loser," said Tuffnut revealing what he had behind his back.

"Yeah," Ruffnut agreed.

In Tuffnut's hand was a barb which looks similar to Stormfly, but it was completely covered in metal.

"A barb!" Fishlegs gasped.

"That looks like one of Stormfly's," said Astrid.

"Which means the dragon could belong to the Sharp Class," said Fishlegs. "In fact, I'd bet my Meatlug on it!" Meatlug then nudged him, looking slightly upset. "No, no, don't worry," he assured. "It's just an expression. I'd never do that."

Hiccup approached the twins and grabbed hold of the barb, but Tuffnut wouldn't let go of it.

"Tuff," Hiccup said warningly as he pulled it towards him.

Soon they began playing one potato two potato with it, until Tuffnut struck his finger on top of it and released it screaming. It became very apparent that the tip of the barb was extremely sharp.

Hiccup examined the barb and then looked at the other riders. "You thinking what I'm thinking?" he asked.

"Good game, Hiccup! You think of something, we'll try to guess what it is. And if we do, we win a prize," said Tuffnut excitedly. "Right, think away, my good man. And let the game begin."

"Hmm, let me see," said Snotlout. "I'm thinking you two are muttonheads."

"Yes! I win!" Tuffnut yelled.

"I was actually thinking, if we find the dragon, we find the rider," said Hiccup. "And I have a pretty good idea of how we can find the dragon."

* * *

><p>Later that evening at Berk, the riders were in the Great Hall. Bucket was giving Fishlegs a description of the dragon he and Mulch had saw.<p>

"Sharp! Did I say it's sharp?" said Bucket.

"I know, Bucket," said Fishlegs tiredly. "We've gone over that twenty times."

"Well, it's got a very long tail. And it can tie itself into a knot," Bucket continued. Fishlegs began to draw the finishing touches on their mysterious dragon. "Yes. Yes, that's right. And two large wings to slice."

Once Fishlegs was done, Bucket ran away screaming. Hiccup then approached him.

"So?"

"I've never seen anything like this," said Fishlegs gesturing into the portrait. "In the _Book of Dragons_ or Bork's papers."

"I've examined the barb as I've never seen a metal like it, except maybe Gronckle Iron," said Ragnar.

"Well, there's one place we haven't looked yet," said Hiccup.

Minutes later, Hiccup brought out the Dragon Eye and Astrid had brought Stormfly.

"So, I'm thinking, since Stormfly's is also a Sharp Classâ€”" he said.

"Her magnesium blast could possibly illuminate some information about this new dragon," Fishlegs finished.

"Well, we don't have any other alternative," said Ragnar.

Hiccup then gestured to Astrid and she put on a pair daggers and stick them in the barrel in front of them. Hiccup then placed the Dragon Eye on top of them and Stormfly positioned herself at end.

"Stormfly, easy now. Just enough to light the Dragon Eye up," said Astrid.

Stormfly then summoned a bust of fire inside her mouth and at once the Dragon Eye showed a projection of a Deadly Nadder.

"Deadly Nadder," said Fishlegs. "I must have missed some of this the first time around. Uh, who's got some chalk? I have to translate it."

"Fishlegs, now's not the time," said Hiccup.

Hiccup then turned the dials on the Dragon Eye and it showed a projection on a Speed Stringer.

"Speed Stringer! One of my favourites," said Fishlegs excitedly. "There's all so much to learn."

"Oh, my Thor!" Snotlout moaned.

"I know, Fishlegs. I got it. Later," said Hiccup.

Hiccup then turned the dials on the Dragon Eye and this time it showed a projection of their mysterious dragon.

"That's it!" Hiccup yelled.

"It's called a Razorwhip," said Astrid.

"Okay, Ragnar, Fishlegs, do your thing," said Hiccup.

Both Ragnar and Fishlegs approached the projection and began to translate the writing.

"Okay. Razorwhip. 'Sharp Class dragon,'" Fishlegs read.

"'Long, spiny, barbed tail,'" Ragnar read.

"'Very aggressive. Very dangerous.'"

"Yeah, we got that," said Snotlout. "Give us something new."

"You want to do this, Snotlout?" said Fishlegs irritability.

"Uh, duh! I would," said Snotlout. He looked at the projection, but could make heads nor tails of the writing. "But I'm justâ€”I don't feel like it right now."

"Continuing on, this symbol indicates it can use its tail to wrap around a victim and literally squeeze the life out of them," said Fishlegs gesturing to one of the symbols.

"Unless it's in a hurry," Ragnar added. "Then it just slices you in half."

Tuffnut looked at his sister excitedly. "Punch me, because I must be dreaming," he said.

Ruffnut was happy to punch her brother and he toppled over onto the floor.

"Guys, is there anything about it that won't kill us?" Astrid asked.

"How about its eyeballs?" Ruffnut asked.

"No. Poisonous tears," said Fishlegs.

"Poisonous! I love it!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Poison's fantastic," said Hiccup and turned to loo k at Ragnar and Fishlegs. "Guys, is there anything that might help us locate it?"

"'Top speed, mating rituals, oral hygiene,'" Fishlegs read.

"Here's something, 'feeding habits'," said Ragnar.

"Excellent, if we can figure out what this thing eats, then we might figure out where it eats," said Hiccup.

"Sea slugs!" said Ragnar.

"Where?" Tuffnut yelled looking around for sea slugs and Ruffnut tripped him.

"I mean it eats sea slugs," said Ragnar.

"Slugs? I hate those slimy monsters," said Tuffnut. "They're just snails without homes. Giant homeless snails!"

"We've come across a few islands out there that are just crawling with sea slugs," said Hiccup. "Hopefully, our Razorwhip's is feeling hungry."

"And hungry for sea slugs, not Vikings," Astrid added.

* * *

><p>The next day they began their search for the Razorwhip. They had been looking forward from island to island and hadn't had any luck yet. They were now trying their luck in the next island that was home to see slugs.<p>

"I have a good feeling about this island," said Fishlegs.

"That's what you said about the last five islands!" Snotlout reminded.

"Isn't my fault that I'm an optimist," said Fishlegs. "I'm a 'yak bladder half full' kind of guy."

"I don't mean to burst your yak bladder, but has anyone considered what we will do if we are to find this Razorwhip?" Astrid asked.

"You can marry it," said Tuffnut.

"And what if Dagur's riding it?"

"Well, then Ruffnut can have him. It admit will be complicated, but I will one day learn to love as my own," said Tuffnut placing his hand over his heart.

"Um, Tuffnutâ€”"

"Like a little babe, a child that I can carry on my arms. But he's too heavy."

Hiccup and Toothless looked at one another and shrugged. Hiccup then pulled out his spyglass and saw smoke coming from the island.

"Guys, look! Smoke!" he yelled.

"And where smoke there's fire," said Ragnar.

"A campfire," said Astrid.

"This dragon builds campfires?" said Tuffnut shocked.

Astrid then flew up to Hiccup and said, "Give me the '_Twins serve a purpose' _speech again quickly."

"Yeah, I've never heard that!" yelled Tuffnut. "I've only heard the '_Twins are muttonheads_' speech, which is also very good."

Hiccup looked at Astrid and decided not to say anything.

"Okay," he muttered under his breath.

"Okay, or you don't have to do," said Tuffnut.

Minutes later they landed on the island and found a campsite. The fire was still burning, which meant the owner of the camp was here recently. They also notice several crates stacked together.

"Could be the loot from the ships," said Astrid.

"And these gashes look familiar," said Hiccup pointing at the nearby rocks with scratch marks on them.

"The fire is still hot, that means the owner was here recently," said Ragnar.

"All right, gang, search the island for our rogue rider and his Razorwhip. He can't be far away," Hiccup ordered. He then looked at Fishlegs. "Fishlegs, you and Meatlug stay here, signal if they come back."

"You got it," said Fishlegs.

The riders then took off and flew into separate directions, leaving

Fishlegs and Meatlug behind.

Fishlegs then began playing with Meatlug, by tossing her locks. "You know, Meatlug, ordinarily, I would pretend to be upset at being left behind, but to be honest, this time I just feel a lot safer being here with you," he said.

Then, while Meatlug's back was turned, something wrapped around him. It was a tail and it belonged to the Razorwhip and it pulled him up the tree.

Meanwhile, the twins were flying over the forest.

"All right, sis, you look left and I'll look right," said Tuffnut.

"Wait! My left or you're left?" Ruffnut asked.

"Uh, we have the same left. We're twins," Tuffnut pointed out.

"Right."

They then started looking, but after a few seconds they found nothing.

"Uh, who are we kidding? We're never going to find this thing," said Tuffnut.

"All I see is trees!" said Ruffnut.

"All I see is my dream of spending my golden years with a Razorwhip vanishing right before my eyes," said Tuffnut.

It was at that moment that the Razorwhip shot out of the trees and flew over them. As it did it knocked them off Barf and Belch with its tail. Ruffnut got stuck in a branch, while Tuffnut fell from branch to branch straight to the ground.

He looked up at Ruffnut with a dazed expression. "Eight?" he said. "That is way too many Ruffnâ€”"

At that moment the branch holding Ruffnut snapped and she fell right on top of Tuffnut, knocking the two of them both unconscious.

Astrid meanwhile was searching the rocky coastline with Stormfly armed with her trusty battle-axe. She then heard Stormfly shriek and rushed over to her and found a set of footprints that belong to for what she guessed was the Razorwhip.

"These tracks look pretty fresh. Stay sharp, Stormfly," said Astrid.

Then all of a sudden Stormfly ran over to a nearby cavern.

"Stormfly?" said Astrid puzzled and pulled her. When she reached the cavern was eating a chicken leg. "Chicken?"

She then realised too late that she'd fallen into a trap, she turned

her head and saw the Razorwhip behind. It then slashed the cavern roof and the entrance caved in on itself.

"Oh, no!" Astrid yelled.

Snotlout and Hookfang were flying over a valley when Snotlout had the sudden urge to use the outhouse. However, since outhouses were scarce he was forced to use a bush.

"Take us down, Hookfang! Hurry!" said Snotlout with his legs crossed.

The moment they landed, Snotlout rushed over to a bush.

"I knew we should've gone before we left," he said as he undid his belt.

It was at that moment that something slashed above his head and a couple trees toppled over. He stuck his head out of the bush looking quite annoyed.

"Can't riding get some privacy?" he said holding his trousers up.

He then saw the Razorwhip toppled over several logs that were falling down towards him. He then ran downhill screaming with his hands clutching his trousers.

"Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled jumping into the river. He soon found himself being carried away by the current. "Hookfang!"

Meanwhile, Hiccup and Toothless were flying over the river, but had yet to find anything. Then Ragnar and Skull appeared around the corner and flew beside them.

"Found anything?" Hiccup asked.

"Not a sign, and I haven't heard from the others," said Ragnar looking slightly troubled.

Then a dragon came to a stop.

"What is it, bud?" Hiccup asked looking down at Toothless.

"I think you found a dragon and its rider," said Ragnar staring into the distance.

Hiccup looked up and saw that he was right. Ahead of them standing on a cliff's edge was the Razorwhip and on its back that its rider.

The assailant was wearing a black tunic with a short sleeved hooded shirt, and a brown mask to hide his identity. He also wore a brown leather vest, dark grey trousers, and brown boots. He had three black belts, as well as one that holds a familiar looking horn. He also had armoured shoulder guards, bracers, knee pads, and, for some strange reason a metal skirt, all from the scales from the Razorwhip he was riding.

"Nice work, Toothless!" said Hiccup patting Toothless head.

"You to, boy," said Ragnar.

Then the Razorwhip saw them and roared at wanted took off knocking the trees over.

"Let's get them, guys," said Hiccup.

"I'm right behind you," said Ragnar.

They then took off after them. Whoever was flying the Razorwhip certainly knew how to fly, it was extremely hard for Ragnar and Skull to keep up and Hiccup and Toothless were having a tough time to.

The Razorwhip then slashed through a couple of trees and they toppled over towards the two of them. Hiccup managed to fly over them at the last second, while Ragnar knocked them aside.

They kept on chasing them through the gorge, but then the Razorwhip began slicing against cliffs causing a small landslide.

"Toothless, look out!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless was able to avoid the following rocks, Skull on the other hand just kept flying on the rocks bounced off his bone armour.

They kept on chasing them through the gorge and it was extremely hard work just to keep up with them. Then all of a sudden when they turned the next corner the Razorwhip flew straight at them and the two boys got a small glimpse of the assailant's eyes. The eyes were forest green and they looked so familiar and they definitely didn't belong to Dagur.

There were so distracted by the eyes that they didn't notice the tree flying towards them. The Razorwhip had grabbed the tree with its tail and pulled it from the roots. It was fortunate that Hiccup looked in front of him.

"Look out!" he yelled.

Toothless qualified several plasma blasts at the tree blasting it to pieces.

"Whoever it is, they sewing are what the doing," said Ragnar breathlessly.

Hiccup agreed and looked down at Toothless. "Toothless, give me all you've got!" he said.

Toothless then zoomed after the Razorwhip and began firing plasma blasts at them.

"Now, Toothless! Now!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless then find a plasma blast that bounced off the cliff wall and hit the Razorwhip. The rider was thrown off it and they both crashed onto the ground.

Before the rider could get back on the Razorwhip, Hiccup and Ragnar landed.

"I wouldn't do that if I were you," Hiccup warned.

The assailant turned and then said with a very familiar voice, "I wouldn't, either."

The voice was female and that wasn't the only surprise. The assailant then lifted her hood with very long raven black hair and then lowered her mask revealing a very familiar face. It was Heather.

"Heather?" the two boys gasped.

They hadn't seen Heather for three years, not since they rescued her parents from Alvin the Treacherous, Ragnar's dad. Alvin had forced her to steal the _Book of Dragons_ for him, but ended up making friends with them instead. Also Ragnar had very strong feelings towards her and the same was from her.

* * *

><p>An hour later, they were back at Heather's campsite. They had to find the other rider, which Heather had clearly took out and they were all looking at Heather quite annoyed.<p>

"You rolled me into a river!" Snotlout yelled.

"You trapped me in a cave!" Astrid yelled.

"You left me daggling in a tree!" Fishlegs yelled.

"And I have to admit, the chicken move, that brought back some memories," said Astrid smiling.

"You guys, I'm sure Heather has a really good reason for doing what she did. Right?" said Hiccup looking at Heather.

"Look I've been living on my own here for years and I've made more than a few enemies," Heather explained. "I didn't want you to be involved. I needed to send you back to Berk."

"You couldn't have just, I don't know, say that?" said Snotlout.

"Would you have listened?" said Heather raising an eyebrow.

"She does have a point. We're a pretty stubborn group," Astrid admitted.

"I don't listen to anyone," said Snotlout proving Astrid point.

"Anyway, the only thing you've done is want to help you more," said Ragnar.

"He's right, Heather," said Hiccup. "Whatever problems you have, whatever enemies you've made, we can help. You don't have to be out here alone anymore."

"Hiccup, Ragnar, please, just let this go," Heather begged.

"Heather, you can't just tell us to let it go after all this," said

Ragnar.

"We have a base not far from here. Why don't you come back with us," said Hiccup. "Nothing permanent," he added both Heather opened her mouth. "We'll get you some provisions and catch up. You can see how you like it."

Ruffnut then appeared, dragging her brother and laid him against a tree. Tuffnut then opened his eyes and saw he was face to face with Heather's Razorwhip.

"Whoa," he said thinking it was some kind of dream. "Razorwhip. This is the best dream ever. It's like I can reach out and touch it." He then placed his hand on the Razorwhip's snort.

He then got to his feet excitedly. "I can reach out and touch it! Cold, scarly." He then removed his helmet. "I, Tuffnut Thorston, that thee, Razorwhip, whatever you last name is, insert it here, to beâ€”" He then stopped when he saw Heather. "Oh, hey, Heather. What are you doing in my dream? At my wedding. I didn't put you on the list."

"You're not dreaming, Tuff," said Heather trying to keep a straight face.

"Oh!" said Tuffnut simply. He then looked at the Razorwhip that was looking at him curiously. "Well, in that case, Razorwhip attack! Run!" he yelled as ran away from the Razorwhip.

"I see nothing has changed," said Heather looking at Ragnar laughing.

"Yep, same old same old," said Ragnar.

"Let it over to Dragon's Edge," said Hiccup approaching them.

"You're not gonna give up, are you?" said Heather looking at him.

"Not likely," said Hiccup.

"Okay, Dragon's Edge it is," said Heather.

"You're gonna love it!" said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>An hour later they were at Dragon's Edge and they were all inside the clubhouse discussing Heather's Razorwhip.<p>

"So, wait, where did you find her?" Tuffnut asked.

"More importantly, can we ride her?" Ruffnut asked eagerly.

Snotlout then leaned over to Heather. "Did you miss me? I think you did," he said as he attempted to woo her. "That's why you threw that tree at me. Playing hard to get. Me likely."

Heather then pushed him away with her finger and Astrid tripped him,

making fall to the floor. Then the two girls bump fists with each other smiling one another.

"Forget about him," said Ragnar. "How did you train a Razorwhip?"

"Yeah, it's incredible," said Fishlegs.

"Actually, I owe a lot to you," she said.

"To us?" said Astrid stunned.

"To me. She meant to me," said Snotlout getting to his feet. "I mean, how much more obvious can she be? Ah, women. I totally understand them."

Then the Razorwhip struck him with her tail and he fell onto the floor again.

"Okay, great. Check you later!" he said.

Heather shook her head and looked at the riders. "When I found Windshearâ€”"

"Awesome name!" Tuffnut interrupted. "I bet you ride like the wind, shearing through it. Get it? I use both of the words in its name to explain why she's called that."

"Oh, gods," Hiccup muttered rubbing his forehead.

"Anyway, like you are saying," said Ragnar.

"Yes, when I found her, she'd been hurt in a fight with a Typhoomerang," Heather continued and began to stroke Windshear. "Windshear held her own. But she needed to be nursed back to health. And when she was better, I used the training you guys taught me back on Berk. We've become the perfect team. We're unstoppable. I mean look at her!" she said gesturing to Windshear. "No one can take us down. And if they try they'll be sorry for it."

Both Hiccup and Ragnar stared at her looking quite worried. Heather had changed dramatically since they last saw her.

Snotlout then laughed. "Ha! I guess she's pretty cool, but not as cool as this," said Snotlout. "Hookfang, flame up!"

Hookfang then flew up into the air and ignited.

Heather, didn't look at all phased. "That's cute," she said smugly. "Windshear, tail slice!"

Then as quick as a flash, Windshear began slashing around Snotlout, but nothing happened.

"Ha! What's so great aboutâ€”?"

Snotlout never finished that sentence, because the floorboards then gave way leaving a large hole in the floor where Windshear had strike. Fortunately, Snotlout was able to grab all the support under the clubhouse.

"Okay, we'll call it a draw," he said.

"Whoa," said Fishlegs. "What else can she do?"

"Windshear's breath can burn the flesh off a human from one hundred feet away," said Heather.

"You're gonna get me out of here?" Snotlout asked waving a hand out of the hole.

"One single blade of her tail is as deadly as the sharpest battle-axe," said Heather proudly.

Windshear demonstrated by raising the spike from a tail in front of Snotlout, who was climbing out of the hole. The result made him release his grip on the floorboards and he fell.

"Great having Heather back," said Astrid looking at Hiccup and Ragnar. "She's soâ€¦ I don't know, intense, hardcore. I love it!"

"Yeah, it's great. She's definitely grown-up since the last time we saw her," Hiccup agreed, though still look slightly troubled which didn't go unnoticed by Astrid.

"Hiccup, it's been three years," she reminded. "We were just kids. We've all grown up."

"I have to agree on Hiccup with this," said Ragnar. "I she was so sweet, and now she's soâ€”I don't know."

"Edgy? What's wrong with that? I like it," said Astrid.

"Astrid, there's edgy and there's destroying ships," Hiccup pointed out. "Which I still need to ask her about."

"Well, you to do me a favour, and wait until I ask her about her battle-axe," said Astrid.

Heather was now showing the twins her battle-axe. It was a double bladed axe that was able to able to fold at the end and the blade seemed to be made of the same metal as her armour.

"I wanted to show me how to make one for myself," she said.

"Let's do this!" said Tuffnut as he and his sister drew their swords.

They then charged that Heather but she was able to block them with ease and jumped over their swings. She then kicked Ruffnut in the stomach and blocked Tuffnut's swing that shattered his sword.

"See? Hardcore," said Astrid pulling out her own sword.

She then charged screaming at Heather.

Hiccup then looked at Ragnar. "Are you going to talk to her?" he asked.

Ragnar stared at him like he was crazy. "While she's crossing blades with Astrid," he said.

"Yeah, good point," Hiccup admitted. He then looked down at Toothless. "I don't suppose you want to talk to her, bud?"

Toothless and to this by running up to Heather knocking Hiccup aside.

"Yeah, thanks again for everything," said Hiccup rubbing his head.

* * *

><p>Later that evening, Heather was tending to Windshear in the stables.<p>

"Eat up, girl," she said. "You'll need all your strength for what we've got coming."

Ragnar then entered in the stables and approached Heather.

"Heather, we need to talk," he said.

"Sure, about what?" Heather asked.

"Well, the ship you and Windshear destroyed comes to mind," said Ragnar.

"Oh. That ship."

"Heather, what are you doing out there?" Ragnar asked looking extremely concerned.

"I'm just taking care of business. It's nothing you need to worry about," Heather assured.

"Heather, I'm concerned about you," said Ragnar. "And so is Hiccup, he's always worried when dragons attack ships."

"Ragnar, a lot has happened in the last few years," said Heather hugging herself as reliving a bad memory. "We're not kids any more. Everything's changed."

"This isn't you. It can't be!"

"It is now," said Heather not looking him in the eyes. "The last time you saw me, Iâ€”" She stopped and quivered. "Never mind. If you want me to leaveâ€”"

"I didn't say that," said Ragnar clasping her shoulders. "I'm worried because I care for you. And whatever you're going through, we can help. All of us. There's always another way."

Heather then hugged him and smiled in his shoulders. "You're so sweet," she said. "Thank you, Ragnar. I've missed you so much and I haven't forgotten the kiss we shared when we said goodbye."

Ragnar smiled, but he still couldn't shake the feeling that something was off.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Heather was at the stables with Windshear and pulled her hood over her head. She then approached the pens with the riders dragons were sleeping and began filling the locks with tools from a satchel.<p>

"Sorry guys," she said as she pulled her mask over her face. "Nothing personal."

She then climbed onto Windshear and took off, but unknown to her Toothless was hanging from the rafters with Hiccup and on the roof Ragnar and Skull were hiding. The two boys then landed on the landing pad and watched her fly off.

"You are right, something is wrong with her," said Hiccup looking at Ragnar.

"I just want to know what's going on," said Ragnar looking extremely worried.

"Don't worry, Rag, we'll get our answers," Hiccup assured.

They then took off after Heather, keeping their distance.

* * *

><p>It felt like hours, following Heather and still they had no explanation of what's going on. Then they reached an island and Heather began to descend.<p>

Hiccup and Ragnar quickly landed on the cliffs and looked told them to see Windshear landing on a ship seem to be waiting for her. They saw man on the ship and once she landed the two began to talk.

Hiccup pulled out a spyglass to get a closer look, he can recognise the man because his back was turned.

"Come on, come on, just turn around," he said impatiently. "Let me see your face."

Then the man turned around and Hiccup gasped. It was Trader Johann.

"It Johann," Hiccup gasped.

"Okay, what have we stepped into this time," said Ragnar.

"Well, he seems to be showing Heather and map," said Hiccup still looking through the spyglass.

"A map to what?"

Then they saw Heather mounting on Windshear and took off and they were heading straight for them. Quickly, they hid behind a cliff just as Heather flew past them.

Once they were sure that Heather was gone they looked down at Johann's ship.

"Okay, Johann, let's see what we can get out of you," said Hiccup.

They soon landed on the ship and they began questioning Johann, who seem very reluctant to give out answers. He had sitting at the table and he was rubbing his hands together, nervously.

"I'm sorry, Master Hiccup and Mr Ragnar, I've been sworn to secrecy," said Johann. "The chief of the Headhunting Asmat tribe from Papua New Guinea couldn't park these lips!"

Hiccup then slammed his hands on the table. "Really, how about Stoick the Vast of the Hooligan tribe from Berk?" he asked. He then looked at him straight in the eye with an angry expression that matched his father's. "Do you know what trade sanctions are, Johann?"

"Two words that should never be used in the same sentence?" he said. Then he sought Toothless and Skull growling at him and quickly look at the two boys. "Right! Where shall I begin?"

"Let's start with why Heather is out attacking ships all by herself?" said Ragnar.

"I suppose it would have something to do with her entire village, including her own family, been desolated by a rather nasty group of undesirables," said Johann.

Ragnar looked up. "Wait, you mean that her family isâ€”"

"Dead, yes," said Johann sadly. "She's made it her personal mission to avenge her island and her family."

"By sinking and looting ships?" said Hiccup puzzled.

"She's not looting," said Johann. "She's redistributing back to the victims of those horrible crimes. Every ship Heather attacks means they'll get back some of what they've lost. Of course, lost love ones can never be replaced."

"But why? Why now? Why her?" said Hiccup.

"Many _whys_, Master Hiccup," said Johann looking slightly nervous. "None of which I can address at this very moment."

"Johann, why do we do this?" Hiccup asked rubbing his temple.

"Sorry?"

"You know you're going to tell us. We know you're going tell us," said Hiccup tiredly. "So why not save us both the trouble and justâ€”"

Johann looked at Toothless and Skull, who were both growling at him.

"I suppose you do have a point," he said. "Picture, if you will, a brilliant sunny day on the Emerald Isle of Karantha when I received a mysterious correspondence from a little boy. Yet againâ€”"

Ragnar then slammed his hand on the table. "Johann! Where is Heather going?!" he demanded.

Toothless then retracted his teeth, making Johann jump.

"It's not merely where she's going, Mr Ragnar, it's who she's going after," said Johann.

Hiccup and Ragnar looked at one another. They didn't like the sounds of this.

* * *

><p>It was morning when Heather had found the ship she was looking for, the ship that belong to the man, who destroyed her village and killed her parents. The flag ship of Dagur the Deranged.<p>

"There! There it is, Windshear," said Heather pointing. "Remember, girl, we're doing this for my mum and dad. For the whole village." She then pulled down her mask and lowered her hood. "I want my face to be the last thing Dagur ever sees."

Heather then saw that Dagur wasn't alone, he had several ships with him.

"What in the name of Thor?"

On the Dagur's flag ship, Savage had saw Windshear circling around them.

"Sir, that dragon's been circling up there for a while," he said to Savage.

Dagur looked up. "Hm. Never seen one of those before," he said.

"Nor have I. What should we do?"

"Well, you know what I say," he said smiling evilly. "When I doubt, take it out."

Savage nodded and looked at the men. "Fire!" he ordered.

The Berserkers then fired their crossbows at Heather and Windshear. Fortunately, Windshear was nimble enough to dodge them.

However, Dagur was through yet. "Wait for it, wait for it," he said. "Now!"

Then the Berserkers fired a chain straight at Windshear and it warped around her tail.

"No!" Heather yelled.

Then another ship fired another chain and this one wrapped around one of Windshear's legs. The Berserkers then began to pull her down towards them.

"Reel in that spiny menace!" Dagur ordered.

Windshear flapped her wings with all her might, but it was no use she couldn't fly away. When she was brought closer towards the ships, Dagur recognised Heather.

"Well, hello, Heather," he said smiling. "Pull harder! She can be useful to us! Very useful."

"We got this, girl!" Heathet yelled. She then saw more ships arriving. "Or not."

Windshear tried to fly away, but the chains were too strong. Then the new ships fired chains at them as well. One of them wrapped around Windshear's neck, Heather tried to remove it, but the two chains passed her head and before she knew it they wrapped around her pinning her to Windshear's neck.

It was at that point Hiccup and Ragnar arrived and saw the horrifying scene in front of them. Heather and Windshear were in chains, being pulled down towards the ships belong and Dagur laughing evilly.

"Heather!" Ragnar cried.

11. Have Dragon Will Travel Part II

Dagur was laughing at the ships pulled Heather and Wnidshear down towards him. Windshear try to break loose from the chains, but the matter was too tough.

"Come on, Windshear, get us out of here!" Heather yelled.

"Oh, Heather, don't fight it," said Dagur.

Then he heard a familiar roar and looked up to see Hiccup and Ragnar flying down towards Heather.

"We have to save her," said Ragnar.

"Don't worry we will," Hiccup assured.

"Well, look who the dragon flew in!" said Dagur. "Glad you can join us, brother. It wouldn't be like a family reunion without you." He then looked at his Berserkers. "Now, now take out that Night Fury!"

The Berserkers then began to throw bolas at them, fortunately Toothless was agile to dodge them. Skull on the other hand had to fly up away from their reach.

"Blast the chains, Toothless, now!" Hiccup yelled.

"You as well, Skull!" Ragnar yelled.

The two dragons then fired their fire breath attacks at the chains, but they had no effect. It would appear that the chains were made from the same metal as the cages from the _Reaper_.

"Dragon-proof chains?" Hiccup gasped.

"That's not good," said Ragnar.

Dagur laughed. "Nice try, Hiccup," he said. "You didn't think I'd make it that easy, did you?"

"Would gonna do," said Ragnar looking worried as the Berserkers pulled Heather and Windshear closer and closer to the ships.

Then a bola flew past them, nearly hitting them.

"Whoa! Okay, that was too close. Come on, bud," said Hiccup.

They then flew down towards the ships dodging the bolas and then Hiccup came up with an idea.

"If we can't blast the chainsâ€¦" he said looking down the winches, "blast the winches."

On its flagship, Savage appeared next to Dagur holding a net as Heather and Windshear were practically seconds away from being captured.

"Come to Dagur," said Dagur.

"Fire!" Hiccup's voice yelled.

Dagur turned and saw one of Toothless' plasma blast blasting the winch. Then they began to do the same to the other winches on the ships, freeing Heather and Windshear.

"Nice shooting, bud," said Hiccup.

Dagur then approached one of the Berserkers that was manning the winch.

"Excuse me, what good are dragon-proof chains will allow dragon-proof winches!" he yelled pushing the Berserker down into the hole that Toothless created.

Heather flew up to Hiccup and Ragnar, she still looked like she wanted to fight Dagur to the death.

"Heather, you can't take on Dagur and his fleet all by yourself," said Hiccup.

"I'm not by myself. I have Windshear," Heather pointed out.

"Heather, be reasonable," said Ragnar as they dodged a bola.

"I'm too close," said Heather looking down at Dagur with rage. "I might not get this shot again."

"But this is suicide!" said Hiccup.

"You can get yourself killed," said Ragnar.

"I'm willing to take that chance," said Heather firmly.

"Are you willing to sacrifice Windshear, too?" Hiccup asked.

That brought Heather back to reality, she eased off and looked down at Windshear. Hiccup was right, she couldn't risk losing Windshear just for revenge.

"Heather, there will be another time. I promise you," said Hiccup.

"This is a fight you cannot win, don't throw your life away just for revenge," said Ragnar.

Heather groaned and reluctantly flew away.

* * *

><p>Hours later, they were flying in silence heading back to Dragon's Edge. Have a look to the two boys, not sure what to say.<p>

Heather then finally spoke. "Blasting the winches, pretty smart."

"Yeah, and a little luck never hurts, either," said Hiccup.

"Good luck or bad luck?" Ragnar asked. "Because we always seem to find both."

They then looked down at Heather, who turned her head away from them.

"We talk to Johann," said Ragnar. "He told us Dagur wiped out your villageâ€¦ and your family. I'm sorry."

"And that goes for me to," said Hiccup.

"Then you two know why he has to pay," said Heather.

"We do," said Hiccup flying up to her. "But you don't have to do this alone."

"I don't know," said Heather. "It seems like I'm destined to be alone. First, when I was a little girl, I got separated from my birth family."

"Your birth family?" Hiccup gasped.

"You're adopted," said Ragnar stunned.

"Guess we have more in common than we thought," Heather joked. "I don't remember much of them. It was so long ago. Just a few pictures in my mind. I remember my father's hands. They were rough, like sandstone, but so gentle. And I remember the smell of his wooden shield. I don't think I was supposed to play with it, but he led me anyway. And this." She then pulled out a horn and showed it to them. "He gave me this horn. I don't know if it means something, but whenever I look at it, I think of him. I just wish I knew who he was."

"Heather, I know exactly how you feel," said Ragnar. "I feel the same way when I look at my mother's bow and wonder what it would be like if I grew up with her."

"Then you know why I must kill Dagur," said Heather.

Ragnar looked at Hiccup and they continued flying in silence as the made their way to Dragon's Edge.

* * *

><p>When they finally reached Dragon's Edge, they explained what had happened last night to the other riders while Windshear hung around with the other dragons.<p>

"Look, I'm sorry I locked up your dragons," said Heather as she placed her satchel on a chair. "I just didn't trust that you guys would let me go after Dagur."

"Trust does need to be earned with people and dragons," said Fishlegs.

"Thanks for understanding, Fishlegs," said Heather smiling.

"I don't really trust these guys either," said Snotlout.

"We can hear you," Astrid pointed out.

"Jealousy is an ugly quality, Astrid. But clearly, I understand where it comes from," said Snotlout smiling at.

This caused Astrid to groan in annoyance and she looked like she was going to throw up.

"The point is, we have your back, Heather," said Hiccup. "You're one of us."

"Yeah, I stocked Windshear's stable with buckets of sea slugs," said Fishlegs.

Snotlout glared at him and then turned to look at Heather and said, "And I made room for you in my hut."

"And I've made it clear to Snotlout that you're not staying in his hut," said Hiccup crossing his arms.

"Yeah, I've made room for you in Astrid's hut," said Ragnar.

Snotlout just crossed his arms and glared at them.

"Even though you were the rogue Dragon Rider and use sabotaged our dragons and you snuck away in the night," said Tuffnut. He then paused. "Wait, why do we like you again?"

"I'm truly sorry, Tuffnut," said Heather apologetically.

Tuffnut quickly backed away. "Whoa! That wasâ€¦ sincere. What am I supposed to do with that?" He then began to breathe very heavily. "I'm feeling a bit flushed and overwhelmed. Little help here? People!"

"Ugh! Help yourself!" Ruffnut groaned.

"And if you need any help with Windshearâ€”" said Fishlegs.

"Why don't I show you around the Edge? I'm basically chief," Snotlout cut in.

Heather quickly backed away from them looking extremely nervous. "Thanks, guys, really. Iâ€”"

"Hey, glad you're back. Your dragon rocks," said Ruffnut.

"The take it easy guys," said Ragnar. "This is a whole new experience for her. She needs time to settle in."

"He's right," said Astrid pulling Heather towards and looked at her smiling. "Let's go has girl time."

"Good idea," said Heather gratefully.

* * *

><p>Minutes later both she and Astrid were in the training area. Astrid had just thrown to axes at two different targets, nailing a bull's-eye in the exact same place.<p>

"Two axes are better than one," said Astrid.

"True," said Heather smiling slyly. "Unless you have one of_ these_."

She then pulled out her battle-axe and spun it towards the targets. It slashed through the handles of the axes and landed on the target perfectly.

"You really have to show me how you made that," said Astrid looking very impressed.

"Sure, but I prefer close combat to throwingâ€¦" said Heather picking up the axe. She then slammed it into the tree next to her, "so I can stare and my enemy in the eye."

"Not a bad tactic," said Astrid pulling out the axe. "But don't discountâ€¦ hyah!" She then threw the axe at Heather, she dodged it and saw it strike a tree.

She then looked back at Astrid. "Hmmâ€¦ the element of surprise. I like that," she said.

"It's one of Hiccup favourite tactics," Astrid explained.

Heather then removed the axe from the tree as Astrid grabbed another one and gave her a sly smile.

"So, you two are thing, right?" she asked.

Astrid was about to throw the axe at a target when she said that. At one she lost her grip and the axe threw off striking a tree and nearly avoided a Night Terror.

"What? No, just friends," said Astrid turning very pink.

"Come on," said Heather as she threw her axe as a target. "I've seen the way you two are together."

"No. Seriously. _Friends_," said Astrid still looking quite pink.

Heather didn't looked convinced as she picked up another axe. "He's kind of cute," she said.

"I guess," said Astrid feeling quite awkward. "If you like that unassuming, heroic, Dragon Rider type."

Astrid then picked up another axe and through another target, still looking quite embarrassed. She watched Heather throw her axe at the target.

"Bull's-eye," she said.

Astrid was unsure whether she was talking about hitting the target or her relationship with Hiccup. She decided that since they were on the topic of boys, she should discuss Heather's relationship.

"Now, you and Snotlout, that's a match made in Valhalla," said Astrid and the two girls laughed. "I don't know whether to thank you or feel sorry for you."

"I can handle Snotlout. And besides, I'm not into the macho Viking type," said Heather as she went over to the target to retrieve her axe. "I like a little smarts."

"You mean like Ragnar," said Astrid. "I haven't forgotten the kiss you shared three years ago."

"Well, he is funny and cute," Heather admitted.

"I'm surprised you two aren't together, I mean you two have so much in common," said Astrid.

"Okay, all right. Enough boy talk," said Heather laughing. "What else do you do for fun around here?"

* * *

><p>Next minute Astrid and Heather were racing towards the edge of a cliff.<p>

"Keep up!" Astrid yelled.

Then the two girls jumped and began to plummet towards the sea below. Fortunately, there dragons were there and Astrid grabbed Stormfly's tail. However, Heather missed Windshear and began falling towards the jagged rocks below.

Heather screamed, but Windshear managed to grab her legs before hitting the rocks.

"Thanks, Windshear," she said relieved.

"Want to go two out of three?" Astrid asked.

"No," said Heather firmly climbing on Windshear's neck. "I want to show you something. If you can keep up."

Heather then flew off.

"Get 'em Stormfly!" said Astrid and they began to follow her.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at the clubhouse, Hiccup and Ragnar were busy looking at some maps wondering where Dagur had got to. Hiccup then noticed Toothless sniffing at Heather's satchel.<p>

"Hey, would you knock it off, bud?" he said just as Toothless stuck his head in the satchel. "Okay? Snooping will not gain her trust."

"Yeah, get your dragon nose out of that," said Ragnar pulling the satchel off of Toothless.

Then Heather's horn fell out and landed on the floor. Hiccup bent down to pick it up and then his eyes widened.

"Wait a minute," he said studying the horn. "That's my dad's Chief Seal!"

"What?" said Ragnar stunned and looked over his shoulder.

Hiccup was right, engraved on the horn was Stoick's Chief Seal.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Astrid and Heather had landed on the island where Heather had sent up camp. Astrid was still unsure why Heather had taken her here.<p>

"What are we doing back at your campsite?" she asked. "You forget something?"

Heather just jumped off Windshear and began looking around. "Nope," she said.

Deciding that she had better follow her, Astrid grabbed her battle-axe and jumped off Stormfly. "Stay put, Stormfly. Keep your ears up," she said.

She followed Heather to the edge of the island and saw the staring out at sea as though she was looking for something.

"Ohâ€¦ it must be here," she said impatiently.

"Are you gonna clue me in on what we're doing here?" Astrid asked. Heather ignored her and kept on searching. "Hello?"

"I'm looking for something," said Heather irritably.

Astrid then heard rustling in the bush behind her. "Looking for something likeâ€¦" she then struck the bush with axe and hooks round the man in it and flicked into the ground. It was Johann. "Trader

Johann?"

"Miss Astrid, so nice to see you again!" said Johann nervously. He then looked at the axe that was pointing at him. "Would you mind, please, lowering your axe so my frightened soul might be granted safe passage back to my body?"

Astrid rolled her eyes and lowered her axe.

"Johann?" Heather gasped helping him up. "Thank Thor."

"Ooh. Miss Heather! I'm overjoyed you're not dead," he said giving her a hug. "When the Terrible Terror returned with the message I sent you, I was sick worried. Then, when I arrived here and so your campsite had been abandoned, I feared the worst."

"All right, someone needs to tell me what's going on," said Astrid.

"You see, Miss Astrid, if you need exotic spices from a foreign land, or one-of-a-kind cured leathers or incredibly-difficult-to-obtain information detailing the exact whereabouts of a certain dastardly Berserker," he said pulling out a map, "Trader Johann is your man."

"Dagur."

"And if you need a warrior to take care of that dastardly Berserkerâ€¦" said Heather and she tossed her twin bladed axe into the air and caught it elegantly, "I'm your girl."

"So he's got the info and you've got the axe," said Astrid simply. "Now what?"

"Dagur is set to purchase a fleet of new ships from a group of salty undesirables in the Sea of Despair," said Johann. "But be wary. These new ships for his armada are outfitted with powerful anti-dragon winches and catapults! After the deal is done, I will be able to find him again. Dagur will be back in the wind. Adrift, like a leaf in a stream." Astrid rolled her eyes. "And I've used my last grapevine, so I will be able to offer my invaluable, yet expensive information."

"Got it. Thanks, Johann," said Heather. She then turned and looked at Astrid. "Come on, Astrid."

Heather then walked away and Astrid noticed that Johann wasn't leaving with her.

"You're not coming?" she said.

"What part of this implies _rushing into battle on a flying lizard_?" said Johann gesturing to himself.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar had reached Berk. The first person they saw was Gobber, who waved at them.<p>

"Hiccup! Ragnar! From my lips to Odin's ears," he said. "I was just

saying I could use the two of you and your dragons help. With a pesky flock of wild Nadders that have been driving me batty!"

The flock of Deadly Nadders screeched and Gobber turned on them.

"Yeah, you heard me, you lousyâ€¦"

"I'm afraid we have no time, Dad," said Ragnar.

"He's right, we need to see my dad. It's urgent," said Hiccup.

"Oh, in that case, he's in the Great Hall," said Gobber. "But it's Berk's Gripe Day, so there might be a bit of a wait."

Gobber wasn't kidding reaching to the village all the way to the Great Hall was a huge queue of villagers all of them with complaints. Stoick was in the Great Hall sitting on his throne sighing wearily.

Then Sven approached him. "Stoick, them wee ones of mine are making me crazy!" he said getting to his knees. "They run all over the house, breaking and wrecking everything. They won't sit still for a minute. I'm exhausted."

Stoick groaned in annoyance. "That's because they're sheep Sven. And they should be kept outside!" he growled.

"Aw, but they do get so lonely," said Sven sadly stroking a sheep in his arms.

At that moment Hiccup and Ragnar entered.

"Dad!" said Hiccup

"Hiccup!" said Stoick looking relieved.

"We really need to talk," said Hiccup showing him Heather's horn.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Heather was trying to convince the other riders to go after Dagur with her.<p>

"We gotta go now," she said. "Dagur won't be out in the open for long."

"Wait a minute, you wanted to go into battle with the Dagur and the Berserkers without Hiccup and Ragnar?" said Fishlegs.

"Guys, I wish Hiccup and Ragnar were here, trust me. But they're not. And we can't wait," said Heather. "Dagur's ships have dragon-proof chains and grappling hooks. And the ships he's buying are more powerful. But with all of us attacking him at once, he won't know what hit him."

"Ah, any aerial assault of this magnitude without Toothless and without a vanguard like Skull in front would be foolish," said Fishlegs looking concerned. "Those two other bulk of our arsenal." He then saw Meatlug looking quite upset and gave her a hug. "But you're

still my favourite, girl."

"Well, it's not like we need Hiccup and Ragnar," said Snotlout. Astrid just glared at him and he quickly added, "But it's nice to know that we have a Night Fury and Boneknapper when things get hairy."

"You heard Johann, Astrid," said Heather looking at her. "This is our last chance. Tell them."

Astrid wasn't too sure about this plan. "Wellâ€¦ look, Heatherâ€”"

Heather just stared at her. "You, too? Just forget it," she said furiously and walked off in a huff. "All that stuff about trust and having my back, I guess I was just talk."

Astrid turned and looked at the other riders, Fishlegs whistled, Ruffnut hid arms behind her back Tuffnut fiddling his fingers and Snotlout just looked at Heather amazingly.

"Oh, man! Awkward," he yelled.

Astrid looks back at Heather, who was still walking away in a huff and was unsure on what to do.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Stoick was studying the horn that Hiccup had showed him curiously.<p>

"Where did you get this?" Stoick asked.

"It's Heather's," said Hiccup.

Stoick turned his head to look at them.

"She's the girl that stole Stormfly a few years back," Ragnar explained.

"Yes. Heather," he said remembering.

"Dad, the horn has your Chief Seal carved into it," said Hiccup.

"It does," Stoick agreed.

"Is there something you need to tell me?" Hiccup asked.

Stoick sighed and looked at Hiccup. "When a Chief has a child, Hiccup, that child receives many gifts from all over," he explained. "When you were born, I asked Gobber to make the smallest axe he'd ever imagined. With a handle tiny enough for baby to grasp. I wanted you to start training the moment you open your eyes," he said laughing at the memory. "I thought your mother was going to feed me to the boars."

"I remember that axe," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, you used it as a paperweight," said Stoick raising an eyebrow.

"Moving right along," said Ragnar hoping to change the subject. "About that horn, sir, Heather told us her father gave it to her. But it has your seal on it."

Stoick looked back at the horn and Ragnar looked at Hiccup, giving him the hint to ask the big question.

"Dad, is Heather my sister?" Hiccup asked.

"Yeah, I also heard Dagur say to Hiccup when we rescued Heather that it's not a family reunion without you," said Ragnar. "Dagur know something we don't and we need to know about it."

Stoick sighed and looked at the two boys.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at, Dragon's Edge, Heather was at the stables with Windshear still not believing at the other riders refused to help her.<p>

"Looks like it's just you and me, Windshearâ€¦ as usual," she said.

"Hey!" said Astrid's voice.

Heather turned around and gasped. Standing there were the other riders fully armed and battle hardened.

"If we're gonna do this, it has to be a capture mission, not a kill mission," said Astrid firmly. "Agreed?"

"Agreed," said Heather. "We'll sink Dagur's armada, drag him back to Outcast Island. Let him what there."

"Okay. Then we're you."

"You can thank me!" said Snotlout. "I was the one who rallied these guys."

"Well, that's not really my recollection," said Fishlegs.

"Quiet, Fishlegs!" Snotlout growled.

"As soon as she left, your lips started to do that cute little quiver thing," said Fishlegs in a babyish voice.

"Quiet! That's a tic!" Snotlout yelled looking slightly embarrassed. "It's a tic when I'm about to fight."

"So, what changed your mind?" Heather asked approaching Astrid.

"Hiccup and Ragnar," said Astrid. "Those two would never want you to face Dagur alone again. And neither do I."

"Well, I know right where Dagur is," said Heather pulling up the map.

"Good. Then you won't need this," said Astrid taking the map and pinned it to the stable door. "Now, Hiccup and Ragnar will be able to find us. So, what's your plan?"

"Hit him when he least expects it," said Heather mounting Windshear.

She then took off and the other riders mounted their dragons and followed her.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at the Sea of Despair, Dagur's ships will reach in the meeting point and he sighed happily.<p>

"It's a good day to strengthen my armada," he said blissfully. "Then again, it's always a good day to strengthen my armada."

He then began to laugh and Savage joined him which made him very annoyed.

"What are you laughing at?" he snapped.

Savage cleared his throat. "The gold is ready for the exchange, sir," he said. "Should we move it to the deck?"

"Leave it down below," said Dagur.

"But, sir, when they arrive with the ships, they'll be expecting our gold," said Savage looking confused.

"Yes!" Dagur yelled furiously. He then can't himself down and showed him his axe. "And instead of our gold, will give them our steel.

Savage got the idea right away and smiled evilly.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar arrived at Dragon's Edge, but found no one at the stables. They had to find heaven tell her what they learned about her family.<p>

"Heather!" Ragnar yelled, but no one answered.

"Guys?" said Hiccup, but there was still no answer. "Where did everyone go?"

Toothless then wondered off to the door where a map was pinned. They approached and saw it was a map of the Sea of Despair and they guessed at once where everyone had gone.

"Oh, no," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile the riders reached the Sea of Despair and saw Dagur's ships below them.<p>

"There he is," said Heather.

"All right, let me guess. You want to attack like the rouge dragon rider you are. A full frontal assault!" said Tuffnut excitedly.

"No. The element of surprise," said Heather looking at Astrid, who smiled.

On the ships below, Dagur's men were preparing for their double cross when one of the Berserkers noticed something above them.

"Dragons! Incoming!" he yelled pointing up at the sky.

Dagur looked up and saw Fishlegs, Snotlout and the twins exiting from the clouds above them.

"Prepare the grappling hooks! Ready the chains!" Dagur ordered. He then looked up at the riders. "It's hunting season."

The riders began to attack the ships, but their attacks missed the ships, because they were up so high. They stayed up high so that the Berserker bolas and chains wouldn't be able to reach them.

"Ah. Too high to hit anything," Snotlout grumbled as another on of Hookfang's fire blasts missed.

"We're supposed to divert Dagur's attention and stay high enough to avoid his weaponry," Fishlegs reminded.

"We got to get in lower! I can'tâ€”" Then several arrows passed his head. "I said higher! Hookfang, higher!"

While they distracted Dagur, Astrid and Heather had sneaked up behind them and clinged onto the ships stern. The two girls then looked over the edge, but quickly hid when a Berserker walked passed after using the little Viking room.

At the riders kept on attacking, Dagur began to suspect something after another one of their attacks missed.

"What are they doing up there?" he said puzzled.

Meanwhile at the stern Astrid had just jumped into front of a Berserker, who had just picked up a barrel. He was so surprised that he dropped the barrel he was holding.

"Nice surprise face," said Astrid.

Then before he could do anything, Heather knocked him out with her double bladed axe. The two girls slammed their elbows against one another.

Then they slowly approached a Berserker, who was working one of the winchers. Then Astrid slammed a basket over his head and Heather grabbed his legs. Together the two girls threw the Berserker overboard.

Dagur heard the sound of the Berserker hitting the wall and turned. "What theâ€¦" he said, but saw nothing and turned his attention back onto the riders above.

Astrid and Heather were hiding behind several crates, but then a Berserker walked past carrying several bolas. They stared at one another in silence until the Berserker dropped the bolas and advanced towards them.

However, before he could do anything, Windshear wrapped her tail around the Berserker and smashed against the stern of the ship before tossing him at the crates.

Dagur once again heard the noise and turned, but like before found nothing. Astrid and Heather were still hiding behind the crates, but where now hiding the Berserker from view. But this time he knew something was up.

"What is going on?" said Dagur grabbing one of the chains.

He was making his way towards them, but then one of Meatlug's lava blasts drew his attention away.

"Oh, come on, already!" he yelled in annoyance.

Dagur was about to throw the chain at Fishlegs and Meatlug, who are now flying low enough for him to wrap it around them. But then something grabs hold of the chain and he fell flat on his chest on the deck.

Astrid had caught the chain with her axe, and Heather was now wrapped his hands behind his back.

"What are you doing?" he demanded thinking it was his Berserkers. He rolled over and saw Astrid and Heather looking down at him. "You two?"

"Surprise, Dagur," said Heather pointing her double bladed axe at him.

"Two axes are better than one," said Astrid with her axe over her shoulder.

"And twelve shipped trumps two axes," said Dagur. He then looked up and saw both Stormfly and Windshear snarling at him. "I should've seen that coming."

"Windshear, finish it!" Heather commanded.

Windshear raised her tail with spikes standing on edge.

Astrid stared at her and horror. "No, Heather, don't!" she yelled. "You promised us a capture mission."

"Sorry, Astrid. I changed my mind," said Heather glaring at Dagur. "Dagur didn't _capture_ my village. So this ends here."

Heather then raised her double bladed axe and pointed the tip at Dagur's throat. Dagur began to laugh evilly, not something you would do if a danger is Viking warrior was pointing a deadly weapon at one's throat.

"If you kill me, Heather, you never knowâ€”"

Heather then stuck some cloth into his mouth preventing him from speaking.

"Save it for the gods," she said angrily. She then looked up at Windshear. "Wnidshear!"

Windshear prepared to strike Dagur with her tail spikes and Dagur began screaming in his gag. An evil smile appeared on Heather's face as Windshear fired her spikes. Then a plasma blast shot up from nowhere deflecting the spikes.

"Stop!" yelled the voices of Hiccup and Ragnar.

They turned and saw the two boys flying towards them. They quickly jumped off the dragons and onto the deck approaching heaven Astrid.

"Heather, stop," said Ragnar grabbing her arm.

"Move, Ragnar!" she yelled.

"You don't understand," said Hiccup.

"The two of you promised me there would be another time, and this is it!" said Heather knocking away Ragnar's hand.

While they were busy arguing, Dagur attempted to free himself from his bonds.

"Look," said Hiccup pulling out Heather's horn. "You told us your father gave you this."

"He did, but what are you doing?" said Heather confused.

"The engraving on the horn is Hiccup's father's Chief Seal," Ragnar explained.

Heather stared at the two of them completely bewildered and took the horn from Hiccup. "Stoick's seal is carved in my horn?" she said confused now more than ever. "What are you two saying?"

"We're saying, years ago, Stoick gave this on to the Chief of the Berserker tribe, Oswald the Agreeable, as a gift to his new-born daughter," Ragnar explained.

"But?"

"You were that newborn, Heather," said Hiccup. "Oswald the Agreeable is your father. And he is also Dagur's father."

Realisation hit Heather like a thunderstorm. Dagur the Deranged, the man responsible for killing her adopted parents and burning down her entire village, was her older brother.

"No," she said.

Dagur just shrugged, apparently the news wasn't a surprise to him and if it wasn't for the gag in his mouth he will no doubt be smiling.

"Heather, Dagur is your brother," said Ragnar. "You can't kill them. No more than I can kill Alvin."

Heather turned and looked at Astrid, who was completely speechless by the news. "Astrid."

"Iâ€”" said Astrid not sure on what to say.

Then the entire ship shook as Dagur armada began firing rocks.

"If the rest of Dagur's ships!" Astrid yelled looking over the side.

They looked up and saw the rocks heading towards the other riders, one of the nearly hit Snotlout and Hookfang as he fired a fire blast. The fire blast was heading straight towards them.

"Look out!" Astrid yelled.

The fire blast hit across the ship causing the ship to shake and knocking everybody off their feet. Then one of Dagur's ships sailed up to them on the port side. The Berserkers on the ship lower the gangplank.

"Heather, we have to go," said Hiccup.

Heather was in shock, she was unable to move.

Then Dagur finally got himself free from his bonds and he looked at them. "I have to admit, you never disappoint, brother," he said. "Or maybe you're actually my uncle. Who knows in this crazy world?"

He then laughed madly, but stop and turn towards Heather.

One by one berserkers were climbing on the gangplank towards them, they only had a few seconds at most.

"Heather, come on!" Ragnar yelled.

Dagur made his way towards Heather, who was still unable to move. "Heather, I'm the only family you've got left," he said. Toothless then blocked his path and growled at him. "Join me, sister! Don't fight destiny. I know you feel the Berserker blood flowing through your veins."

The Berserkers from the other ship began running across the gangplank, but Astrid and Stormfly blocked their path and fired several spikes at them.

Heather then got to a feet and smiled, at first Dagur thought that she was going to join him, but instead she grabbed her double bladed axe and charge straight at him. Dagur got ready to defend himself, but then she jumped right over him.

"What are you doing?" Dagur yelled.

She then landed on Windshear and gave Dagur a resentment look. Them before he could stop them they flew off.

"Come back, sis!" Dagur yelled. "_Heather the Unhinged_ has a nice

ring to it, no? You'll be back, and I will welcome you with open arms!" He then turned around looking slightly disappointed. "We'll have to wait on that reunion. Pity."

Then he saw Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar flying towards him on the dragons.

"What?" he yelled, before he got slapped in the face by Toothless' tailfin and landed flat on his back on the deck. "I really should've seen that one coming, too."

"All right, gang, back to the Edge!" Hiccup yelled as the fought their way through the ships.

"Under the circumstances, I wholeheartedly agree with that plan," said Fishlegs.

They then flew off back to Dragon's Edge.

* * *

><p>It was late in the evening and Heather was packing her satchel on Windshear.<p>

"Guess you're leaving. Again," said a voice. Heather turned and saw Astrid. "I thought you were tired of being alone."

"I am," said Heather not looking at her.

"Then don't be," said Astrid approaching her. "It's safer here. You have support. And I'm here."

"I know, I just have a lot I need to figure out," said Heather looking at her.

"You don't have to go to do that you know," said a voice.

Heather then saw Ragnar approaching her. "You of all people know why I should go," she said. "Tell me, did you feel this way when you discover Alvin was your father?"

"Yes, but it eases off in time," said Ragnar with his eyes closed.

"But you and Alvin made up, even after everything he did," she said.

"Alvin used to fight alongside Stoick in battle and he's nowhere near as crazy as Dagur," Ragnar pointed out. "Besides, I can never truly forgive him for what he's done."

"Guess we have more in common then we thought," Heather joked.

They just stared at each other in silence not sure on what to say.

"I met your father, Oswald the Agreeable," said Ragnar. "When he came to sign the treaty. He looked down at me and said 'a battle avoided is a battle won.' I think he would be very proud of you, you do remind me a bit of him."

"Thanks, Rag," said Heather.

The two of them looked at one another and found themselves drawn closer towards each other. It was then that they kissed, Heather wrapped her arms around Ragnar's neck and he wrapped his around her waist. It felt like an hour, but it was only a few seconds when Heather pulled away.

Astrid then handed her double bladed axe and she mounted on Windshear.

"Is it going to be always like this with us?" Ragnar asked.

"I don't know," said Heather. "But it was nice to have friends again like you, Hiccup, Astrid and Toothless."

Hiccup then appeared alongside the two of them and gave her a small smile which she returned.

"If you ever need help don't hesitate to ask," said Ragnar.

Heather didn't answer and instead looked down at Windshear. "Let's go girl," she said.

The free Vikings watched as Heather flew away into the distance and Hiccup could tell that his two friends were upset even if they didn't show it.

"You doing alright, Rag?" Hiccup asked.

"I don't know, but I have this feeling we haven't seen the last of her and I'm going to hold onto that," said Ragnar walking away.

Hiccup then looked at Astrid. "I know you guys were pretty close. I'm sorry you're losing a friend," he said.

Astrid then placed and arm around him. "But I still have you," she said smiling.

Then they turned and looking at the sunset and saw that Heather had disappeared into it.

12. The Next Big Sting

Hiccup and the other riders were on island, he had insisted to the other riders to meet him on top of a cliff. The riders were all panting for breath when they reached the top and Hiccup still hadn't explained why they needed to be on a cliff.

"Okay, Hiccup, you dragged us all the way up here," said Astrid tiredly.

"Yeah, it had better be good," said Ragnar.

"Now, what is it you have to show us?" said Tuffnut. "It had better involve food or destruction. Or a combination of the two."

"I bet you're wondering why I brought you here today," said Hiccup as reached down for something that was next to Toothless. "And the answer is to show you my latest invention. Presenting the Dragonfly One."

He then showed them a strange kind of backpack with fold up wings attached to it. The riders just stared at it in silence not looking impressed by it. In fact the only sound that could be heard was the soft clucking of Tuffnut's pet chicken.

"The chicken is not amused," said Tuffnut holding up the chicken.

"What is it?" Snotlout asked.

"It's a flight suit," said Hiccup extending the wings. Still the riders said nothing and gave him blank looks. "Don't all applaud at once."

"Hiccup, I don't need to remind you that we already have flying dragons," Fishlegs pointed out gesturing to Meatlug. "Why would we ever need a flight suit?"

"Well, what if we were to get separated from our dragons mid-flight?" said Hiccup as he placed the flight suit on. "We might need to solo fly for a bit until we catch up with them."

"When this doesn't work, and it clearly will won't, can I have Toothless?" Snotlout asked.

Hiccup rolled his eyes. "Oh, for Thor's sake," he said and made his way to the edge of the cliff.

Both Astrid and Ragnar saw this and looked extremely worried.

"What are you planning on doing here?" Astrid asked, though she already knew the answer.

"Jumping. Unless someone has a better idea," said Hiccup.

Astrid facepalmed herself. "Boys!" she muttered.

"Hey, don't look at me," said Ragnar. He then looked back at Hiccup. "Hiccup, don't you think this is taking things a little too far?"

"Guys, relax! Feel that updraft?" said Hiccup gesturing to the wind that was coming from the cliff. "That's why I chose this place. It'll pick up my wings and I'll float on bed of air."

Hiccup then pressed down on a leaver and the wings extended. Well, the left one full extended the right one didn't. Hiccup then began to fiddle with it and chuckled awkwardly until the wing full extended.

"Or crashing on a bed of rocks," said Snotlout.

Hiccup growled at him and turned his attention towards the cliff. "Okay, everyone. Dragonfly One, maiden flight," he said.

He then jumped off the cliff and within seconds something went wrong. The flight suit didn't pick up the wings and he began falling towards the ground screaming.

"Hiccup!" Astrid yelled.

And once Toothless jumped off the cliff and glided down towards Hiccup.

"I don't know about you guys, but I was under the impression that a flight suit was supposed to fly," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, that looks more like a plummet suit," said Ruffnut.

"It just proves that Hiccup still doesn't think things through when he tests his inventions," said Ragnar rolling his eyes.

Fortunately, Toothless managed to grab hold of Hiccup and protected him from the impact of the river that they fell into.

Ruffnut chuckled. "Do it again," she said.

Minutes later, Hiccup and Toothless returned to the cliff and, after making a few adjustments on his flight suit, Hiccup prepared to jump off the cliff again.

"Okay, so I made a few tweaks," said Hiccup. "Now behold some serious flying."

He jumped up the cliff and extended his wings and for a split second it looked like that it worked, but he began to fall and scream.

Toothless sighed and jumped down after Hiccup again and the riders all cringed as they bumped down the cliff hard.

"You know, I am always amazed that he is able to survive every time he tests as inventions of his," said Ragnar.

"How many times has he nearly died testing these contraptions?" said Astrid stunned.

"I lost count after about one hundred," said Ragnar.

Hiccup and Toothless returned to the cliff and Hiccup was still determined to test his flight suit. He had made more alterations to it and this time he was confident that it would work.

"This time, I actually know where I went wrong," said Hiccup. "You see, it's all about the timing. I just judge the updrafts wrong. I assure you, I definitely have it now."

Toothless look like that he was ready to jump in and rescue Hiccup for the third time and this didn't go unnoticed by Hiccup.

"Don't worry, bud, I've got this under control," he assured.

The wind was now blowing a lot stronger than it had done before. "See? There is," said Hiccup looking pleased. "Okay, now!"

Hiccup extended the wings and jumped off the cliff. Astrid and Ragnar looked down and stared worriedly as Hiccup plummeting towards the river and Toothless covered his face with his wing.

"Come on!" Hiccup yelled.

They heard Hiccup's screams and then something surprising happened, he was flying over the river. Much to the surprise of the other riders, even Hiccup was surprised.

"I'm flying?" Hiccup said stunned. He then looked forward triumphantly and yelled, "I'm flying!"

"I cannot believe that hunk of junk actually worked," said Snotlout stunned.

Soon Hiccup was flying towards a dead end.

"Okay, right turn," said Hiccup. He then tried to shift his body to the right, but soon discovered that he couldn't turn and soon found himself flying at high speed towards the dead end. "All right, might have to work on the steering a bit. Toothless!"

At once Toothless jumped off the cliff and made his way towards Hiccup. It wasn't easy, because he was unable to fly without someone operating his tailfin and the riders feared that he would make it in time.

"Oh, Thor! Oh, Thor!" Fishlegs panicked covering up Meatlug's eyes and closing his.

Hiccup tried everything to stop or turn, but soon found himself spinning out of control as he had towards the dead end. Hiccup braced himself for the impact, but then Toothless jumped and grabbed him. The two of them then landed in the river again.

"Thanks for the save, bud," said Hiccup after they pulled themselves out of the river. Toothless responded by spitting water at him and began to do a dragon's equivalent of a laugh. Hiccup took this as a reminder that this wasn't the first time he'd done it.
"Again."

Hiccup then got up and found that his flight suit was in ruins.

"Well, it looks like flight tests are probably over for the day," he said looking at the broken wing.

He looked up and saw the other riders approaching them on their dragons. Astrid was the 1st to land and she looked extremely furious.

"Okay, that's it. You're done with this," she said crossly.

"Right," Hiccup agreed and then added under his breath. "For now."

Then they heard a screech in the distance. It sounded familiar, but yet different.

"What was that?" Astrid asked.

"Sounded like a dragon distress," said Fishlegs.

"Uh, guys, something about that call seems strangely familiar," said Snotlout. "Not good familiar. Bad familiar."

He looked back at the others, but soon found that they took off without him.

"Uh, guys," he said.

"Snotlout, come on," Hiccup yelled.

He looked up and saw them flying towards where they heard the distress call, much to his annoyance.

"Argh, you've got to be kidding me," he said as he followed them.

"The calls are coming from up ahead," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>They kept on flying into the canyon and after they turned the corner they heard the call again. They looked around and saw a Speed Stinger lying on the ground, but unlike the other Speed Stingers they saw this one was smaller, indicating that it was only an infant.<p>

"A Speed Stinger," said Hiccup.

They had some experience with Speed Stingers, three years ago Berk was invaded by them. Speed Stingers are flightless dragons and begin only cross islands by land bridges, or so their sting only can leave a person or fully grown dragon paralysed. Snotlout in particular, had experienced this many times and the memory still left a scar.

"Speed Stinger, why did it have to be a Speed Stinger?" Snotlout moaned.

"Looks like a young one," Hiccup noted. "Why would be out here during the day? They're nocturnal dragons."

"Ah, poor little guy. Let's head home!" said Snotlout. "It started to get dark, and where there's one Speed Stinger, there's usually a whole pack of them!"

The Speed Stinger then got up, but after taking a pasteboard it screeched in pain and fell to the ground.

"Hiccup, its legs seems to be injured and Speed Stingers can't fly," said Ragnar.

"That's exactly why we can't leave it to predators," said Hiccup. He then looked down at Toothless. "Come on, Toothless."

Toothless turned around and headed straight down towards the Speed Stinger, much to Snotlout's annoyance.

"Is he seriously going back?" he yelled in bewilderment.

"Snotlout, meet Hiccup. Of course he's going back!" said Astrid.

"Yeah, since when has Hiccup left defenceless dragon to fend for itself," said Ragnar with a slight smile on his face.

"_Harmless?_" said Snotlout shocked. "That thing is anything but_ harmless_."

He, however, followed them, reluctantly, towards the Speed Stinger.

The Speed Stinger didn't seem to like them, it kept on screeching at them.

"Hey, whoa, no, no," said Hiccup calmly. "Easy there. Easy, little fella."

The Speed Stinger then pointed it sting at them in a threatening way.

"Hiccup, it looks like it can defend itself just fine," said Snotlout, who still wanted to leave it behind. "Let's get out of here."

"Ssh! Quiet down, Snotlout," Astrid hissed.

"You quite down," Snotlout hissed back.

"Unfortunately, this little guy won't be a match for wild boar or dragons. A Stinger without its pack is extremely vulnerable," said Hiccup.

"He must've gotten separated from the others and they had to go for shelter before the sun came out," Fishlegs surmised. "

"Sound right. Let's go," said Snotlout.

"Snotlout, we can't leave him like this," said Hiccup. "We'll bring it back to Dragon's Edge, Ragnar can nurse it back to health, then bring it back here."

Snotlout groaned.

* * *

><p>It was late in the afternoon before they were ready to approach the Speed Stinger. The plan was simple, the twins would hold the Speed Stinger down, while Hiccup and Ragnar tended to it. Hiccup was holding two connecting rods that were from Dragonfly One and Ragnar had his healing kit ready.<p>

"Ruff? Tuff? You understand the plan, right?" said Hiccup.

"Yeah," said Tuffnut.

"Definitely," said Ruffnut.

Both Hiccup and Ragnar stared at them and within seconds the twins both looked at them again.

"No."

"Nope."

"All right," Hiccup groaned. "You securely the Stinger so I can set the spring with these broken pieces of Dragonfly One and Ragnar will tend to it."

"And be careful!" Ragnar said plainly. "I think we all remember what these guys' stings can do to you."

"You don't have to remind me. I know exactly what they can do," said Snotlout.

The Speed Stinger then growled at Snotlout angrily. It apparently didn't like him very much.

"This plan is insane. You know that, right?" said Snotlout looking at Hiccup. "If I'm saying it's insane, it's actually insane."

"Actually, it is insane," said Tuffnut. "And for once, it wasn't our insane plan."

"I'm seeing a pattern here!" said Ruffnut.

"First that lunatic flight suit, now this. Could it be?"

"Is Hiccup coming over to our side?"

"Oh, Loki, please let it be so! We will welcome him with open arms," Tuffnut said ominously. "We will teach him the ways of the truly disturbed!"

"When you two are finished yelling at the sky, we've got something to do," said Ragnar.

"Yeah, let's just do this," Hiccup agreed.

The twins laughed, which was never a good sign.

Then the four of them slowly approached the Speed Stinger. It then swung it sting at them, but they were able to avoid it.

"Come and get me," said Tuffnut as he dance around in front of it. "Fresh meat on the grill, right over here."

"No! Over here!" said Ruffnut poisonous between the Speed Stinger and her brother. "I'm all yours. Turn me into a pincushion. I'll even give you a target." She then began wiggling her butt at it. "It's my butt."

The Speed Stinger roared and swung it sting at them. The twins ducked and it flew over their heads.

"That's it? That's all you've got?" said Tuffnut mockingly.

"Guys, what are you doing? I meant secure the tail!" Hiccup yelled.

"Hey, we know what we're doing," said Ruffnut.

"Well, that'll be a first," said Ragnar.

Then just after he said it the Speed Stinger stuck Ruffnut with its sting. Slowly she felt her body becoming frozen.

"Whoa, whoa, what's happening to me? I can'tâ€¦" said Ruffnut before her mouth froze.

"Talk? She can't talk!" said Tuffnut excitedly. He then began poking her mouth with his finger. "At least I think that's what she's saying."

However, Ruffnut was full paralysed. She was only paralysed from the waist up, her legs were still moving.

"Hmm. Interesting," said Fishlegs as Ruffnut walked around. "Only part of her is paralysed. Since it's an adolescent, its sting potency must not be at full effect."

"How do we get it to sting her lower half?" Tuffnut asked pondering. He then began to talk to the Speed Stinger like it was some sort of dog. "Here, Speedy. Come on. It's the whole lower half of Ruffnut. Don't you want it?"

The Speed Stinger got to its feet, but was only able to take a single step before collapsing. Tuffnut then jumped onto it pinning it to the ground. However, he forgot all about the sting, which was now pointing at him.

"Someone help Tuff!" Hiccup yelled.

At once Astrid and Fishlegs ran over to the Speed Stinger.

It swung its sting at Astrid, but she dodged it and caught it in her hands. She then pinned the sting to the ground.

"I've got the stinger," said Astrid.

"I've got the head," said Fishlegs pinning the Speed Stinger's head to the ground.

Both Hiccup and Ragnar then rushed towards the Speed Stinger's injured leg. First Ragnar placed some gel on the leg, Hiccup then placed the two connecting rods against the leg and Ragnar tired them together to create a splint.

"There!" Hiccup yelled.

The Speed Stinger then knocked the riders off it and hobbled over to Hiccup and Ragnar, growling at them angrily.

"Hey, okay, okay," said Hiccup calmly. "We're here to help ya."

"He's gonna do the hand thing. Please tell me he's gonna do the hand

thing!" said Fishlegs excitedly.

Hiccup indeed did do the hand thing. He outstretched his hand and turned his head away from the Speed Stinger. Then seconds later he felt the Speed Stinger place its snort against the palm of his hand.

Hiccup then turned and looked at the other riders. "Okay, everyone I think we're good," he said. "Now, let's load him up and getting back to Dragon's Edge."

"You know the pack is going to do everything in its power to find it, don't you?" said Astrid looking up at the sky which was now getting dark.

"Yep. That's why we have to get him back onto his feet and back to this island as quickly as we can," said Hiccup.

The riders then hoisted the Speed Stinger on Skull and flew off. However, they were unaware of two Speed Stinger, who had appeared out of the forest in search for the young Speed Stinger and then the pack leader appeared and roared angrily.

* * *

><p>It was late at night, at Dragon's Edge and Fishlegs wanted to show the riders, minus Snotlout, who wanted nothing to do with the Speed Stinger, and Ruffnut, who was still paralysed from the waist up, something inside the dome, which was closed up. He was leaning against Meatlug and the Speed Stinger's cage was standing right next to him<p>

"Have a look at this," he said.

Fishlegs opened the cage and the Speed Stinger hobbled out of it. It then began to run around, not attacking any of them.

"Wow. Nice work," said Hiccup looking impressed.

"Uh-huh. All thanks to the careful designed rehabilitation program based on trust and understanding," said Fishlegs.

Meatlug then ran off chasing after the Speed Stinger and Fishlegs' left arm flopped beside him as if it had no bones inside it.

"Fishlegs, what's with your arm?" Astrid asked.

"I take it that the rehabilitation was easier said than done," said Ragnar.

"Yeah, let's say that there Stinger and I may or may not have had have a few difference of opinion these last few days," said Fishlegs rubbing the back of his head with his good arm.

Tuffnut then poked Fishlegs' arm and what is it flopped around. "Look at that! It's like a dead old fish," he laughed.

Fishlegs then approached the shields. "Okay, Meatlug, back to work," he said. "And we'll bring this, just in case."

He tried to remove a shield off the wall, but he kept on using his paralysed arm. When he finally was able to remove the shield from the wall with his arm it just rolled away. So, instead he grabbed shield with his good arm and strapped it to his bad arm.

He then approached the Speed Stinger, who was standing in front of several logs.

"All right, come on, little fella, you can do it!" he said.

Meatlug notched the Speed Stinger forwards and it began to jump from lock to log.

"There we go, little guy," said Fishlegs eagerly.

"Huh! Ornery and stubborn, but it seems like it's accepting Fishlegs and Meatlug," Astrid noted.

"Well, it makes sense, they are pack dragons. They can only function as a group," Hiccup explained, who was looking at the Speed Stinger curiously. "But if they accept you into the group, well, then you'll have their allegiance."

Astrid at one recognise that look on his face. "Wait, you're not actually thinking of trying to training it, are you?" she said.

"What? No! No. I could never," said Hiccup walking off.

Astrid in look convinced and judging from the work from Ragnar, neither was he.

Snotlout then opened the dome and entered inside and at one saw the Speed Stinger, who was now standard on a wooden wall.

"Well, well, well, lookie here," he said. "Our little friend can stand on his own two claws again. Only a matter of time before it's trying to sting us all into oblivion."

The Speed Stinger then jumped off the wall and screeched at Snotlout.

"My vote is to take it back to where we found it. I'll get the cage," he said to Hiccup and walked off towards the Speed Stinger.

"Snotlout!" Hiccup said warningly.

The Speed Stinger then shrieked at him and he hissed back.

"Snotlout, as the healer here, he is in no fit state for travelling and he would survive long enough and to his pack finds him," said Ragnar.

"Ragnar is right, he's staying here, okay. At least for the time being," Hiccup said firmly.

"Having a Speed Stinger around is way too dangerous, especially for

me," said Snotlout and walked up towards the Speed Stinger.

The Speed Stinger then tried to sting Snotlout, but he dodged. "Not even on your best day, pal," he said raising his fists.

Ruffnut then ran to the dome. "Good news!" she yelled. "The stinger venom woreâ€¦"

However, she ran into the path of the Speed Stinger, who was trying to sting Snotlout, and ended up getting hit by the stinger.

"Off," she finishes she collapsed to the ground.

"Okay, everyone. No sudden moves," said Hiccup.

Ruffnut, who was paralysed from the waist down this time, was attempting to climb on top of the chest.

"Who's got jokes?" she said. "From the waist down. Come on."

The Speed Stinger was getting a bit more feral. Hiccup was trying his best to calm down, but with little success.

"Hey, settle down, big fella," he said calmly. "I'm your friend, remember?"

Ruffnut finally managed to get herself on the chest and crossed her legs. "Ruffnut, one. Dead leg, zero," she said triumphantly.

Then all of a sudden her right leg kicked Tuffnut, who had his back towards the enjoying the scene with the Speed Stinger, in the butt.

"Oh, not so dead after all," she said looking at her legs.

"Hey, what'd you do that for?" said Tuffnut turning to face angrily.

"Oh, like I have any controlâ€”" Then her left leg kicked Tuffnut right in the face, knocking him on his butt.

As this was going on the Speed Stinger was starting to look agitated and this didn't go unnoticed by Hiccup.

"Uh, guys? Quiet down. I think he's agitated," said Hiccup.

"That makes two of us," said Tuffnut getting to his feet. "You'd better control that butt before it gets kicked."

Then the Speed Stinger began racing around the dome looking feral.

"Oh, I was afraid of this," said Hiccup. "Everyone take other!"

Tuffnut ran and Ruffnut try to do the same, but her legs were still paralysed. Astrid quickly grabbed a shield blocking the sting from the Speed Stinger. Ragnar quickly climbed up one of the wooden walls to get away from it.

"Please, remain calm," said Fishlegs. "Anything is going to be okay." Toothless then jumped over the Speed Stinger as it raced towards him. "Remain calm!"

Fishlegs and Meatlug moved when the Speed Stinger headed their way and as it ran past Barf and Belch it stung them. Blech was completely fine, but Barf went limp and is head collapsed to the ground.

"Barf!" Ruffnut screamed and then fell off the chest landing flat on her face.

"Stormfly, spine shot!" Astrid ordered.

Stormfly fired several spikes at the Speed Stinger and Toothless began firing plasma blasts. The two dragons were corralling the little dragon towards its cage. When it finally got inside the cage, Toothless fiery plasma blast locking the cage.

While this was going on Ruffnut had been crawling towards Barf and finally reached him before collapsing.

"Uh, guys, a little help here?" she said.

"Uh, no," said Tuffnut.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Astrid watched as Barf and Belch walked past the clubhouse. It was a strange sight seeing Belch dragging Barf's head along while he spewed gas.<p>

"That is really unsettling," said Astrid.

She then into the clubhouse where the other riders were recovering after their encampment with the Speed Stinger.

"Exactly as I thought would end up," said Snotlout. "That thing is going to paralyse everyone on the island. Before this is over and then there's going to be no one to take that stupid dragon back to where we found it."

Typically, Snotlout had completely forgotten that he was the one who started the entire event. Hiccup and the other riders were too tired to argue with him, though.

"I'm too tired to argue with you," said Hiccup. "We'll talk about this in the morning."

When the other riders left, Ruffnut looked at Snotlout and whispered, "Hey, if you want to get rid of that Stinger, I'm in." Ruffnut then collapsed onto floor. "I don't know how much more of this I can take. I figured it's him or me."

Snotlout just smiled at her.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Ragnar and Fishlegs', who's arm was no longer paralysed, were at Fishlegs' hut and were about to remove the splint

from the Speed Stinger.<p>

"We've got good news for you, little guy," said Fishlegs.

"Yeah, your splint comes off today!" said Ragnar excitedly like he was talking to a small child. He then turned to Fishlegs. "Dr Fishlegs, you want to do the honours."

"I will indeed, Dr Ragnar," said Fishlegs and looked over at Mwatlug. "Nurse Meatlug, if you would do the honours, please?"

Meatlug then spewed a small amount of lava onto the splint. At once the splint melted away, revealing a healed leg. The Speed Stinger roared at them in gratitude and the two boys smiled.

The Speed Stinger took a step forward and found it leg completely healed.

"Yeah, you see? No more pain," said Fishlegs.

"But as a healer I would suggest taking it easy," said Ragnar.

However, the Speed Stinger would not take it easy and began running around the place at top speed.

"Excitable little fella isn't he," said Ragnar.

"Yeah, he sure had stored up a lot of energy," said Fishlegs.

Then they saw the Speed Stinger running towards the pond and they both stared in horror.

"Oh, dear," said Fishlegs. He could return towards Meatlug. "Meatlug, stop him! Speed Stingers can't swim!"

Meatlug began to chase after the Speed Stingers, but she was far too slow it jumped into the pond. The two boys ran around the hut stared in amazement, the Speed Stinger had forming in, instead, incredibly, it was running across the water and then jumped out as if it was nothing.

"But the Speed Stingers that attacked our island can do that, they had to use a land bridge," said Ragnar confused.

"Yeah, how did you do that?" said Fishlegs amazed.

The Speed Stinger ran up to them and they studied it closely and for the first time they realised something. This Speed Stinger had webbed feet.

"Webbing?" Ragnar gasped.

"Of course. You can't fly, so you needed a way to island hop," said Fishlegs.

"You adapted, evolved," Ragnar finished.

"That incredible!" said Fishlegs. He then looked at Ragnar. "We have to tell Hiccup about this right away."

With that the two boys ran to find Hiccup.

* * *

><p>In the morning, Ragnar and Fishlegs were talking Hiccup and Astrid to the dome where the Speed Stinger was being kept. They had just told them about their discovery.<p>

"This is enormous, guys," said Hiccup as they approached the dome. "Finally, actual proof of dragon evolution. It's historic."

"I know, right!" said Fishlegs excitedly as he opened the dome.

"This is differently going down in the _Book of Dragons_," said Ragnar.

"And this Stinger webbing has actually inspired me to make a few changers on a little something I've been working on," said Hiccup as they entered the dome.

"If you say Dragonfly Two, I'm locking you up," said Astrid warningly.

"Guys, we have a problem," said Ragnar.

"He's gone," Fishlegs groaned.

Hiccup and Astrid and saw the Speed Stinger change was empty.

"How could he have gotten out of his cage?" said Astrid.

"He couldn't. At least not on his own," said Hiccup. He had a pretty good guess about who took the Speed Stinger. "And I think I have a pretty good idea who helped."

* * *

><p>It was late in the evening and Snotlout and Ruffnut were on Hookfang's back with the Speed Stinger, who was tired up. Ruffnut then noticed the Speed Stinger was stirring.<p>

"Ah, how cute!" she said. "He's dreaming."

"Ah, no he isn't," said Snotlout in a girly voice. "He's waking up. It's almost sun set!"

"Oh, great," Ruffnut groaned. "Ruffnut gets paralysed. Again."

"Come on, Hookfang, fly faster!" Snotlout yelled. Then, as the sun nearly set, the Speed Stinger awoke. "Oh, no."

"The ropes should hold," Ruffnut assured. "I tried the reallyâ€¦" Then the ropes around the Speed Stinger snapped, "tight. Whoops."

"_Whoops?_ That's all you got, _whoops_?" Snotlout yelled.

"There's other things I'd say, but none of them are very ladylike,"

Ruffnut yelled.

The Speed Stinger then slowly made its way towards them and then stuck Ruffnut with its sting. This time she the right side of her body was paralysed.

"Uh-oh. Snotlout, Viking going overboard," she said as she began to slide of Hookfang.

Quickly, Snotlout grabbed her leg, but the then Speed Stinger stung Hookfang and like Ruffnut the right side of his body became paralysed.

"Uh-oh. Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled.

They all then crashed towards the ground and were thrown off Hookfang. Somehow Snotlout crashed the ground with the Speed Stinger in his arms and it looked him across the face. He then responded by tossing it aside and ran up to Hookfang.

"Hey, watch the tongue!" he said.

The Speed Stinger then began to approach him and Hookfang ignited. Then the other riders, minus Tuffntu and Barf and Belch, appeared placing themselves between Snotlout and the Speed Stinger.

Ruffnut then waddled towards Hiccup. "Hey, Hiccup. I got stuck again. Just the right side this time," she said in a half muffled voice. She then began walking in circles. "I try to walk it off, but I keep going around in a circle."

Hiccup then turns attention to Snotlout. "Dragon-napping, Snotlout? I mean, this is a new low, even for you," he said.

"I was trying to save us!" Snotlout argued.

Toothless, Stormfly and Skull surrounded the Speed Stinger prevented it from getting any closer to any of them. Then they heard screeching the distance and it sounds awfully familiar.

"Uh, you guys heard that, right?" said Astrid.

"Please tell me that was an echo. Please tell me that was an echo," Fishlegs begged.

Then the screeching became louder as if it was getting closer.

"I'm afraid not," said Ragnar knowing what was making that sound.

"Oh, no. the pack's come looking for it," said Astrid coming up with the same conclusion.

"How is that even possible? Speed stingers can't fly!" said Snotlout looking awfully nervous.

"Yeah, but we just discovered that these particular Speed stingers can travel across water fine," said Fishlegs.

"What? How?" Snotlout gasped in horror.

Hiccup quickly placed his hand over his mouth. "Okay, if we keep quiet, we might not give away our location," he said.

At that moment the young Speed Stinger screeched informing the pack of its location. Next second they heard the pack replying and it sounded awfully close.

The dragons got prepared for a fight, informing the riders that the Speed Stingers were indeed close.

"I'm guessing that very soon I'm gonna wish I could run in a straight line," said Ruffnut.

They then heard the sound of the Speed Stingers rushing towards them and saw them appearing on top of the cliff.

Snotlout turns attention on the young Speed Stinger and approached it angrily.

"You! I knew you'd rat us out," he said.

Then they heard a loud screech and looked up to see the pack leader appearing and it gave the orders the pack to attack.

"Guys! Stand your ground!" Hiccup ordered.

The Speed Stinger began running all around them and Fishlegs, in particular, was whimpering quite hard.

Toothless, Stormfly and Skull were the only dragons doing something to fend off the pack. Ruffnut and Hookfang meanwhile were walking in circles.

Speed Stinger was making their way towards them, but then Meatlug place herself between it and them and took the sting for them.

"Hey, girl, thanks," said Ruffnut patting the now paralysed Meatlug.

Soon the riders found themselves surrounded by the Speed Stingers.

"There's too many of them," said Hiccup as more Speed Stinger appeared out of the forest. "Our only hope is a draw them away."

"I'm not leaving anyone behind!" said Snotlout as he swatted away Speed Stinger with a broken branch.

This comment turned a few heads. Usually, Snotlout was the first to leave when things got bad.

"Really, since when," said Hiccup.

"Since right now," said Snotlout. "Don't ask me why, but I'm suddenly feeling selfless and heroic." The Speed Stinger he was facing then ran off and he swung his tree branch madly. "Back! Get away!"

Slowly more Speed Stingers appeared out of the forest.

"Uh-oh. Gotta get away," said Ruffnut still walking around in circles. "Come on, leg!"

Then Snotlout did something that surprised everyone, he grabbed the young Speed Stinger. He had one arm around its body and another grasping its sting.

"Don't worry, guys. I'll be back for you," he said. He then turned and looked at the pack. "Come and get me, Needle Butts!"

Snotlout then ran off and once the Speed Stingers ran right after him. Everyone just said at him blankly as he disappeared into the forest.

"Go get them, Snotlout!" said Ruffnut.

"Snotlout, Snotlout. Oi! Oi! Oi!" Snotlout yelled as he ran through the forest. He looked back and saw the Speed Stingers were still chasing him. "Keep chasing."

Soon he ran into a clearing and panted for breath releasing the young Speed Stinger. However, when he turned to look back he saw that the Speed Stingers were gone.

"Gone?" he said puzzled. Then he had rustling in the bushes behind and realised at once what it was and turned around slowly. "And that's because they're here for the big ambush."

Indeed, the Speed Stinger were coming out of the bushes one by one and were advancing towards him.

"This was a bad idea," said Snotlout raising his hands up.

Then, from out of nowhere, the young Speed Stinger zoomed out in front of him and began stinging the first three Speed Stingers. And once they collapsed, partially paralysed.

"What theâ€¦ wait," he gaped looking at the young Speed Stinger. "I'm never going to get you dragon."

The pack leader approached looking at the paralysed Speed Stingers crawling away. It then screeched angrily and advance towards Snotlout, but the younger Speed Stinger stood its ground protecting him.

"What?" said Snotlout confused.

"He is torn between his pack and the one that saved his life," said Hiccup. Snotlout looked up and saw Hiccup hovering above them on Toothless. "Ours."

"But he hates me!" Snotlout.

"But you're one of us," Hiccup pointed out. "It is instinct to protect you."

Toothless by the plasma bass at the pack leader knocking it back a bit.

"Get out of here before you realises he has to choose a side," said Hiccup.

Snotlout looked at the young Speed Stinger, not sure how to take this news.

Hiccup look down at Toothless and said, "Okay, bud. Let's get these guys back into the water."

Hiccup and Toothless then flew towards the pack and started firing plasma blasts at them. The pack then ran towards the beach and the pack leader for them.

Once they were on the beach, but some of the pack began to turn around. Then suddenly Astrid and Ragnar appeared and began to divert them. Skull sent a stream of fire forcing the Speed Stingers into the water and Stormfly began firing spikes blocking their path forcing them to turn around back into the water.

"We brought back up," said Astrid fine up to Hiccup.

Hiccup then saw Tuffnut flying on top of Belch. Barf was still paralysed, but he assisted by spreading gas across the beach and then Blech ignited it. This created a wall fire preventing the Speed Stingers from heading back towards the forest.

"Nice, Barf. I mean, freaky, but nice just the same," said Tuffnut.

The only Speed Stinger that wasn't retreating was the pack leader, he began jumping up the rocks towards Tuffnut and Barf and Belch. They did notice the pack leader landing on the rock behind them and striking Barf and Belch with his sting.

"Oh, no," said Tuffnut as they began to fall out of the sky.

"Barf and Belch are down. We need to get rid of that Stinger chief," said Hiccup.

Then he and Toothless began flying towards the pack leader. The pack leader began running across the rocks towards them and jumped into the air.

It looks assure that the pack leader was going to strike them, but Hiccup pulled down some straps on his armour and looked down at Toothless.

"Toothless, separate!" he ordered.

Toothless then threw Hiccup into the air and everyone discover that Hiccup had completed his Dragonfly Two flying suit. Unlike the previous one, this suit had a pair wings that were strapped to his arms and they almost look like the webbing from the Speed Stingers feet. This made it easier from mobility.

The pack leader went through the middle of them and began to fall towards the ground below him.

"Dragonfly Two, go!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless and on the ground and saw Hiccup flying across the night sky and the pack leader landed hard on the ground.

"Excellent!" Hiccup laughed as he flew over Toothless.

The pack leader got up, but saw the other dragon riders were surrounding it. It then looked down at the young Speed Stinger and screeched at it, who screeched back.

Seen there was no way he could win, the pack leader followed the pack across the water.

"Yeah! Swim away, Stingers!" Snotlout yelled triumphantly.

Hiccup soon landed on the ground and once he saw the young Speed Stinger looking out across the water where the other members of its pack were leaving and was looking sadly at them.

Hiccup then approached it and raised the palm of his hand and the Speed Stinger placed its snout on it. Hiccup looked at the rest of the pack and knew he couldn't keep the Speed Stinger here and look down at it.

"No. I'm sorry, but, little guy, you need to go back to your own," said Hiccup pointing at the pack which was slowly disappearing in the distance.

The Speed Stinger screeched happily at him and then ran after the pack.

"What are you doing? We can't let go back with them!" said Snotlout, who suddenly had a change of heart.

"Snotlout, it's where he belongs. That's his real pack," said Hiccup.

"And just when we were starting to get along. Why does this always happen to me?" Snotlout moaned.

Astrid and Ragnar then approached Hiccup, both of whom looked completely bewildered at what just happened.

"Can you believe what that dragon did for us?" said Astrid.

"Yeah, he helped us, over his own Alpha," said Ragnar shocked.

"For that time, he was part of our pack. And we were part of his," said Hiccup. "Even Snotlout, somehow."

They turned and saw Snotlout talking to the twins.

"Scared? Ha!" he said. "That Stinger was more scared of me then I was of him."

"Hey, look isn't that them swimming towards us?" said Tuffnut looking out to sea.

"Maybe they're coming back for you, Snotlout," said Ruffnut.

"What? No!" Snotlout yelled running away, not realising the twins had

tricked him.

"They weren't swimming this way," said Tuffnut.

"Look at him run. Stupid," Ruffnut muttered.

13. Total Nightmare

I'd look to inform you that after the 28**th**** of September updates will be slower, because I'll be back at university. I also like to inform you that I'll continue this story once more episodes are released.**

* * *

><p>It was a normal day on Dragon's Edge and Hiccup and Toothless had just shot out of a waterfall. They were taking apart in a challenge called the Dome which involved racing from the waterfall to the dome at the basic.<p>

"Come on, Toothless!" Hiccup yelled as they flew around the waterfall. They then flew into the forest and began racing through the trees. "Faster, bud."

Once they exited the forest they came into view of the base. Astrid was watching them through a spyglass.

"There they are," Astrid announced.

"Close the dome," said Fishlegs turning to the twins, who were manning the lever that would close the dome.

This next part of the challenge was difficult; Hiccup and Toothless had to fly into the dome and exited it before it close completely.

"And so the drama begins," said Ruffnut.

"One man, one dragon, one legâ€¦" said Tuffnut as they pulled the lever, "versus one rapidly closing dome."

Today the twins were acting as they were directing a play, much to the annoyance of the others riders.

Hiccup looked down at the closing dome and said to Toothless, "It's going to be close."

They then began flying around the sea stacks and then headed towards the carven below the dome. The carven had a large hole in its ceiling that lead to the dome, it was so began that Skull could enter it.

They entered the carven, but came to an abrupt stop before slamming into the wall. Then they flew upwards towards the hole in the ceiling.

"Ah, no way he's making that," said Snotlout from outside.

"Word of advance Snotlout, never bet against Hiccup," said

Ragnar.

Then they saw Hiccup and Toothless flying out of the hole in the dome. They didn't waste a second and flew out of the dome just as it closed.

Astrid cheered and Ragnar mouthed the words "Told you so" to Snotlout.

"Argh, what?" Snotlout moaned.

"Good job, Toothless," said Hiccup.

They then landed on top of the dome with everyone, apart from Snotlout, smiling at them and laughing.

"All right, we're up," said Snotlout gesturing to Hookfang.

"Come on, Snotlout," said Fishlegs. "Nobody's been able to beat the Dome except Hiccup."

"Nobody till now," said Snotlout

"Guys, this was a drill," Hiccup reminded. "Do you have to turn it into a game?"

"Don't we always?" said Astrid.

Hiccup just stared at them in silence and then said, "Fair point."

"I've already given up to correct them," said Ragnar.

"'Twas wants a drill. Then it became a game. Now, it is theatre!" Tuffnut announced.

"Let the drama unfold," said Ruffnut.

"Whatever it is, it's my turn," said Snotlout walking off with Hookfang.

"I'll wager you loses an eye," said Tuffnut as he and his sister crossed their arms.

"Ha-ah! On the contrary, I predict that act one scene one will conclude with the loss of a gall bladder," said Ruffnut.

"Hm. Or perhaps the leg," said Tuffnut and turn to look at Hiccup, who had just landed next to them. "What say you, young Hiccup?"

"Oh, gods," Hiccup murmured.

Meanwhile, Snotlout had just exited out of the waterfall and began the Dome challenge. They are just flown around the waterfall when Hookfang heard a screech in the distance.

At once he began to act up and Snotlout found himself upside down twisting his legs around Hookfang's neck. He also got a face full of leaves as they flew above the tree.

"Stay focused, Hookfang!" Snotlout after splitting the leaves out of his mouth.

Hookfang then swung his neck around, allowing Snotlout to sit upon his saddle properly. They then dyed into the forest, but then he turned his head once again and Snotlout was hit in the face by a branch.

"Keep your head in the game," Snotlout roared and next second they shot out of the forest. "Hookfang!"

Once they exited the forest and came into view from the base, the twins prepared pulldown the lever to close the dome.

"He hath emerged from the forest!" Ruffnut announced lowering the spyglass she was holding.

"And what of his gall bladder?" Tuffnut asked.

"Impossible to say."

"The tension continues to build," said Tuffnut pushing down on the lever.

He then slipped and knocked his head on the lever before falling to the floor.

Up in the air, Snotlout saw the dome closing and knew they had little time. They flew past the sea stacks with these and headed towards the cavern.

"And time runs out for a plucky little anti-hero," said Tuffnut.

"I love a ticking sundial, don't you?" Ruffnut asked.

"Indeed."

"Guys, please," Hiccup begged as he approached them.

Soon Snotlout and Hookfang enter the cavern, but Snotlout's helmet was grazing across the low cavern ceiling. They soon reach the dead-end and Hookfang stopped abruptly, he then flew out of the hole in the ceiling.

"Hookfang, beat the dome! Hurry up!" Snotlout yelled as they exited the hole.

Hookfang flew towards the dome and it looked like very words succeed, but then the dome slam shut and the riders outside had a massive _thump_ as they slammed into it.

Tuffnut quickly pulled the lever up opening the dome and they all rushed over. Once the dome was open they saw that Snotlout was laying on the ground alone, Hookfang was nowhere to be seen.

"Snotlout, are you okay?" Hiccup asked.

"Define_ okay_," said Snotlout rubbing his head.

"Where's Hookfang?" Hiccup asked.

"That's what I like to know," said Snotlout getting to his feet. "I've got some words for that dragon."

Then they heard Hookfang screeching in the distance.

* * *

><p>It was late in the evening and Snotlout still had not found Hookfang.<p>

"Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled. "Hookfang, where are you?"

He soon passed a few trees and saw Hookfang standing next to the cave as if he was guarding it.

"Finally! There you are," said Snotlout approaching him. Hookfang then turned and ignited. "Hey, whoa! What's with the attitude? I'm supposed to be mad here."

Hookfang then calmed down and his flames dispelled.

"Are you okay, Hooky?" Snotlout asked as he climbed onto his saddle. "You've got to be starving." Hookfang gave one last look at the cave as if he didn't want to leave. "Come on, let's get back to Dragon's Edge."

They then flew off.

* * *

><p>Back at the base, the riders were feeding their dragons in the stable. They gave them a large quantity of fish and they began eating happily, all apart from Hookfang, who was looking at the stable door.<p>

Snotlout approached Hookfang with a bucket of mackerel. "Here, Hookfang," he said holding out the mackerel.

But Hookfang didn't look interested and so Snotlout tossed the mackerel onto his snout, but he just tossed it back right in his face.

"What? You love mackerel," said Snotlout stunned.

Hookfang just grounded him angrily and then jumped and Snotlout grabbed hold of his mouth. Hookfang responded by tossing him over to the other riders feet.

"Hookfang!" Snotlout growled and then a mackerel was thrown right into his face. He then looked at the other riders. "Everyone saw that, right?"

"Yes, we did, my friend, and it was delightful," said Tuffnut.

"Good sir, can you re-enact it for us?" Ruffnut asked.

"No, I'm talking about Hookfang," said Snotlout getting to his feet. "He's acting weird."

"How's that?" Fishlegs asked.

"Well he didn't listen to me during the race, he ran away, he just spit fish in my face and then threw me against the wall."

"And this is weird how?" Astrid asked.

"Yeah, this does look quite normal," said Ragnar.

"You have to admit Snotlout that does kind of sum up your relationship with Hookfang," said Hiccup.

Snotlout glared at them and grabbed the mackerel on the floor, he then threw it at Hookfang. Hookfang growled at him and swatted the mackerel back into Snotlout's face. He then flew up and began hitting his head against the roof.

Both Hiccup and Ragnar approached Snotlout as they looked up at Hookfang.

"If you're coming over here to tell me I'm crazy, save it," said Snotlout.

"You know what, Snotlout? You're right," said Hiccup.

Snotlout turned and stared at him. "I am?"

"Well, he does seem agitated," said Ragnar curiously.

"And no one knows your dragon like you do," said Hiccup. "If you really think something's wrong, lock him up in the pen for the night just so he doesn't hurt himself then we can see how he's doing in the morning."

"Yeah. Maybe I'll do that," said Snotlout.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Snotlout dragged Hookfang to his pen. Hookfang growled sadly at him, indicating that he did not want to go in.<p>

"Don't look at me like that. This is for your own good," said Snotlout.

Once he was able to get Hookfang into the pen he closed the door and locked it.

"See you in the morning," he said and left.

Hookfang growled sadly and began fighting against the door. He then began shooting fire at the door non-stop, until there was a large crash.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Snotlout rushed over to the stables carrying a large tuna for Hookfang.<p>

"Hey, Hookfang, you feeling better? Who wants tuna for breakfast?" he said as he entered the stables.

However when he ended he found the pen door, where Hookfang was placed, burnt to a crisp in the pen empty.

"Hookfang?" said Snotlout dropping the tuna and rushing to the pen door. "Hookfang?"

* * *

><p>He ran towards the dome where the other riders were preparing their dragons for more training. They all stop and saw Snotlout running towards them with panic all over his face.<p>

"Hookfang broke out of his pen last night!" he yelled.

"Then this might be more serious than we thought," said Hiccup.

"Great, I accept your offer to help in the search," said Snotlout.

Then before Hiccup could stop them, he climbed onto Toothless back, much to his annoyance.

"Come on, Toothless. Up, bud. Fly, bud. Do something, bud!" he said shaking around his saddle making Toothless even more annoyed.

"Okay, calm down, Snotlout," said Hiccup calmly. "We'll help you look for Hookfang."

"Oh, yeah, you will, it was your idea to leave them alone in his pen in the first place," Snotlout reminded.

Hiccup rolled his eyes.

* * *

><p>An hour later they were flying across the island in their search for Hookfang. Snotlout was riding with Hiccup, who did not like Snotlout as a backseat driver. Along with them was Astrid and Ragnar, they had decided to split up in search for Hookfang, but yet they had no success.<p>

"Hookfang! Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled pressing Hiccup against Toothless' saddle.

Toothless roared in annoyance. "Easy, bud," said Hiccup patting Toothless on the head. "The sooner we can find Hookfang, the sooner we'll get Snotlout off your back."

Hiccup side as he straightened up, then Snotlout tapped his shoulder. "Give me your eye thingy," he said.

"You mean my spyglass?" said Hiccup in annoyance holding up the spyglass.

Snotlout took it without saying thank you and present against a side looking for Hookfang. Then they heard a low screeching sound that was

familiar to Snotlout.

"That soundâ€¦ we heard that before Hookfang weirded out," said Snotlout. He then knocked Hiccup aside and pointed down where the sound was coming from. "Go that way!"

"Would youâ€¦" said Hiccup, but caught himself. He knew Snotlout was just concerned about Hookfang and that arguing with him wouldn't do any good. "Okay, let me fly the dragon."

"That sounded like a Monstrous Nightmare," said Astrid.

"Yes, but the roar was different," Ragnar noted.

He then threw down towards were they heard the screech and as a cave that was very familiar to Snotlout. Once they land on the ground they saw Hookfang guarding the cave entrance, looking quite fierce.

"This place again?" said Snotlout puzzled. He then hopped off Toothless. "This is where I found him last time."

Hookfang then roared fiercely.

Despite this, Snotlout began to walk towards him, but Hookfang was acting quite weird. He was frailing like a fish out of water.

Then they saw another Monstrous Nightmare exiting from the cave, this one had purple and yellow scales and it looked just as fierce as Hookfang.

"Look there's another Monstrous Nightmare," said Astrid.

"That's not just another Monstrous Nightmare. That's a female Monstrous Nightmare," said Hiccup.

"No wonder Hookfang broke out of the pen," said Ragnar as they hopped off their dragons.

The two Monstrous Nightmares began circling around each other and Snotlout just stared at them.

"A female Monstrous Nightmare?" said Snotlout as if he never heard of such a thing. "Now it all makes sense. My dragon has a way with the ladies! Must have picked up a few points from his master."

Astrid pinched the top of her nose and shook her head. "I doubt it. She's not dry heaving," she said.

"Okay, shush. Hookfang, time's up. Let's go," said Snotlout approaching Hookfang.

"Snotlout, you might want to tread lightly," Hiccup advised. "He's looking a wee bit territorial."

"_Bit territorial_," Snotlout repeated in a babyish voice. "Thanks for the advice, Hiccup. But like you said nobody knows my dragon like I do. So, when it comes to Hookfang, I handle my own business." He then turned and approached Hookfang with confidence. "Hookfang? Girl Hookfang?"

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar quickly turned their heads and heard the screams of Snotlout and the sound of dragons breath. Then the sound faded they turned and saw scorched Snotlout approaching them.

"Yeah, he's a little busy right now," he said before collapsing to the ground at their feet.

* * *

><p>At the clubhouse, they explained the situation to the other riders. Snotlout was a bit disheartened that Hookfang wouldn't return to him.<p>

"Snotlout, it's not that bad," said Astrid. "It could have been worse."

"I fear not fair maiden," said Tuffnut. "Hookfang made a decisive choice that moment, and, thus, acted upon it."

"Mm. Showing, not telling. The number one rule in theatre," said Ruffnut. "And what better way to achieve that than by setting one aflame!"

"Kid all you want, but I know that dragon," said Snotlout. "I know what's in his heart and I know what's in his head. He'll come back to me like always, he always does."

"Actually, I agree with the twins," said Ragnar as Fishlegs quivered.

"Oh, what? Are you two tell me he's never coming back?" said Snotlout.

Both Ragnar and Fishlegs looked at each other uneasily.

"Ragnar? Fishlegs?" said Hiccup.

"Hookfang wouldn't follow his training," said Fishlegs.

"He wouldn't eat," Ragnar added.

"He ran away twice."

"He picked another dragon over you."

"Don't forget the fire thing," Tuffnut added.

"Exactly, he pushed you away. All the symptoms of there," said Ragnar.

"Symptoms of _what_?" Snotlout shouted.

"We think Hookfang is going feral," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup and Astrid gasped in horror.

"No, not going feral?" Tuffnut said in horror.

"The cruellest turn of eventsâ€¦" Ruffnut paused and looked at her brother. "Wait, what's going feral mean?"

"I have no idea," said Tuffnut.

"It means that meeting this female Monstrous Nightmare as reawakened his primal instincts. And he is returning to the wild," said Fishlegs.

They all then looked at Snotlout in horror, who didn't believe a word they said.

"You two shut up. What do you know?" said Snotlout he then walked away in a huff. "Hookfang needs me."

"It's nature, Snotlout. You can't fight it," said Fishlegs.

"Watch me."

The riders just stood there in silence, until the twins began clapping ferociously.

"Bravo! Bravissimo! Encore!" Tuffnut yelled. "Ah, what theatre!"

"Yes, and what a cliffhanger," Ruffnut agreed.

* * *

><p>Later that day, the riders were giving their dragons blush down. As they were scrubbing their dragons, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar began talking to one another about Snotlout and Hookfang.<p>

"It's a scary idea, huh?" said Hiccup. "That one of our dragons might just one day go back to the wild?" He then looked Toothless. "You'd never do that to me, would you, bud?"

Toothless acid by nuzzling him.

"I didn't think so."

"I can't say that I'm not worried," said Ragnar. "Skull's roar is his mating call and I think the reason Howe, female Boneknapper hasn't appeared is because he's still young."

"Come on, it was going to happen to anyone, it'd be Snotlout," said Astrid. "I mean none of us have to worry." She then looked at Stormfly. "Right?"

Stormfly growled softly no doubt informing Astrid that she had nothing to worry about.

Then they smelled something in the air with a beautiful scent.

"What smell so good?" said Astrid.

They wandered around and found Fishlegs in Meatlug's pen rubbing her down with some sort of oil. They just stared at him not quite sure what was going on.

"You're giving Meatlug a rubdown?" said Hiccup in bewilderment.

"Yeah, with a favourite lingonberry oil," said Fishlegs waving a vase of lingonberry oil. "Just letting her know she's appreciated."

The three Dragon Riders just looked at one another, but didn't say a word.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Snotlout was trying to get Hookfang back. He was hiding behind the bushes they give a view of the cave and had just seen Hookfang give his girlfriend a fish.<p>

"Primal instincts, Thor's butt!" Snotlout scoffed. "My primal instincts is to get my dragon back."

He then saw Hookfang flying off, he then exited the bushes and approached Hookfang's girlfriend heaving the basket he had brought.

"Hi, Girl Hookfang!" he said and at once she turned to faced him and growled him. "I see you've already got my boy bringing dinner for you. Big step."

She then growled him angrily.

"All right, all right. I just wanted to come over and say hello. Maybe bring a little desert for you," said Snotlout calmly. He then reached into the basket. "I've got something_ very special_."

He then tossed the basket towards and it swung open and an electric eel slivered out of it. At one she backed away in fear.

"What? You don't like eel?" said Snotlout smiling evilly. "Oops. If I were you, I'd fly away and never look back."

She growled at him furiously, but backed away from the eel. Then Hookfang landed in between her and the eel and swatted it away with his tail. The eel landed on Snotlout giving him a nasty electric shock.

"Aâ€¦ littleâ€¦ helpâ€¦ here!" he cried out.

Then through great difficulty, he managed to toss the eel away. He then got to his feet and glared at Hookfang furiously.

"I have had enough of you, Hookfang!" he yelled. "It's time you choose, her or me."

Hookfang growled sadly and looked at his girlfriend then back to Snotlout. He then started to back away from him and Snotlout stared at him in horror, he had chosen her.

* * *

><p>Later that evening, he returned to the stables at the base. The other riders enter and the first thing I noticed was he was badly scorched and that he looked extremely depressed. He made his way to Hookfang's pen and studied it sadly.<p>

"Any luck with Hookfang?" Hiccup asked, but he knew the answer already.

"You give a dragon the best years of your life and thenâ€”pfftâ€”it's over!" he said.

Fishlegs began to whimper and grab the bucket that was for flocks next to him. "You want a little more bauxite, girl?" he asked as he poured the rocks into a mouth.

"Classic romantic comedy paradigm," said Tuffnut. "Boy gets dragon, boy loses dragon, dragon falls asleep, boy eats, boy falls asleep, dragon eats."

"Oh! Gets me every time," said Ruffnut sobbing.

"I give up," said Snotlout. "If being with her makes Hookfang happy, I guess I should be happy for him, too." He then walked away extremely depressed. "Now if you excuse me, I think I'm going to go lay down for a fewâ€¦ weeks."

The riders just stared at him as he left the stables.

"Wow, it's really not like Snotlout to give up this easily," said Hiccup.

"What can you do? Hookfang hath forsaken him," said Tuffnut. "I, too, will be depress-ed, if Barf and Belch forsook-ed me."

"And if I forsook-ed thee?" Ruffnut asked.

"Ah, that wouldn't bother me."

"We've gotta get him back in the saddle right away," said Hiccup. "That means we've got some work to do."

* * *

><p>The next morning they were at the dome showing Snotlout three different coloured Monstrous Nightmares. They were hoping that Snotlout would choose one of them as his new dragon.<p>

"What's this?" Snotlout asked.

"We stayed up all night wrangling some new dragons," said Hiccup. "We figured, maybe with Hookfang going throughâ€¦ uh, well, whatever he's going through, this might help."

"Guys, I don't know what to say," said Snotlout smiling slightly.

"Thank Thor," said Astrid looking up at the sky.

"Except that you wasted your time."

"Oh, come on, Snotlout, at least try them out," Hiccup said.

"As awesome as Hookfang, Fangmaster and Hook Blazefang areâ€¦ and yes I named them already. I can't look at them and not think of Hookfang."

"Another cruel twist. Snotlout rejects the new suitors," said Tuffnut and turned and looked at the Monstrous Nightmares. "Begone, pretenders, and never return! I hast forsookenst thou."

The Monstrous Nightmares then took off disappearing in the distance.

"Snotlout, I know you're hurting, but we need you up there with us," said Hiccup.

"You're the muscle on our team," said Ragnar.

"Dagur's out there looking for us. We can't be down a rider," said Astrid.

"What if you tried a different kind of dragon?" Fishlegs suggested.

"I don't know. Maybe," said Snotlout not looking very sure.

"Yeah, there you go!" said Hiccup. "How about a Nadder? Uh, Astrid?"

Astrid didn't look too keen on the idea. "Oh, he doesn't want to ride Stormfly again. He's alreadyâ€”"

"Too small, too big, too slow, two heads," said Snotlout pointing at Stormfly, Skull, Meatlug and Barf and Belch.

"Okay, you don't like any of these dragons," said Hiccup. "So, maybe we try some new ones. A Thunderdrum or a Timberjack? Or how aboutâ€”"

"Listen guys, I don't want to come off as thankful or anything, but you taught me a lesson today by offering me your inferior dragons," said Snotlout.

"What are you saying?"

"I'm saying that if I can't fly Hookfang, I don't want to fly any dragon."

"How can you be a dragon rider and not write a dragon?" Astrid asked.

"You always the smart one, Astrid," said Snotlout sadly.

Hiccup stared at him. "Wait a minute, you'reâ€”"

"Quitting, that's right," said Snotlout. "I shall be a dragon rider no more."

They all gasped in horror at him.

"Time to call the understudy," said Tuffnut.

"Hey, Fishlegs, how's your Snotlout?" Ruffnut asked.

Hiccup didn't want to lose Snotlout and approached him. "Ah, come on,

Snotlout, you're just hurting now, that's all," he said. "Give it some time."

"No, Hiccup, my mind is made up," said Snotlout. "I'm going to say goodbye to Hookfang, then _sail_ back to Berk for good." He then walked off. "It's over."

The riders looked at one another not sure how to take this news, but the one thing they knew was that they could lose him.

* * *

><p>Later that evening, Snotlout made his way back to the cave in order to say goodbye to Hookfang.<p>

"Hello, Hookfang? Girl Hookfang?" Snotlout yelled through the bushes. "I've come to say goodbye."

He then saw Hookfang lying on the ground unconscious it looked as though he fought against something and lost.

"Hookfang?" Snotlout yelled and ran over to him. Then he saw Hookfang's girlfriend exiting from the cave and unsheathed his sword. "What did you do? I knew you were bad news!"

Hookfang's girlfriend then placed herself between him and Hookfang. No doubt she thought Snotlout was going to do harm to him.

"Make you move, she-devil," said Snotlout.

They both glared at one another and then charged at one another. However, before they could do some actual fighting, Hookfang got up and roared at two of them to tell them to stop fighting and then collapsed to the ground.

That certainly stopped the two of them from fighting. They both looked at Hookfang, who was pointing at the cave. His girlfriend his reluctant to let Snotlout enter, but moved aside to let him pass.

Snotlout dropped his sword and rushed over to the cave. Then he saw something that confused everything, inside were three Monstrous Nightmare eggs.

"Eggs? What's going on here?" said Snotlout puzzled.

He then heard a loud roar coming from another Monstrous Nightmare, but this one sounded louder. He turned and saw a massive Titan Wing Monstrous Nightmare with blood-red and black scales descending towards them.

"A Titan Wing Monstrous Nightmare, come on? Could this get any worse?" said Snotlout.

Then the Titan Wing roared so loud that it could be heard from all over the island. Snotlout backed away from it not wanting to fight it.

"Whoa. I'd stay away from that guy," he said.

However, Hookfang would not, he had gotten up and he and his girlfriend took up fighting stances. Hookfang then charged at him.

"Hookfang, what are you going?" Snotlout yelled.

Hookfang was knocked aside quite easily from the Titan Wing and then he turned and charged towards them.

"I don't know why, but here goes nothing," said Snotlout picking up his sword. "You want Hookfang's girlfriend , you got to go throughâ€”"

Then all of a sudden a plasma blast his the Titan Wing and Snotlout looked up to see Hiccup and the other riders flying towards them. The twins then covered the Titan Wing with gas and then sparked it, coursing an explosion.

Skull then landed in front of, Skull was slightly bigger than the Titan Wing and knowing he was out numbered flew away.

Once he was gone then other riders landed on the ground.

"What are you guys doing here? Not that I'm complaining," said Snotlout.

"We came to convince you not to quite," said Hiccup hopping off Toothless.

"Lucky for you," said Ragnar.

"You mind telling us what's going on here?" Astrid asked.

"To me it looks like two male fighting over the same female," said Ragnar as they got off their dragons.

"Yeah, I've heard male Vikings do it, but I've personally never seen it," said Ruffnut.

"But the Titan Wing heard the female's mating call, too, and was drawn by it," said Fishlegs rubbing his chin.

"Ah-ah! A love triangle!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Wrong. Girl Hookfang has three eggs in that cave. Hookfang has been helping her protect them from giant jerk dragon," Snotlout explained.

"That wasn't a mating call. It was a distress call!" Hiccup gasped.

"Well, we taught him a lesson then," said Astrid proudly. "He won't be back."

"Yes, he will," said Fishlegs.

"Those eggs are probably the eggs of a rival," said Ragnar. "Titan Wings won't give up until they're destroyed."

Hookfang then hobbled towards them, he was still recovering with his

fight with the Titan Wing, but he didn't look like he was going to give up yet. Then he and the female Monstrous Nightmare lower their heads towards Snotlout, who rub them.

"So, Hookfang didn't go feral after all?" he said looking at Ragnar and Fishlegs.

"Apparently not," said Ragnar.

"He's actually trying to establish dominance over the Titan Wing so he will leave the eggs alone. Wow!" said Fishlegs stunned.

"I knew it!" said Snotlout.

"A true underdog story," said Tuffnut.

"Yes! The fracture of dramaturgy!" said Ruffnut.

"Ha, I'm proud of you, buddy," said Snotlout rubbing Hookfang's head. He then rubbed the bottom of the female Monstrous Nightmare. "Girl Hookfang just became an honorary Jorgenson."

"Oh, boy," said Astrid pitching the top of her nose again and looking at her feet.

Then Ragnar and Fishlegs looked up in their faces turned to horror and then Fishlegs' tapped Hiccup's shoulder.

"Uh, Hiccup," he said.

"Yeah?" Hiccup asked.

"Remember when we said about the Titan Wing Monstrous Nightmare coming back?" said Ragnar who was looking at the sky.

"Yeah?" Hiccup asked again.

"Wellâ€¦" Fishlegs then pointed upwards.

They looked up and saw them Titan Wing circling around them. Both Hookfang and the female Monstrous Nightmare roared at him.

"Hookfang can't take on that Titan Wing alone," said Hiccup.

"He won't be alone," said Snotlout climbing onto Hookfang's saddle.

"Neither will you," said Astrid.

"We gotta do this ourselves," said Snotlout.

"No way! That thing will tear you apart. Saddle up, everyone," Astrid ordered.

"You heard Ragnar and Fishlegs. That Titan Wing will only stop if it's dominated by Hookfang," said Snotlout.

"He's right," said Hiccup.

"But, Hiccup, look at that thing," said Astrid pointing at the Titan

Wing. "It'sâ€”"

"I know. Gigantic, scary, angry," said Hiccup.

"Bloodthirsty!" Tuffnut added.

"Thanks, Tuff," said Hiccup looking slightly annoyed.

"Sorry, writer's embellishment," said Tuffnut.

Hiccup then looked up at Snotlout and said, "Go get him, Snotlout. You guys can do this."

"Hey, be careful. He's pretty nasty," said Astrid.

"Whatever happens, promise me you'll protect those eggs," said Snotlout.

"We will," said Hiccup.

Then he and Hookfang flew up and shot straight at the Titan Wing.

"He's crazy," said Astrid as they watched.

"He's Snotlout," Hiccup pointed out.

"True."

Soon Snotlout and Hookfang full power out of the Titan Wing and it want it fired a fire blast at them. Hookfang was able to dodge, barely, and then fired his own fire blast at its side. The Titan Wing was unable to dodge and took the hit.

From the ground the riders cheered.

They then watched as the Titan Wing try to blast them, but every single time Hookfang dodged and then attacked him from the side.

"Hookfang's smaller but more manoeuvrable," said Fishlegs.

"If they keep this up they may just be able to win," said Ragnar.

"The climax approaches," said Tuffnut.

Snotlout and Hookfang kept on dodging and blasting again and again, but the Titan Wing was starting to learn their tactics. He managed to swat Hookfang with his tail sending them crashing towards the ground.

Hookfang was able to straighten them up before they hit the ground, but the Titan Wing was descending towards them and there was no time for them to dodge.

"This is gonna hurt," said Snotlout bracing for the impact.

Then the Titan Wing was blasted by another fire blast. They looked up and saw the female Monstrous Nightmare had joined the battle.

"Way to go, Girl Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled. "I always did like you."

The Titan Wing recovered and faced the female Monstrous Nightmare, but then Hookfang blasted in the back. He kept on turning around to face Hookfang, but they were able stay on his black and blast him.

But then the Titan Wing was able to face them and fired a fire blast at them. Fortunately, Hookfang was able to dodge it, but Snotlout realise they would be able to beat him with the same tactics over and over again and then he got an idea.

"Okay, Hookfang, time to play _Beat the Dome_!" Snotlout yelled loudly so that the other riders could hear them.

They then flew off heading towards the waterfall.

Riders just stared in confusion not sure what to make of this.

"_Beat the Dome?_ That's his great idea?" said Astrid.

"Whoa, whoa. Snotlout's never beaten the Dome," said Fishlegs.

"You're right, he hasn't," said Hiccup staring towards the waterfall.

"Not like we have any choice," said Ragnar.

"Okay, Astrid, Ruff, Tuff you're with me. Ragnar, Fishlegs, stay with Girl Hookfang and defend the eggs," said Hiccup looking at the riders.

They all then ran their separate ways wondering what Snotlout was up to.

Snotlout and Hookfang to senior flying towards the waterfall making sure the Titan Wing was following them.

"All right, keep coming, keep coming, keep coming," said Snotlout.

Then the Titan Wing fired a fire blast at them and they dive straight into the waterfall. The Titan one stopped and hovered in mid-air and waited for them to come out.

Then Snotlout and Hookfang shot out flying past the Titan Wing. They then went round the waterfall with the Titan Wing, who could make a sharp turn as well was Hookfang.

"Ah, you could make that turn?" Snotlout mocked. "Man, you're gonna hate this."

Then they dived into the forest and the Titan Wing followed. Hookfang was agile enough to fly in between the trees, but the Titan when kept hitting into them. They then shot out of the forest and the Titan Wing followed now getting annoyed.

Hiccup and the others had finally reached the base and approached the Dome and seconds later they saw Snotlout and Hookfang being chased by the Titan Wing.

"Stop the Dome, now!" Hiccup commanded.

The twins rushed towards the lever and press down on it and the Dome began to close.

Snotlout saw that the Dome was closing and smiled. "Yes, they got it!" he said. He then saw the Titan Wing gaining on him. "Oh, no!"

They then dived and began circling around the sea stacks heading towards the cavern. Once they entered Hookfang stopped abruptly and then flew straight up towards the hole in the ceiling. The Titan Wing wasn't as lucky, he slammed straight into the wall and after recovering followed them through the hole.

The riders saw Hookfang shooting out of the hole in the floor, but they did make it in the Dome closed.

"They didn't make it!" said Astrid.

Inside the dome the Titan Wing managed to crawl his way into the Dome, but found no trace of Snotlout and Hookfang. He then roared furiously thinking that he was trapped inside.

However, Snotlout and Hookfang were clinging onto the dome behind him preparing to attack.

"Got you! Ha!" Snotlout yelled as Hookfang fired a fire blast from behind.

The Titan Wing turned, but saw nothing and another fire blast hit him at his back.

"Great shot, Hookfang," said Snotlout.

The Titan Wing then fire blast the hole Dome, but it did very little heating had enough room to manoeuvre inside.

Outside the Dome, Hiccup realised what Snotlout's plan was this or fire shooting out of gaps in the Dome.

"Hookfang's using the Titan Wing's side against him!" he said.

"He's trying to wear it down," said Astrid.

Inside, the Titan Wing realise that it attack failed and tried to fly up towards Snotlout and Hookfang, but hit his head on the ceiling. He then could you firing fire blast, but all of them missed while Hookfang's didn't.

Outside the riders weren't sure what was going on all they could hear were roars and only saw fire shooting out of the cracks in the Dome.

Then they heard something crash to the floor and weren't sure whether

it was Hookfang all the Titan Wing.

"Quick, open the Dome!" Hiccup commanded.

The twins pull the level up and the dome began to open. The first thing they saw was the Titan Wing roaring at them making them believe that Hookfang had lost the fight.

Then he collapsed and when the dome was fully open they saw that Snotlout and Hookfang were on his back looking triumphant.

"Now, that's what I call domination. Boom!"said Snotlout triumphantly. Hookfang screeched happily and Snotlout rubbed the side of his head. "You tell them, Fangster."

The Titan Wing looked at Hookfang and flew away in defeat.

* * *

><p>The sun was setting when they return to the cave and when they arrived Ragnar and Fishlegs rushed out looking extremely happy.<p>

"You guys arrived in time," said Ragnar.

"You guys need to see this. They hatched!" Fishlegs yelled joyously.

Quickly the riders jumped off the dragons, apart from Snotlout, who stayed with Hookfang and rushed over to the cave where they could hear baby Monstrous Nightmares cooing happily.

"And to think I saved them," said Snotlout. Hookfang quickly turned on him and growled flames shooting from his body. "Okay, okay! We saved them. We saved them."

Hookfang then flew up into the air and circled around victorious and Snotlout yelled, "Snotlout! Hookfang! Oi! Oi! Oi!"

At the cave the riders were looking down at the baby Monstrous Nightmares and smiled, except for the twin to crying their eyes out.

"Uh, what's wrong with you two?" Hiccup asked.

"Nothing," said Ruffnut.

"You just don't see enough happy endings these days," said Tuffnut. "Snotlout! Oi! Oi! Oi! Oi! Oi! Oi! Oi!"

The other riders to suck their head and looked down at the baby Monstrous Nightmares with huge smiles.

14. Team Astrid

Sorry for the two-week lateness, but I had to juggle two stories and I thought juggling a third would be to tricky.

* * *

><p>Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were doing night patrol around Dragon's Edge. They had to make sure their security system was operational.<p>

"Well, very good patrol, guys. The edge is secure," said Hiccup.

"Dagur won't be sneaking upon us tonight," said Ragnar.

However when they threw over the edge of the Edge Astrid noticed something troubling and the look hasn't gone unnoticed by Hiccup.

"Uh-oh. I know that look," Hiccup groaned.

"Hiccup, Ragnar? Where are all the Night Terrors?" Astrid asked looking down at the empty perches. "Aren't they supposed to be on watch? They're our last line of defence."

Hiccup look down at the empty perches and he knew exactly who was responsible.

"Tuffnut!" he yelled.

"Not again?" Ragnar groaned.

Down on the Edge Ruffnut and Tuffnut was playing with one of the Night Terrors while the others flew around them.

Ruffnut was waving a stick over the Night Terror. "Yeah, that's good. Right over there. Perfect. Okay. Yes."

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar landed right behind them.

"Uh, what are you two doing?" Hiccup asked.

"What does it look like we're doing?" Ruffnut asked. Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar gave her blank looks. "Dragon training!"

"You would think that you, of all people, would recognise that," said Tuffnut picking up the Night Terror. "Prepare to be amazed, my friend." He then placed the Night Terror down. "Okay, ready, little guy? Shake!"

At once the Night Terror fell on its back and shook its body around. Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar didn't look impressed.

Tuffnut didn't notice and laughed. "Right? See, you thought it'd be a handshake, he'd put out his claw, but I taught himâ€”"

"Oh, no, no, we understand," said Hiccup. "I'm just not sure how useful a skill that is."

"Well, that's not all he does. You wanna see him get my slippers?"

"These dragons are not our pets, Tuffnut. They're an integral part of our security system," Astrid pointed out.

Tuffnut didn't take any notice. "He can also solve maths problems by stomping his foot, as long as the answer is always three."

"Yes, I see how useful a skill that would be, but I think their talent would be better served to act as security to our base," said Ragnar pinching the bridge of his nose with his fingers.

"They've got a point, Tuffnut. And you've already got a pet already," Hiccup pointed out gesturing to Chicken.

Tuffnut just shrugged.

"Dagur could park a whole fleet right offshore and we wouldn't even know they were there, because the Night Terrors aren't on their perches," said Astrid furiously.

"Lighten up, Astrid," said Snotlout. "Dagur doesn't even know where Dragon's Edge is."

"Not yet," said Astrid and began poking his chest with a finger. "But if you guys don't take this seriously, he will soon enough."

"And with all this fooling around it will take a little effort to conquer Dragon's Edge," Ragnar added.

"I say bring it on! Let him bring that weak sauce in here. Hookfang and I will pummel his deranged butt."

Sharpshot then flew past out of nowhere and slammed into Fishlegs, who toppled over.

"Oh, dear," he said his voice muffled by Sharpshot wedge to his face. He then pulled him off him and found a note attached to his leg.

"Fishlegs, what is it?" Hiccup asked.

Fishlegs began to read the note. "It's Berk. And it's not good."

* * *

><p>The next morning they arrived at Berk to find that some of the houses were on fire. Stoick was flying towards them around on Skullcrusher.<p>

"Son, I'm glad you're here," he said.

"Who did this? Dagur?" Hiccup asked.

Stoick nodded. "It was a hit-and-run attack. Catapults and volleys of fire arrows. Hit a few buildings in town." He then looked at Astrid. "Astrid, one of them was your parents' house. You should probably head over toâ€¦"

Astrid then zoomed past and landed in the Plaza. She hopped off Stormfly and rushed over to her house, or what was left of it. It had been completely burned to the ground.

Gobber, who was badly scorched and holding a bucket in his hook, approached her. "Relax, lass. Ya parents are fine," he assured her.

"They were at the yak races. And sorry we can save ya house."

Astrid didn't looked very relieved and rubbed her arm. "If they had been home, Gobberâ€”"

"But they weren't. It will be all right, lass," said Gobber placing a hand on her shoulder. "We'll get this place rebuilt good as new."

* * *

><p>Later that morning, after they put the flames out, Stoick and Hiccup were given instructions out to the groups.<p>

"All right, now that the flames out, Sven, you start the wall repairs. Bucket, you're in charge of roofs," said Stoick.

He then turned and looked on proudly as the son given instructions to his friends. "Snotlout, Ruff, Tuff, you ferry whatever supplies they need. Ragnar, you assist Gothi with the injured. Fishlegs, you and Meatlug do heavy lifting."

"Take Skull with you, he can carry more," said Ragnar.

Hiccup nodded. "Meanwhile I'll go looking for Dagur."

"It was a strange attack, son," said Stoick approaching his son. "A single ship. It fired a few salvos, and then just, turned tail and ran."

"That's not Dagur's style. Why attack it all?" said Hiccup as he mounted Toothless.

"Good question."

"Tell you what, I'll ask him when I find him."

"He was heading due north. That's your best bet."

Hiccup nodded. "Let's go, bud!"

Toothless then took off.

* * *

><p>Later that evening Hiccup returned to the arena completely exhausted.<p>

Hiccup shook his head and then noticed Meatlug had a claws in four buckets of water. "Uh, is Meatlug okay?"

"Of course, she'll be fine," Fishlegs assured. "But all that taking off and landing is tough on insoles."

Hiccup looked at Ragnar, who just shrugged. "I take it you want able to find him," said Ragnar.

Hiccup nodded. "No, there was no trace of Dagur, but he did have a full day's head start on me. How the injuries?"

"Not as bad as we thought, few people got some nasty burns, some

broken bones from fallen timber, but no fatalities."

"That's good." Hiccup then turned and looked at the twins. "How'd you two do on the repairs?"

"Awesome. We fixed so many houses," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, but everyone was so grateful. They just, gave us all this food," said Ruffnut gesturing to the table behind and that was for food.

"They also gave us this furniture," said Tuffnut gesturing to some furniture close by to the table. "I mean, they just left it piling in front of their houses for us."

"Hiccup! It's a terrible tragedy!" Sven yelled running into the arena. "Someone's been looting the burned houses, taking food, furnitureâ€¦ anything valuable they can get their hands on."

Hiccup then turn to the twins and saw Ruffnut playing with a golden necklace while sitting on a wooden chair that bore striking resemblance to the one in his house. She then quickly hid the necklace behind her back.

"That's horrible! What kind of world are we living in?" she said.

"Don't worry, Sven. I'm pretty sure it'll reappear," said Hiccup leading him out of the arena. He then glared at the twins. "Very quickly."

Then he saw Stormfly flying into the arena and Astrid jumped off her. She looked a bit shaken up, but considering what just happened he can really blame.

"Astrid, how's your family?" Hiccup asked.

"Their okay. Their houseâ€¦" She paused and rubbed her arms. "The house I grew up in, is gone."

"Hey, Astrid, do you need a shoulder to cry on?" Snotlout asked leaning on her shoulder.

Astrid then grabbed his arm and spun him around before tossing him to the other side of the arena. She then walked up to Snotlout with a smile on her face and bent down.

"Thanks, Snotlout, I really needed that," she said extending a hand out.

Snotlout grown and grabbed her hand. "You're welcome," he wheezed in pain as Astrid pulled him back up. "I know my role."

"Listen up, everyone," said Hiccup. "Dagur was last seen fleeing due north. By my calculations, he should be heading out of the archipelago. So, we go back to Dragon's Edge first thing tomorrow. We'll use that as our base to search for him. Now just go back to your houses, get a good night sleep." He then looked at Astrid as she walked up to Stormfly. "Where you guys saying tonight?"

"I figured Stormfly and I could just bed down here," said Astrid retrieving her blanket from Stormfly.

"What a coincidence. I'm sleeping here, too," said Hiccup rubbing the back of his head awkwardly.

Astrid blinked. "Why? You have a warm bed and a house."

"Yeah, but, the way my dad snores, sawing logs, you know. Toothless and I wouldn't get a wink."

"Funnily enough me and Skull are staying here to," said Ragnar retrieving a blanket from Skull. "I enjoy the peace and quiet and sleeping under the stars and is a lot better with friends."

"Yeah, Meatlug and I were staying here too, just for old times' sake," said Fishlegs, who was also holding a blanket.

"Uh-huh. Nobody is having a sleepover," said Snotlout, who too was holding a blanket. "Without Hookfang and me."

* * *

><p>Later that night all the Dragon Riders and their dragons were sitting around in a circle in the arena with a fire in the centre. Astrid knew they were doing it just for her sake and she really appreciated it.<p>

"Thanks, guys. This is kind of nice," she said.

A few hours later and she still hadn't fallen asleep, the others were fast asleep and then she decided to go for a walk around the village with a trusty battle axe over her shoulder.

"Can't sleep, eh?" said a voice.

Astrid turned and found Stoick walking towards. "Not a wink."

"Can't stop thinking about what you might have done to prevent the attack?" Astrid in answer, but her silence told him enough. He placed a hand on her shoulder. "There's nothing you could have done. You know that."

"I know that up here," said Astrid gesturing to a head, "but in my gutâ€”"

"You still blame yourself, aye," Stoick finished. Astrid nodded. "I know the feeling. We're warriors, you and I. Sworn to protect."

"How do I make this feeling go away?" Astrid asked.

"You don't. You can't." He then raised her cheek so she could look at him in the eyes. "So, you own it. You remember it. And you do everything you can to make sure you never feel it again."

Astrid sighed and Stoick guided her down to the docks. "Come on, I'll check the docks with you."

* * *

><p>The next morning, Astrid still hadn't born asleep and was extremely depressed. Hiccup could see her looking troubled and bent down to look at her.<p>

"Hey. You get any sleep last night?" he asked.

"Eh, I spend most of the night thinking," she said.

"So we slept on the ground for Astrid?" Tuffnut asked Fishlegs blankly.

"Yes, in a show of support."

"Wow, I completely missed that!"

"Somehow that doesn't surprise me," said Ragnar.

Snotlout had the most uncomfortable nights had woken up with a sore back. "Ow, my back," he moaned. Hookfang then slapped him with his tail and he slammed right into the wall of the arena. Strangely now that sort out his back problem. "Ah, thanks, Hookfang."

Hiccup rolled his eyes and looked at Astrid. "Well, we're wings up in an hour. Let me help you with your gear."

Astrid looked up at Hiccup with a firm look on her face. "Hiccup, I've made a decision. I'm not going back to Dragon's Edge. I'm staying here, on Berk."

Hiccup was slightly taken aback. "Whoa! You're staying here? When did you decide this?"

Astrid got up onto her feet. "Last night, when I was talking to your father."

She gestured to Stoick behind Hiccup, who just entered into the arena. Hiccup turned and looked at him.

"We're warriors, Hiccup. We live by a code," he said.

"I'm not leaving Berk defenceless again. I can't," said Astrid firmly.

Hiccup placed a hand on her shoulder. "Astrid, one dragon wouldn't have made a difference."

Astrid removed the hand. "I know that. Hiccup, I'm gonna stay and train new riders."

"What?"

"An auxiliary. A backup team just for situations like this."

"That, uh, actually a pretty good idea."

"Excuse me, I couldn't help overhearing your conversation, because I was eavesdropping," said Snotlout. "If you need instructors for this new dragon-training deal, I'm your man. A Snotlout-trainer rider will be able to anticipate his dragon's every move. It's like chess, except I don't know how to play chess." Hookfang then swung his tail

again, but this time Snotlout was able to dodge it. "See what I mean?" However, Hookfang swung his tail back and this time it hit Snotlout send him flying into several of the arena's equipment. "Checkmate."

"Sorry, Snotlout, but I'll be doing all the training myself," said Astrid. She then looked back at Hiccup. "This is something I need to do, Hiccup."

Hiccup nodded. "Okay, change of plan. Snotlout, twins, Fishlegs, Ragnar, you'll follow Dagur's Trail north of the Archipelago. If you don't find him, resupply at the Edge and keep searching."

"Hiccup, what part of 'I'll be doing all the training' wasn't clear to you?" Astrid asked.

"I'll just patrol the area around Berk in case Dagur doubled back. You won't even know we're here," said Hiccup and looked at Toothless. "Right, bud?"

"I think its best I stay as well," said Ragnar. "There's still quite a few people who need a healer's hand."

"Okay, then," said Astrid. "Of course, this all assumes anyone would even want to try-out for are B-team."

* * *

><p>A few hours later, half the village entered into the arena. Word got around fast that Astrid was training new riders.<p>

"Nice turnout," said Hiccup surprised by all the volunteers.

"Let's see how many are left after Astrid's training methods," said Ragnar.

"Yeah, look at them all, fresh-faced and full of dreams," said Tuffnut. "Dreams that are soon to be crushed. Huh, Hiccup, where we ever that young?"

"Not really, because most of them are twice our age," Ragnar pointed out.

"Hey, Snotlout, isn't that your dad?" Fishlegs asked.

Snotlout looked down and found that his father, Spitelout was amongst the volunteers. "What! Hiccup, you have to let me stay!" Snotlout begged. "I will get to make the rules. I will get to point out every one of his mistakes."

"Not gonna happen, Snotlout," said Hiccup.

"Oh, you owe me this!" he yelled in annoyed. "The world owes me this! Snotlout! This is Snotlout!"

"Looks like I made the right choice of staying, because I see Gothi down there," said Ragnar.

"Well, you better get going and so should we," said Hiccup. "Astrid's got work to do, and so do we."

They then flew off leaving Astrid alone with the volunteers. She placed her hands behind them and looked at them as if they were something she would peel off her boot.

"So, your wannabe Dragon Riders, huh?" she said pacing up and down while tossing an apple in the air. "Looks like fun, right? Well, it isn't. It's hard. And it's dangerous."

Spitelout laughed. "Dangerous? You came to the right place if you want dangerous."

"Well, that's a relief," said Astrid and place the apple on top of the head. "Stormfly, spine shot."

Stormfly fired a single spine shot and shot the apple on top of Astrid's head. Spitelout just stared at her as she handed him an apple.

"Your turn."

"Oh! Uhâ€¦ hold on. I'll need to stretch first," said Spitelout stretching his arms. "Limber up. I don't want to pull a hammy."

Astrid then began to walk down the line showing the apple to everyone. "Who's next? You? You?"

At that point about half the volunteers ran out of the arena fear stricken. Leaving behind Gustav, Bucket, Mulch, Gothi, Sven and Spitelout, who was still stretching.

Astrid then turned to what remained of her class. "Okay, for those of you that are left, I suppose you'd like to meet your dragons."

All them nodded and cheered excitedly, but soon stopped when Astrid handed them all a boom. "Here you go," he said handing one to Spitelout and moving on to Mulch. "This looks like a Changewing." She then handed one to Gothi. "You get a Gronckle." Gustav just laughed, but start when Astrid handed him a broom. "What are you laughing at? Hey look, it's a Sweeping Death."

They then began running around the arena with their brooms in between the legs with Astrid leading them.

"Flying in formation can save your life. It can hide your numbers, like the single file formation," Astrid instructed. She then stopped and began running on the spot and they followed suit. "It can allow you to cover each other's flank orâ€”"

She never finished because Bucket slammed into them and they all toppled over. She glared down at him. "Nice move, Bucket. You just got everybody killed."

"Sorry, everyone," said Bucket.

"Drop and give me twenty!" Astrid ordered.

Bucket then began doing push-ups, which wasn't easy when you have a hook for a hand.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Fishlegs' and the others were still looking for Dagur, but found no trace.<p>

"Well, I give up. I don't see any sign of Dagur's ship," said Snotlout. "Let's just head to the Edge. I'm hungry."

"Agreed. All this focusing wears you out," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah," Ruffnut giggled.

Unbeknownst to them, Dagur's ships had been were white behind them. Savage was marking down their positions on a map.

"Well, I'm waiting!" said Dagur impatiently.

"Using their direction and our other men's sightings, their base should be in this general area," said Savage circling on the map.

"Oh, Hiccup, so soft-hearted and soft-headed," Dagur smirked. "I knew my little attack on Berk would draw him and his lizard-flying friends out into the open." He then walked off with one last look at Savage. "And you doubted me."

Savage frowned. "Uh, I don't recall that I did." Dagur then turned on him with a death glare. "Then again, maybe it was me."

He took in a sigh of relief as Dagur turned around. "Hoo-hoo-hoo! The noose tightens," Dagur laughed. He then looked at his men. "Assemble the fleet. We'll scour this area until we find Dragon's Edge."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Astrid recruits were finally on their dragons. Sven had a green Monstrous Nightmare, Gothi a purple Gronckle, Gustav was mounted on his own dragon Fanghook, Spitelout had an orange and blue Deadly Nadder and Bucket and Mulch were sharing a greeny blue Hideous Zippleback.<p>

"Okay. Repeat after me," said Astrid, who was mounted on Stormfly. "'This is my dragon. There are many like it, but this one is mine!'"

"This is my dragon. There are many like it, but this one is mine!" the recruits said, except for Gothi, who wrote symbols on the ground with her staff.

"I can't hear you!"

"This is my dragon. There are many like it, but this one is mine!"

Astrid then made her way over to Gothi, who was writing as fast as she could in the dust. "I still can't hear you!"

"This is my dragon. There are many like it, but this one is mine!"

Astrid looked at Gothi, who was completely exhausted. "Drop and give me twenty."

Gothi groaned and hopped off her dragon and began doing press ups, which he was struggling to do because of her age.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at Dragon's Edge, Snotlout was lazing around next to Hookfang and the twins were playing with the Night Terrors.<p>

"All right," said Fishlegs approaching them. "Who's ready to get out there and search for Dagur?"

Snotlout just snored and the twins were too busy playing with the Night Terrors.

"Come here," said Tuffnut waving a stick in front of a Night Terror. "Yes, that's it." He then looked up at Fishlegs. "Sorry, I'm very busy with research."

"Guys! Astrid, Ragnar and Hiccup told you to leave the Night Terrors alone. And you have a pet already, remember?" Fishlegs reminded.

Chicken ruffled her feathers.

"I know you're nodding back there. I hear your feathers ruffling," said Tuffnut. "You stay out of it!"

Fishlegs rubbed his forehead. "They're supposed to be lookouts."

"Oh, yeah? Then how come he's so good at fetching things? Leg!" Tuffnut commanded.

The Night Terror then bit down on Fishlegs' leg. "Meatlug!" Meatlug bounced over and knocked the Night Terror away with her bludgeon. Fishlegs sighed. "Okay, I guess Meatlug and I are going searching alone."

He then walked off and took one last look back to find that Snotlout was still snoring away and the twins still playing with a Night Terrors.

"See ya!" Tuffnut waved.

Fishlegs shook his head and walked off.

* * *

><p>The next day, Hiccup and Toothless joined up with Ragnar and Skull, at the arena.<p>

"How's it going?" Hiccup asked.

"Well, there's been no injuries," said Ragnar.

"That's a good start."

"Except her teaching methods areâ€¦" Ragnar paused. "Well, see if yourself."

They watched as Astrid was beginning her second lesson and was moving a target into the centre of the arena.

"Today's exercises is to drive at the target, do a barrel roll to avoid enemy fire, and then hit the target with a blast. Like this," said Astrid as she mounted Stormfly.

She then took off and flew up into the sky and dived while doing a barrel roll. Stormfly then fired a burst of fire at the target hitting it dead centre and finish that off with a single spine shot in the centre of the target.

Spitelout was the first one up and he just dived down at the target.

"Roll!" Astrid commanded.

"Die, target, die!" Spitelout yelled.

Spitelout perform the roll perfectly, but missed the target completely.

"Fail!" said Astrid.

"You've got to be joking!" Spitelout complained.

Next was Gothi, who dived and rolled perfectly, but instead of hitting it with a lava blast she kicked the target with her own feet. The end result resulted in them crashing to the floor.

"Yes! Gothi coming in hot!" Hiccup cheered.

"Fail!" Astrid yelled crossing her arms. "To be a Dragon Rider, you actually have to ride on the dragon."

"See what I mean," said Ragnar.

"A bit tough, but she has a point," said Hiccup.

Next came Bucket and Mulch and rolled screaming and blasted the target upside down. They then began flying around in a circle upside down with Bucket's bucket sending sparks everywhere.

"Fail," said Astrid.

"Oh, come on! You got to count that," said Hiccup. Ragnar raised an eyebrow. "Okay I see your point."

Next was Sven and perform the barrel roll perfectly, but the fire blast missed the target. So, instead he tossed his accent the target.

"Cheating. Fail," said Astrid.

"What is she doing?" Hiccup asked puzzled.

"Well, it looks like she is failing them on purpose," said Ragnar.

"But why?"

Lastly was Gustav, who had to be the most energetic of the recruits. "Yes! Ah, Gustav," he said blasted the target dead centre.

"Fâ€”lucky shot," said Astrid. "Do it again."

Gustav flew around again, barrelled rolled and fired at the target. However, Astrid shopped the target away and it missed.

"Hey! That's not fair!" Gustav yelled.

"Element of surprise, key to every battle," said Astrid. "Now landing give me twenty. Everyone else we need to start over. From scratch."

Astrid then pulled out the brooms again.

"I see what you mean," said Hiccup looking at Ragnar. "It's like she wants them to fail."

"Perhaps that's exactly what she wants," said Ragnar.

"Who wants to fail next?" Astrid yelled as her recruits ran around the circle rooms between the legs.

"At this rate, she'll never be finished," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>After the end of the class they entered into the arena and found Astrid leaning against the target shopping in her axe as Spitelout began doing push-ups.<p>

"So what did he do?" Hiccup asked.

"He's Snotlout's dad," said Astrid simply.

"Enough said," said Hiccup. "Can we talk?"

"I would, but I'm busy."

Hiccup and Ragnar looked around but the only person other than them was Spitelout. All the others had gone home.

Hiccup then marched up in front of Astrid. "Hey, Astrid, I know what you're doing."

"Really? And what am I doing?" Astrid asked.

"Well, you're being overly tough on these guys. I saw what he did to Gustav."

"The element of surprise? How is that being overly tough?"

"It's not that. It'sâ€¦" He paused and took a deep breath. "You want

them to fail. That way you have an excuse to stay here on Berk, we both know what's going on here."

"As do I," said Ragnar.

"You're wrong, guys. You're wrong," said Astrid turn her back on them.

"Astrid, I get it," said Hiccup. "You want to stay on Berk and protect your family. But you can't be there every second of every day for the rest of their lives." He outstripped his hand to touch her shoulder, but he stopped knowing that the last thing she wanted. "Just think about it. Ragnar and I are going to head out to Dragon's Edge, see if they've have spotted Dagur. I'll be back in a few days. We can talk about it more then."

Astrid watched as Hiccup and Ragnar mounted their dragons and took off. Part of her knew that they were right, but the other part just want to protect your family. She then walked off shoving the target away and Spitelout collapsed, exhausted.

* * *

><p>Hiccup and Ragnar arrived at the Edge late at night and what they found surprised them. The entire island was at siege by Dagur's ships. They saw the other riders retreat into the dome and sealing it up.<p>

"Dagur's found the Edge. This is not good," said Hiccup.

"That's an understatement," said Ragnar. "At least we know why he attacked Berk now. He was trying to get us to search for him while he pinpointed location."

"Never mind that right now, we need to reach the others," said Hiccup.

They then dived into the fray and managed to bypass the shift without them spotting them. However, there was soon spotted when they approached the crevice and looked up in time to see boulders and flaming arrows heading straight towards them.

Hiccup flew into the crevice while Ragnar flew up towards the dome. Hiccup sword up into the dome where we just witnessed it closing as Ragnar entered.

"Hiccup! Ragnar!" Fishlegs cried.

"Is everyone okay?" Hiccup asked hopping off Toothless.

"Meatlug took one in the wing, but she'll be okay in a few days," said Fishlegs hugging Meatlug.

"Sadly I don't think we have a few days," said Ragnar listening to the barrage that was going on outside.

"They got the drop on us! Hit us before we knew they were here," said Snotlout. He then glared at the twins. "If our early-warning system hadn't beenâ€”"

"Hey, hey, let's not start throwing the twins under the yak cart," said Tuffnut clutching a Night Terror.

Suddenly the entire dome shook indicating that Dagur wasn't letting up.

"We have to fight back!" Hiccup yelled.

"We tried. It didn't go so well," said Ruffnut.

The dome shook again and the impact sounded a lot closer.

"Dagur has us pinned down!" said Snotlout.

"With a dozen ships," Fishlegs added.

"And they have is catapult that can launch twenty arrows at a time," said Tuffnut. "It's a pretty cool. I'm asking for it for Snoggletog. Think Dagur will give it to me?"

"Somehow I think Dagur would more likely give you a sword through the gut then catapult," said Ragnar.

"It doesn't matter, okay? This is our home! We're defending it," said Hiccup firmly. "Now, think. What are our advantages?"

"Well, we do have the high ground," said Fishlegs.

"That's right."

"And good cover," said Snotlout.

"And supplies," said Ruffnut.

"And we have dragons," Tuffnut added picking up a Night Terror that was eating a chicken leg.

"Oh yeah, that's pretty much implied, but I like the spirit," said Hiccup. "We'll send a Terror mail to Berk for reinforcements. In the meantime, we hold the Edge."

The dome shook again as more catapults fired on it Hiccup knew they would last long without reinforcements and hoped that Astrid would arrive in time.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Berk, Astrid was beginning her next lesson. She had painted a target in the middle of the arena.<p>

"Not all combat is in the air," said Astrid placing the brush back in the bucket. "Today, were going to practice precision landings." Stoick then arrived on Skullcrusher and landed dead sent on the target. "Like that."

"Astrid, we just got a Terrible Terror from Hiccup. Dragon's Edge is under siege by Dagur's fleet," said Stoick.

"How many ships?" Astrid asked.

"At least a dozen."

"Ugh, long odds," said Astrid mounting Stormfly.

"Let me help even them," said Spitelout.

"I'm coming, too," said Gustav.

Gothi waved her staff, indicating that she wanted to come to.

"Absolutely not. You're not ready for combat," said Astrid firmly. "You will all stay here. That is in order." She then looked at Stoick. "Let's go."

She and Stoick then took off.

* * *

><p>It was late in the afternoon and Dagur was still attacking the Edge. The Dragon Riders were putting up a good fight, but they were losing ground. They had just launched several boulders at the crevice.<p>

"Now Hookfang, slat!" Snotlout commanded.

Hookfang fired a fire blast, but was forced to retreat to avoid the boulders which now block the crevice. A couple of Berserkers men began to climb over the boulders but screamed when they saw Hookfang igniting.

Meatlug, who still haven't fully recovered from her injury, was flying over the ships firing lava blasts. She then flew up to Fishlegs' hut and attended to provide covering fire from there, but there were just too many.

"Meatlug!" Fishlegs cried dragging her inside his hut just as several arrows flew past.

Ragnar was a platform taking on two berserkers with his two swords. He blocked one and arch his back to dodge the other one. Then Skull landed behind him and swung his bone tail knock in the two berserkers of the platform. Ragnar then quickly mounted Skull as more berserkers came towards them.

The twins were attacking from the cliff firing arrows and boulders at the Berserkers. Then Tuffnut spotted Chicken hiding behind a barrel with several arrows stuck on it. He yelled and began climbing down like a maniac and grabbed Chicken.

"No chicken left behind," he said he got up and began to run to safety.

However, a berserker on a nearby ship was taking aim at him. "Ready! Aim!"

He then heard a whoosh in sound and turn to find Hiccup and Toothless was zooming towards the ship he was on.

"Toothless! Plasma blast!" Hiccup ordered.

Toothless fired a plasma blast and destroy the ship completely.

"Is that the best he can do, Hiccup? Because it's not enough!" Dagur yelled. He then turned to Savage. "Focus all your fireâ€”"

"Dragons! Approaching from theâ€¦" Dagur then knocked the berserker overboard and grabbed his spyglass. "South!"

Dagur looked and saw Astrid and Stoick flying towards them.

"Two late guests. Clearly the not aware of party etiquette." Dagur then looked at his men. "Take 'em down!"

The berserkers then aim the crossbows at the two Vikings and they managed to avoid the arrows. Stoick then came charging down and slammed right through one of the ships causing it to sink while Astrid fired spikes at another ship.

Then suddenly Stoick was caught in a net and was dragged on board a ship with two armed berserkers on it. Stoick looked at them without any fear and patted Skullcrusher.

"Don't worry, boy," he chuckled and grabbed his axe. "This should only take a minute." He then heard laughter and saw another berserker behind him aiming a crossbow. "Maybe two."

He then charged the two berserkers just as the berserker the crossbow fired, avoiding the arrow. A berserker tried to swing his sword, but Stoick sidestepped and elbowed him in the face. Then just as the other berserker swung he blocked it with his axe and then punched him in the face.

The first berserker got onto his feet and began to wrestle him while the berserker the crossbow stood behind taking careful aim. Stoick was so busy with the first berserker he didn't notice.

Hiccup was flying above them and saw the berserker with a crossbow. "Dad!" He was about to help, but noticed several bolas been tossed at them. "Toothless, look out!"

Toothless nimbly dodge them and blasted the third one with a plasma blast.

Astrid and Stormfly were now flying straight towards Dagur's flagship and fired several spikes added. Dagur was only saved by removing one the shields from the hull and using it as a normal shield.

He then aimed one of the chain cannons and fired it straight at Astrid. The chain wrapped itself around Stormfly's legs and Dagur's men began to reel her in as Dagur himself black maniacally as he swung an axe.

Astrid grabbed her own I slid down the chain attacking Dagur and berserkers. This caused the berserkers to release the chain and Stormfly fell into the water.

Astrid and Dagur were now in a duel axe versus axe. Astrid kept on swinging her axe, but Dagur was able to dodge the swings and then one of the berserkers grabbed her axe removing it from a hands. He then

grabbed her preventing her from moving.

Dagur laughed as he raised his own axe ready to deal the final blow, but then out of nowhere a fire blast knocked it right out of his hand. They looked up to find Gustav and Fanghook flying overhead.

"Element of surprise, key to any battle," he said.

They looked up and saw the rest of Astrid recruits flying down towards them.

"More Dragon Riders?" Dagur cried.

"Yes!" Astrid cheered.

"That's cheating!" Dagur yelled in frustration.

While there were so busy occupied with the arrival of the other Dragon Riders, Astrid managed to free yourself from the berserker and jumped. Gustav flew overhead and caught her and she landed back on Stormfly.

On the ship Stoick was on, Hiccup lands on the deck and Toothless grabbed the crossbow from the berserkers hand with his teeth. The berserker, who had his axe around Stoick's neck realised that he was in trouble.

Stoick removed the axe and head-butted him and just as he was running away Toothless fired a plasma blast ride on his backside.

"Nice shot, son!" Stoick cheered.

"You're good to go, Dad!" said Hiccup before taking off.

Soon the other Dragon Riders rallied to their side. Snotlout and Hookfang blasted the boulders blocking the crevice and the two berserkers ran away screaming.

"Yes!" he cheered taking off.

Behind him was Ruffnut riding on Bard and Belch and out of nowhere Tuffnut landed on Belch and they followed his lead.

Stoick and Spitelout blasted a ship in spectacular form.

Bucket and Mulch flew towards a second ship, but were stopped by a berserker aiming a crossbow.

"Surrender or perish!" he said.

He then smelt something and saw green gas surrounding him. Next I there was an explosion and Ruffnut and Tuffnut appeared and they just stared at Bucket and Mulch.

"Whoa! It's like looking in a mirror, but you're better looking," said Tuffnut at the blank looks of Bucket and Mulch.

"Yeah!" Ruffnut agreed.

Dagur watched as Stoick and Spitelout destroyed two more ships. He screamed in frustration and began throwing weapons madly, even despite the fact they were out of range.

Savage then ran towards him. "Sir, they're cutting us to pieces! We need to withdraw!"

Dagur looked up in time to see Gothi firing a lava blasted them and behind her was Ragnar blasting a nearby ship with a fire blast.

"Oh, come on! Her? Since when does she ride a dragon?" Dagur yelled outraged.

"Sir!" Savage yelled.

"Yes, I know!" Dagur yelled. He then looked up at Hiccup. "You're a cheater, Hiccup! You've always been a cheater!"

The Dragon Riders watched as Dagur sailed away into the distance as Astrid recruits kept on firing at them.

* * *

><p>The next day, Astrid marched over to a recruits with a firm expression on her face with her hands behind her back.<p>

"You all disobeyed my direct order. Whose idea was this little mutiny?" she asked.

"It was mine," said Gustav and began doing push-ups.

"No, it was mine," said Spitelout following Gustav's lead.

"Mine," said Sven doing push-ups.

"Not, mine," said Bucket, but he did push-ups anyway.

"Mine," said Mulch also doing push-ups.

Gothi drew in the dirt and was no doubt saying 'mine' as well.

"Okay, everyone get up," said Astrid. At once everyone stop doing push-ups. "What he did was dangerous, foolish and completely not what you are trained to do." She paused for a moment and then added, "But it was also brave. And you work together as a team. I couldn't be more proud to call you fellow Dragon Riders."

At once they began to cheer one another.

Astrid then looked at Gustav. "Gustav, as the most experienced rider, I'm pretty new in charge of the Dragon Riders' Auxiliary."

"Oh, yes!" Gustav cheered and hugged Fanghook. "Gustav! That's me."

"I'll be staying here on Dragon's Edge," Astrid added. She then looked at Hiccup. "After all, I can't protect Berk all by myself every second of every day." She then looked back at the new riders. "And you guys proved you're ready to do the job."

"They did handle themselves pretty well, for the B-team," said Snotlout.

"B-team?" said Hiccup. "No. This is Astrid's team. The A-team."

"I like it," said Ragnar.

Apparently so did the new riders, but stood at attention when Astrid walked up. "But, if I hear you're slacking off one inch, I'll be on you guys like a Gronckle on granite."

"We'll keep the brooms handy," said Gustav. He then looked at his new team. "Mount up, A-team!"

They watched as the A-team mounted their dragons and took off, except for Bucket, who was running around on a boom.

Snotlout then walked up to Astrid and placed an arm on her shoulder. "They grow up so fast, don't they?" Astrid responded by flipping him over her shoulders. Snotlout gave a thumbs up and wheezed, "You're welcome."

After then looked at her newly formed team and was soon joined by Hiccup and Ragnar.

15. Night of the Hunters Part I

It was early in the morning on Dragon's Edge and every single person and dragon was fast asleep, except for two. Astrid and Stormfly having an early morning flight and Astrid was enjoying herself.

They had just shot up the side of a cliff and Astrid was screaming joyously.

"We're going for vertical, Stormfly!" she yelled.

Stormfly then perform a vertical manoeuver and Astrid screamed as they dive down into the forest. Stormfly then pulled up and they soared over the trees. She then dived down into the forest began zigzagging through the trees at the neck breaking speed.

"Catch ya on the other side!" Astrid yelled jumping off Stormfly and landed on a tree branch.

She then jumped off the tree branch and grab a vine and swung over the treetops. Then performed a perfect three point landing on Stormfly's saddle.

"Miss me?" Astrid asked petting Stormfly.

Stormfly responded with a happy screech.

They then flew through the canyon and landed next to the river.

Astrid then sit back and relaxed against Stormfly.

"Nothing like an early morning ride to start of the day," she said.

Stormfly screeched happily and Astrid petted her. "I know, we should do it more often. For now on, I promise we'llâ€”"

She stopped when she saw a pack of Terrible Terrors flying out of the trees scared. Knowing that something was wrong Astrid mounted Stormfly and soared up into the sky. They then heard a roar in the distance.

"That way," said Astrid.

* * *

><p>They followed where the roar was coming from and found several ships docked at the beach. It looked like they were loading supplies onto their longboats. They landed a safe distance away and Astrid looked at their colours, but was unable to recognise them.<p>

"Hmm, I've never seen those colours before," she said. However, she recognised the insignia on the sails. "But I have seen that insignia. It was on the_ Reaper_." She gasped when she realised who they were. "Those are Dragon Hunters."

She then looked down at Stormfly. "Come on, Stormfly, let's get a better look."

They then flew down to the beach and hit quietly behind several rocks. She saw a Monstrous Nightmare in a cage trying to free itself. One of the hunters then slammed his mace against the bars joyously.

"Quiet down, ya useless lizard," he said.

Astrid glared at the Hunter.

Then another hunter, obviously the captain, slammed the hunter against the bars. He was very muscular and completely bald with a black moustache and goatee.

"Just load 'em up," he growled.

"Yes, Ryker. Sorry, Ryker," said the hunter.

Ryker was always not very forgiving and shutting closer towards the dragon. "Look at him. Powerful. Perfect. Remember, they're smarter than you."

The Monster Nightmare then try to grab a bite out the hunter, but Ryker pulled him away and he slammed into a cage holding a Gronckle.

Ryker looked at the Monster Nightmare with an evil look and chuckled. "But not me." He then stopped and began to sniff and turned and looked in the direction Astrid and Stormfly were hiding.

Astrid kept as quiet as she could hoping that Ryker hadn't seen her. However, it wasn't her that he was interested in. "And grab at Nadder!"

At once all the hunters ran towards their hiding spot and realising that there cover was blown, Astrid mounted Stormfly and took to the

air. Apparently the hunters weren't expecting to see someone mounting a dragon.

"Get us outta here, Stormfly!" said Astrid.

Stormfly flew over the hunters heads and out towards the sea.

"Archers!" Ryker ordered.

When several archers appeared firing arrows at them. Fortunately, storm fly was nimble enough to avoid them and she simply went around in circles around them.

"Come on, Stormfly! We gotta get Hiccup!" said Astrid frantically.

Ryker shoved one of the archers away and took his bow. He then prepared to aim at Stormfly, who then fired several spikes at the hunters. Apparently that was what Ryker was waiting for and he let loose the arrow.

The arrow hit Stormfly at the base of her tail just as she was about to fly away. She squawked in pain and was flying with great difficulty trying to keep them aloft.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled as they began to fall out of the sky.

"When a Nadder shoots its spines, it always leaves its belly exposed," said Ryker handing the hunter back his bow.

"Whoa, Stormfly!" Astrid yelled trying to keep her under control.

However, Stormfly was unable to keep them a lot and the two of them began to fall straight into the ocean. Astrid lands in the water first and managed to support herself on a log.

She watched as Stormfly try to maintain control, but then a chain shot out of nowhere and wrapped itself around her. She watched helplessly as Stormfly was brought on board of the hunters' ship.

"Move out!" Ryker ordered.

"What about the rider?" a hunter asked.

"Never mind! We got the dragon," said Ryker.

Astrid watched as the hunters ship sailing off into the distance as she clinging to the log tightly.

"No. Stormfly!" she said weakly. "I'll find you."

* * *

><p>It was late in the evening on Dragon's Edge and Hiccup and Toothless were standing outside trying to spot either Astrid or Stormfly.<p>

There were soon joined by Ragnar and Fishlegs.

"Still no sign of 'em?" Fishlegs asked. "They're probably just out exploring and lost track of time."

"Astrid never loses track of anything," said Ragnar.

"Ragnar's right, she's never been gone all day like this," Hiccup agreed. Not without telling someone."

"You remember she didn't show up for her own surprise party, because she was all setting up a defensive perimeter around Berk?" Fishlegs reminded.

"Yeah," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, but that might have something to do with the fact that the twins forgot to tell Astrid to meet us in the Great Hall at sunset," Ragnar reminded.

Fishlegs blinked. "All right, what about the time she decided to work on her late-night axe throwing and surprised Silent Sven in the woods."

Hiccup nodded. "Yeah, butâ€”"

"You know, I don't think he recovered from that," said Fishlegs. "And there was the timeâ€”"

"Fishlegs, thank you for trying to make me feel better, but this is different," said Hiccup. "Something is wrong. I can feel it."

They then saw storm clouds approaching them and they could hear the thunder.

"We should at least send out a search party," said Ragnar.

"You know, if anyone is equipped to survive out there, it is Astrid," Fishlegs pointed out.

"No, you're right, Fishlegs. You're right," said Hiccup. "But I agree with Rag, we're gonna to find her anyway."

* * *

><p>Minutes later they were flying through the storm which was now raining down hard, plus the lightning didn't help.<p>

"We'll all go different directions," said Hiccup. "I'll head south."

"No. I should head south," said Snotlout.

"And, why is that?" Hiccup asked.

"Because Astrid likes to fly south and she'll obviously be expecting me to rescue her," Snotlout explained.

"Or more likely she would want to drown herself," said Ragnar under

his breath.

Hiccup rolled his eyes. "Like I said, I'll go south."

"Rain, wind, all of us splitting up, sounds like the perfect opportunity for a rogue sea beast to leap from the depths of the ocean and pick us off. One by one," said Tuffnut.

"All right, gang, let's go find," said Hiccup.

Then all the dragon riders flew off in opposite directions, except for Snotlout. He was too upset that he wasn't going south.

"She's gonna be so sad when you rescue her instead of me," said Snotlout.

"Oh, don't worry, I'll tell it was all you," Hiccup assured.

Snotlout blinked. "You'd do that for me?"

"No. No, of course I wouldn't."

Hiccup then took off flying down south.

* * *

><p>The twins were looking for Astrid in their own unusual way.<p>

"Astrid!" the twins yelled.

They move their heads of Barf and Belch away from each other, but that only led them hitting into each other.

"Astrid!"

Again they move the heads of Barf and Belch, but this time in the opposite direction which ended up with the same result of them hitting into one another.

"Bad dragon!" Tuffnut scolded. He then looked at his sister. "Okay, new plan. I'll look for Astrid, you fly the dragon."

"Good idea!" said Ruffnut.

"Astrid!" Tuffnut yelled.

However, he was looking in one direction while Ruffnut flew Barf and Belch in the opposite direction. This of course made them hitting to each other once again.

"Okay, okay, new plan. I'll fly the dragon, you look for Astrid," said Tuffnut.

"Good idea!" said Ruffnut. "Astrid!"

However like before they were looking and flying in the opposite direction which naturally made them hit into one another once again.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Snotlout was still out looking for Astrid hoping that he would find her before Hiccup. He then spotted a fire in a nearby cave.<p>

"Look! That must be her," he said pointing at the cave. "Take us down, Hookfang."

They flew down towards the cave and ended inside the moment he entered inside Snotlout hopped off Hookfang. "Astrid! You're Viking in shining Gronckle iron is here!"

However, it turned out that it wasn't Astrid in the cave, but a Typhoomerang and he wasn't too pleased to see Snotlout in his cave.

And once Snotlout ran jumping on Hookfang and they flew out of the cave just as the Typhoomerang let loose its fire.

"Not Astrid! Not Astrid! So not Astrid!" Snotlout yelled.

* * *

><p>Hiccup and Toothless were still looking for Astrid down south and Toothless was using his roar to locate Astrid, but he was unable to sense a presence.<p>

"Still nothing," said Hiccup now getting very worried.

They then flew across the open sea, which was now getting very choppy because of the storm.

"She's gotta be out here somewhere," he said they flew down close to the water.

* * *

><p>Astrid was still hanging on to log, barely. Her body temperature was dropping and her strength was leaving her. Then the big wave came and knocked off the log and desperately she tried to grab it, but it was out of her reach.<p>

She tried to swim back up, but her body had failed her and she began to sink into the ocean. Everything was turning black, but before she blackout she saw someone diving into the sea.

That someone was Hiccup and he grabbed her and slammed back to Toothless, who would also dived in after her. They then shot out of the water and Hiccup begin to wonder if he arrived too late.

"Astrid! Astrid! Astrid!" he yelled.

Astrid opened her eyes. "What took you so long?" she asked with a small smile.

"Oh, thank Thor," he said relieved hugging her tightly.

It was then that Astrid lost consciousness.

* * *

><p>When she opened her eyes again she shot right up.<p>

"Stormfly!" she gasped.

"Easy, Astrid, you've had a rough night," said Ragnar's voice.

Astrid looked around and found she was sitting in her bed and the other riders were in her room looking at her.

"He's right," said Hiccup. "You should try and relax, Astrid."

"No, no, no. You don't understand," she said. "They were all in cages. And they have Stormfly!"

"Whoa, whoa, wait, slow down," said Hiccup calmly. "Cages? What are you talking about? What happened out there?"

Astrid closed her eyes. "Dragon Hunters."

The all gasped and Fishlegs flinched.

"Dragon Hunters?" said Hiccup.

"A whole fleet of 'em," said Astrid.

"And they have Stormfly?" said Hiccup.

"Yeah, this big one, ugly oneâ€¦" Astrid then clenched her fists furiously. "Oh, when I get my hands on himâ€¦"

"And, welcome back," said Fishlegs.

"Come on! Let's mount up!" said Astrid jumping out of her bed. She then ran down the stairs to the lower floor. "Stormfly!"

Seconds later her head popped back up when she remembered that Stormfly had been kidnapped.

"You can ride with me," said Hiccup.

Astrid smiled.

* * *

><p>Astrid lead them to the beach where she last saw the hunters, but all that was left were a few empty crates and barrels. There was absolutely no trace of the hunters or any clues on where they went.<p>

"Ugh! There has to be some clues here somewhere. Something," said Astrid.

"How many cages were there?" Hiccup asked.

"Remember all the cages we saw on the_ Reaper_?"

"Yeah."

"Double it."

"We've got nothin'," said Tuffnut.

"Just a bunch of trash," said Ruffnut. "Looks like these Dragon Hunters are also litter bugs!"

"Yeah, there should be a penalty or fine for littering. I mean, am I wrong, people. What if everyone where this careless and inconsiderate?" Tuffnut then grabbed his sister and began to shake. "What then? Where would we be then?"

"Anyway," said Hiccup turning to look at Ragnar. "Did you find anything on the logbook?"

Ragnar shook his head. "Still tough to translate, but it did mention this Ryker guy and he's one of their best hunters. From what I can find out the _Reaper_ was transporting goods when it got shipwrecked in the graveyard, but I can't find any ports or outposts."

"I knew coming here was a bad idea," said Snotlout slamming a chest shut. "What did we hope to find anyway?" Then when he moved away from the chest something sharp dug into his foot and fell on his butt clutching his foot. "Ow! Something bit me! I'm allergic to sand crabs! They make my toes fan out. Ow, ow, ow!"

Astrid quickly came over and began to examine his foot. "Whoa. Look at you. Rushed right over to help me, didn't you? You know what that means, Astrid."

Astrid ignored him and pulled something sharp out of his foot causing him to yell in pain once again. It was an arrow head covered in a strange green substance.

"This is a dragon hunter arrow," she said.

"Or that," said Snotlout quietly.

"Stormfly was bit by one of these right before she was caught," Astrid explained. She then handed the arrow over to Ragnar. "I never seen her act so out of control."

Ragnar began to study the arrow and he sniffed it and licked it. "Hmmm."

"Mind clueing us in on what '_hmmm_' means?" Hiccup asked.

"He looks to me like reformed dragon root," said Ragnar.

Fishlegs gasped. "I've heard that at high concentrations, it can overwhelm a dragon's senses completely, making it almost impossible for them to fly."

"That's exactly what happened to Stormfly," said Astrid.

"I'm afraid it gets worse," said Ragnar. "I recognise the metal, its Gronckle iron."

Everyone gasped. "Rag, are you sure?" Hiccup asked.

"I helped create the metal remember," said Ragnar handing the arrow to Fishlegs.

At once Fishlegs began to study it. "Think of it. Just one quiver of these arrows could decimate an entire flock of dragons."

"How are we gonna find Stormfly?" Astrid asked. "We have no idea where they're going."

"Maybe not. But we do know where they've been," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>A few hours later they reached the Reaper, which thanks to Dagur had been pulled out of the sea. They then began looking for anything that could help.

"All right, look for anything that might help us track down the Dragon Hunters," said Fishlegs. "Maps. Coordinates. Hidden compartments."

"There's nothing here. Someone totally looted this boat," said Tuffnut.

"I'm willing to bet it was Dagur, but he might have missed something it wasn't always the most observant Viking," said Ragnar.

"This ship gives me the creeps," said Ruffnut hugging her arms.

"Sunken ship, Dragon Hunters, the creeps. I bet this thing is crawling with ghosts and other such spirits planning on dragging us down to the dark Viking underworld where they were torture us by tickling us for eternity!" said Tuffnut using his cyst as a human shield.

Ruffnut gasped. "Niflheim?"

"Gesundheit."

"Niflheim? I knew coming here was a bad idea," Snotlout yelled. He then walked off in a huff and kicked the mast. "What we hope to find anyway?"

He just took a single step and something the floor gave way and he fell below decks. Everyone looked down and found himself in some sort of storage compartment.

"Get me outta here!" Snotlout wailed.

"What if that's what the ghosts want us to do?" Tuffnut asked.

"Tuffnut!" Snotlout yelled.

Hiccup and Astrid were searching through the other compartment of the ship, but they weren't having any better luck than the

others.

"There's nothing here!" said Astrid.

"Just keep looking. We'll find something," Hiccup assured.

"What if we don't? What if we can't track them down? Hiccup, I'mâ€”"

"I know. But we have to stay positive."

"I'm trying. But you didn't see Ryker. He actually enjoys hunting and caging dragons. And he has mine!" Astrid then slammed her act against the shield.

Hiccup looked at her with his most reassuring face he could muster. "We're going to find her, Astrid, and the other dragons, too. I promise."

Astrid looked at him. "Hiccup, I don't know what I would do without Stormfly."

"Don't worry. We'll get her back," Hiccup assured. "Now let's go see the other guys found anything."

Astrid then removed her acts from the shield and when she did something fell out and landed on the floor. Hiccup and Astrid stared at it, it was a Dragon Eye lens.

Hiccup picked it up. "Dragon Eye lens."

* * *

><p>Soon the others met them below decks and began testing the new lens with their dragons, but nothing seemed to work. Toothless was their last chance, but nothing appeared.<p>

"Well, none of our dragons work with this new lens," said Hiccup.

Astrid looked like she was about a panic. "If we can't figure out what dragon we needâ€”"

"I know. I'm thinking."

Tuffnut then moved towards the shield that Astrid damaged and looked at it closely. "Yep. It's either the inside of a yak, or a Changewing in a cage."

Hiccup turned and looked and found that Tuffnut was right. The image on the shield was that of a Changewing inside a cage. There was a hole in its right eye where the lens used to be.

"Tuff! You're a genius!" Hiccup declared.

"I'm actually a 'geologenius'," he said smiling. "That's a geologist who's also a genius."

"Looks like we're going to Changewing Island," said Hiccup looking at the lens.

* * *

><p>Hours later they landed on Changewing Island.<p>

"Changewing Island. Ah, such a peaceful place," said Fishlegs. "Except for all the Changewings of course."

"Okay, guys, we need some glowing Changewing acid to shine through the Dragon Eye so we can see what's on this lens," said Hiccup.

"Let me guess," said Snotlout. "That means we have to somehow find a Changewing, an ambush predator that can blend in perfectly with its environment, and milk it acid before it rips us to shreds? Great idea, Hiccup."

"_Au contraire, mon ami_," said Tuffnut, whose face was now covered in mud and placed leaves helmet. "In order to find a Changewing, you must become a Changewing!"

They watched as he ducked behind rocks, behind trees and running around roaring his lungs off. He then jumped behind a bush and they heard screaming in pain, apparently he just jumped off a cliff and landed in a horn bush full of blackberries and they clinched at every thud they heard.

"Such stealth," Astrid muttered.

"He's so dead," said Ragnar.

"They'll never see me coming," said Tuffnut's echoed voice.

* * *

><p>They then hid behind a bush waiting for a Changewing to come out to drink some water out of the watering hole.<p>

"Hiccup, this is taking too long," Astrid whispered.

"Changewings can be a bit skittish," Hiccup admitted. "We just gotta be patient."

On the other side of the watering hole was Snotlout and Ragnar.

"How do we even know a Changewing isn't standing right there? Or there? They're invisible, remember?" Snotlout asked. "Oh, and did I mention, this is a terrible idea?"

"How can I forget you constantly remind me?" Ragnar muttered.

"Someone has to and it certainly can't be Hookfang," said Snotlout angrily.

Hookfang then snorted and accidentally set to spark into the bush setting it alight. Hookfang then tried to blow it out, but of course he blew out fire that ignited the bush. Snotlout quickly tore the part of the bush there was a light away.

"Hookfang," said Snotlout glaring.

"This day just gets better and better," Ragnar mutters.

On the other side of the watering hole Fishlegs and Ruffnut will remaining perfectly quiet. Ruffnut had no idea what was going on or why they were sitting around at a watering hole.

"I'm bored. Why we just staring at the water?" she asked.

"All animals need to drink, therefore all animals will visit the watering hole," Fishlegs explained.

"Great. Now I'm bored and thirsty," Ruffnut muttered.

"Shh," said Hiccup and pointed at the watering hole.
"Look."

Everyone stared and saw an outline of the Changewing on a nearby boulder. They saw a brief glimpse of it as it rushed over to a tree and again when it moved to a fallen log. It then revealed itself and made its way over to the watering hole and after making sure it was saving began to take a sip of water.

Slowly the riders sneaked up behind it without noticing.

"Come on," Hiccup whispered and they slowly made their way towards it.

Then out of nowhere Tuffnut appeared right in front of them.

"Hey! You guys having any luck?" he asked a bit too loudly.

The Changewing heard him and took off.

"Ugh! Tuffnut!" Astrid yelled furiously. "We were just about toâ€”"

"Oh, look at that," said Hiccup looking up into the sky.

Everyone looked up and saw that a rope was attached to the Changewing's neck to a tree. It was now circling around trying to free itself from the rope.

"Like I said, '_See the Changewing. Be the Chagewing,_'" said Tuffnut proudly.

However, the Changewing wasn't too happy been tied up and fired acid at them. Everyone was able to dodge the first shot, but Snotlout was unable to dodge the second one. The acid landed on his helmet and he began to scream in agony.

Then the rope snapped and the Changewing took off.

* * *

><p>A few moments later they were inside a cave using the acid on Snotlout's helmet to light the Dragon Eye. The only problem was they could move the helmet in case some of the acid fell off and so Snotlout was forced to remain in agony as Hiccup tried to position the Dragon Eye just right.<p>

"Would you just hold still, Snotlout?" said Hiccup.

"Easy for you to say," Snotlout glared. "You don't have Changewing acid burning through your skull."

"If we take off the helmet, we'll spill the acid. Hold still," said Astrid firmly.

The lens revealed some sort of chart of ship movements and Ragnar and Fishlegs began to study it.

"This doesn't help. We've seen this map before," said Fishlegs.

"Though judging by the ships some sort of port," said Ragnar.

"And it's the closest one to the beach where Stormfly was captured," Hiccup added. "Odds are, that's where they're headed. After that, who knows where?"

"Then we have to hurry!" said Astrid.

"Yes, please. Let's hurry!" said Snotlout tossing his helmet away.

"Uh, but how going to avoid those dragon root arrows?" Fishlegs asked.

"In truth the only dragons who can getting close are Skull and Meatlug," said Ragnar. "Skull's armour should be tough enough to withstand those Gronckle iron arrows and Meatlug is immune to the effects of dragon root."

"Funny should ask, guys," said Hiccup. "My plan to work, someone's gonna have to get shot."

Fishlegs whimpered because he had a good idea who was going to get shot.

"Yeah! Looks like we're up!" said Tuffnut high-fiving his sister.

"Cool!" said Ruffnut.

* * *

><p>Ryker was sailing peacefully to the hunters port with his new catch of dragons. Then suddenly he heard the men screaming and turned to see Hiccup, Astrid and Toothless flying overhead and finding a plasma blast at his ship.<p>

"I'm here for my dragon!" Astrid yelled pointing her axe at him.

Ryker attention was more on the dragon they were riding. "A Night Fury!"

Then the twins, Snotlout and Ragnar flew down attacking the ship. However, Ryker wasn't too concerned.

"Fire!" he ordered.

The hunters manned the ballistas and fired several bolt at the Snotlout, who began to panic.

"Hookfang!" he yelled.

He boy would have been shot if Skull had blocks the bolts with his body. Like Ragnar said his armour was tough enough to withstand the Gronckle iron arrow heads.

"Is that all you got?" Snotlout yelled. Then the hunters aimed more bolts at them. "Oh, no!"

One of the bolt bounced off Snotlout's helmet.

"Whoa. How 'bout a little heads-up, Hookfang?" Snotlout glared.

"And how about we not get them anymore angry than we need them to be," Ragnar advised.

Toothless then came flying in and blasted one of the ballistas and then several hunters fired arrows at them. Astrid knocked them away with her axe and then she looked at Hiccup looking slightly concerned.

"You sure your plan's gonna work? That was pretty close," she said.

"Fishlegs! You're up!" Hiccup yelled.

Fishlegs gave them the thumbs up and looked down at Meatlug. "Okay, girl, let's give it all we got."

They then flew down at the ship screaming a battlecry. Once there are close nut they fired a lava blast on the ship's deck and then several archers took aim at them.

"Oh, Thor!" said Fishlegs as they dodge the shots.

But then an arrow struck Mealtug on the leg and Meatlug began to lose control, except that she was faking the entire thing due to her being immune to dragon root.

"We're hit! We're hit!" Fishlegs screamed.

Then a hunter fired a chain cannon and wrapped around Meatlug's neck and they landed on the deck. At once the hunters restrained the two of them.

"They've got Fishlegs and Meatlug!" Astrid yelled.

"Get up, girl! Oh, please! You'll be okay!" Fishlegs begged. Ryker then approached them and Fishlegs glared at him. "You monster!"

"Take 'em below and toss 'em in a cell!" Ryker ordered.

The hunters then began to drag the two of them below decks. "Meatlug!

Can you hear me? Oh, stay with me, girl!" Fishlegs cried. The hunters then dragged him away. "Get off me! Get off me!"

Ryker then turned his attention to the remaining riders and narrow avoided taking a plasma blast. He then looked up at Toothless in envy.

"What I could get for that Night Furyâ€¦" he said.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the hunter were dragging Fishlegs and Meatlug to a cell.<p>

"Please, help us. There was dragon root on that arrow. Look what it's doing to her," Fishlegs wailed.

"In you go," said the hunter closing the cell behind him.

Once the hunters were gone, Fishlegs noticed Stormfly in the opposite cell and winked at her. He then looked at Meatlug.

"Just try and be still. We'll be all right," Fishlegs assured.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile outside the battle was still waiting on and this time there are aiming boulders that them.<p>

"Fire!" a hunter yelled.

They fired a catapult straight at Toothless.

"Look out!" Hiccup yelled. Toothless was able to avoid getting hit, but he lost control. "Hang on, Astrid!"

Toothless was able to pull up, but Astrid lost her grip and fell off him.

"Hiccup!" she screamed.

"Come on, bud, dive!" Hiccup urged. Toothless dived and Hiccup outstretched his hand. "Grab my hand!"

However, a chain wrapped around her chest and she was pulled towards the ship.

"Astrid!" Hiccup yelled. Astrid landed in the sea. "No!"

He was unable to dive down to rescue her, because the ship was locking his pad and the archers were firing arrows at them.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Fishlegs still performing his acting job below decks.<p>

"Help us. Please, I think she stopped breathing," said Fishlegs to the guards. One of the guards sighed. "You think your boss is gonna want his newest dragon to die? And on your watch!"

The guard grown and made his wailed to the cell and saw Meatlug lying on her back. He then open the cell door and to believe he realised that it was a trick and was not across the room.

Fishlegs then rushed out of his cell to grab his keys, but the other guard saw what was happening and rushed over.

"Hey!" he yelled.

However, before he could grab them Stormfly fired a spike from a cell pinning him to the wall. He tried to free himself, but saw two very angry dragons and a Viking looking at him.

"I will make a sound if I were you," Fishlegs advised. "Stormfly can shoot a flea off a yak's tail from 20 yards."

The garden nodded as Fishlegs freed Stormfly and they made their escape just as the first guard regained consciousness.

"What happened?" he asked, but Meatlug slammed her tail bludgeon on top of his head knocking him out again.

* * *

><p>Outside Astrid was being dragged aboard the ship.<p>

"Hey! Come on! Let me go! Let go of me!" she yelled as the hunters grabbed her.

"Oh, feisty one, aren't you?" said Ryker.

Astrid then freed herself from the chains and knocked the two hunters back. She grabbed her accent charge straight at Ryker, but he blocked her attack with his arm guard and then knocked back with a back fist.

The two hunters then grabbed her and Ryker approached her. "I like your spirit." He then looked at the two hunters. "Throw her in a cell."

"You're gonna be sorry!" Astrid yelled as she was dragged away. "You're messing with the wrong Vikings."

"Well, so are you," said Ryker.

Then suddenly bursting through the door that led to the lower decks was Stormfly.

"Stormfly!" Astrid yelled freed herself from the two hunters and rushing over to her dragon.

She quickly mounted Stormfly and together they knocked the two hunters away. They were soon joined by Fishlegs and Meatlug and they charged at Ryker.

Up in the air the other riders pairing for the final attack.

"Now!" Hiccup commanded.

They then charge straight down towards Ryker's ship, but Ryker just smirked. "Fire!"

Then suddenly both Stormfly and Meatlug were caught in a pair of bolas and they topple to the deck. Seeing this new development Hiccup and the other riders halted their attack.

"It didn't work," said Hiccup.

Then suddenly the ships began to fire so many arrows enough aloes to take down an entire army of dragons.

"Evasive action! Now!" Hiccup yelled.

The twins then got hit and Barf and Belch began to lose control as the spun around towards the ocean.

"Not good!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Getting worse!" Ruffnut yelled.

"We're going down!" they yelled in unison.

Next second Snotlout and Hookfang were hit. "We're hit!" Snotlout yelled as he tried to regain control of Hookfang. "Whoa! Hookfang!"

Hiccup and Toothless would have been hit if it wasn't for Ragnar and Skull blocking the arrows. "Go! I'll cover you!" Ragnar yelled.

Hiccup nodded and flew down to assist Snotlout and Hookfang. Toothless grabbed Hookfang's tail and pulled them up into the air. Snotlout then removed the arrow from Hookfang.

Ryker approached Astrid and Fishlegs smirking. "Your pathetic tricks won't work on me," he said. "I'm a Dragon Hunter! I know that Gronckle's are immune to dragon root. I use your worthless escape plan to lure your friends in closer."

The twins and their dragon were still plummeting towards the sea.

"Coming in hot and blowin' out shot!" Tuffnut yelled right before they landed in the sea.

Then they were snagged in net by the hunters and pulled on board.

Hiccup, Snotlout and Ragnar were the only riders left and Hookfang was in no fighting condition and there was no way Toothless could outmanoeuvre the arrows while dragging Hookfang along.

"Hiccup! We need to leave!" Snotlout yelled.

Hiccup look back and saw more arrows aiming towards them and like before Ragnar and Skull blocks them.

"He's right, we need to retreat," said Ragnar.

Hiccup didn't like it but he knew they were right. There was no way that Ragnar could rescue the others all by himself even with Skull's armour. He nodded and they flew away from the ships, but not before taking one last look back.

* * *

><p>On the ship, Astrid and the others were forced into a cell.<p>

"Where are our dragons? What did you do to them?" Astrid demanded.

"Oh, if I were you, I'd worry about yourself," said Ryker.

Then they saw something shocking, they saw Heather.

"Heather?" Astrid gasped.

"No way," said Tuffnut.

"Run!" Astrid yelled.

Then out of nowhere Dagur appeared in place an arm around Heather. "Surprise! Did ya miss me? Of course you did!" They just stared at Dagur and then at Heather, who was smirking. "Oh! Did you miss my sister? Wait a minute, sure you do! You guys were little pals and buddy buddies."

Heather shrugged. "Hey, family is family."

Astrid just stared at her. "I can't believe this, Heather."

"I know it's not Dragon's Edge, but it'll have to do." Heather then slammed the cage door and looked straight into Astrid's eyes. "Enjoy your new home, Astrid. You're gonna be here a while."

16. Night of the Hunters Part II

It was late at night and Astrid, Fishlegs and the twins were still trapped on Ryker's ship. There are still shocked to discover that Heather had joined up with Dagur and that they joined up with the hunters.

"Dagur is here? And Heather is with him? I don't believe it," said Fishlegs. "Ragnar's going to be heartbrokenâ€¦ again"

"Yeah, trusting her turned out to be a big mistake," Astrid agreed.

"Yeah. Who puts loyalty to their brother ahead of loyalty to their friends? Right?" Ruffnut asked.

"I heard that, sister," Tuffnut agreed.

"The bigger question is who are these Dragon Hunters and what do they want with us?" Astrid asked.

"You're about to find out," said a voice. They turn and found Heather

and two hunters approaching their cell. They then open the cell and approached Astrid. "Ryker wants to have a little chat with you."

She then shoved Astrid out of the cell. "You're lucky these guards are here or I'd take your head off."

Heather laughed. "You'd try."

"After everything we did for you. Took you in. Taught you to ride. Save your life more than once."

"And I thank you for all of that. But I have to follow my destiny."

"Betraying your friends and joining these Dragon Hunter scum?"

"Hey, you don't know what it's like to be truly alone, Astrid. Dagur is my brother. I trust him with my life."

"You'll regret that. Believe me and what of Ragnar, he was heartbroken before when you were working with Alvin I do think you'll feel now?"

"Trust me it was a difficult decision, but I made my choice." They then reached the captain's quarters. "And your concern is touching, but if I were you, I'd be more worried about yourself."

She then knocked on the door.

"Come in," said Ryker's voice.

"Ryker wants information and he can be very persuasive," said Heather.

She then led Astrid inside.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout spend the entire night at a beach recovering from their encounter with the hunters. Hiccup and Ragnar had spent most of the night planning the next move and then Toothless and Skull awoke.<p>

"Morning, bud," said Hiccup.

"Hope you had a good sleep, boy," said Ragnar.

The two dragons then began to chasing one another along the beach and the two young Vikings approached Snotlout and Hookfang, who were both still asleep.

"Hey, Snotlout. You up?" Hiccup asked.

"Yes," said Snotlout he then glared at Hookfang. "Somebody snores."

Apparently Hookfang wasn't as asleep as they thought because upon that comment he woke up and spat fire at Snotlout.

"Hookfang!" Snotlout yelled.

Toothless and Skull then returned with a mouthful of fish.

Snotlout looks at the fish hungrily. "Great. I am starving. We'll cook these up andâ€”" Hookfang then snagged when the fish he was about to grab. "Okay. Okay, all right." He then reached for another one, but Hookfang snagged about one. "Okay. No. Stop it." He then grabbed the third one, but Hookfang took that and Snotlout began chasing him down. "Hey! Hey! Gimme that!"

Hookfang then ate the fish whole.

"Looks like somebody's feeling better," said Hiccup.

"Good thing that the dragon root is only temporary," said Ragnar.

Snotlout then attempted to grab the remaining fish, but Hookfang kept on snagging them. He then noticed that Hiccup and Ragnar were looking at a map.

"What are you two doing?" he asked.

"Trying to figure out where the Dragon Hunters are headed," said Hiccup.

"That's a bad idea," said Snotlout. "Even if we find them, they have those 'one shot and you drop' poison arrows. What do we do then?"

"I hate to say it, but he's got a point," said Ragnar. "Skull is the only one of our dragons whoever shot getting anywhere close to that ship and we can't take on an entire ship road of bloodthirsty Dragon Hunters."

"Yeah, so what's your plan?" Snotlout asked.

"Well, I have no idea," Hiccup admitted.

Snotlout nervously laughed. "I gotta be honest. That's on the as I was hoping for." Hookfang then swatted him with a fish. "Hookfang!"

"Whatever were going to do we can't underestimate these hunters they certainly know their dragons," said Ragnar.

"I know," Hiccup agreed.

"Okay, we always knew this day would could happen. The day has come. Hiccup's gone dry. It's up to Snotfang to come up with a plan," said Snotlout as he pace up and down the beach. He then began to hit himself with a fish. "Just squeeze some brilliance out of this big beautiful skull."

"It's a shame that the rest of our dragons can't wear armour," said Ragnar.

Hiccup eyes widened. "Ragnar, your genius!" he yelled.

Snotlout sighed in frustration. "I would've come up with something. I was so close."

"I beg your pardon," said Ragnar looking at Hiccup confused.

"Come on, guys, we've got some hard riding to do," said Hiccup mounting Toothless.

Ragnar and Snotlout looked at one another and shrugged and mounted their dragons following Hiccup and Toothless to who knows where.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile the other riders, except for Astrid, were sleeping in their cell when they were suddenly awakened by the opening of the cell door. They looked up and saw a hunter shoving Astrid into the cell, she looked extremely tired as if she hadn't slept all night.<p>

"Astrid, are you okay?" Fishlegs asked.

"Just tired. They questioned me all night. Wouldn't let me sleep," said Astrid tiredly.

"They?"

"Dagur and Heather mostly. That Ryker guy doesn't say much. He justâ€¦ stares."

"Yeah, but you hung tough. You didn't crack. You never talked. Way to go, Astrid," said Ruffnut.

"Actually, I did talk," said Astrid.

"Oh," Ruffnut sighed. "Way to go, Astrid."

"I told Ryker what he wanted to know," said Astrid. "The location of the Dragon Eye."

"They're after the Dragon Eye?" Fishlegs asked.

"It's very important to the Dragon Hunters. They've been looking for it for a long time," said Astrid.

"And where did you tell them it was loose lips?" Ruffnut asked.

"Back at Dragon's Edge where it's been guarded by all the other riders we left behind," said Astrid loudly making sure the guard could hear her.

"What?" Tuffnut blinked. "No one'sâ€”"

"Supposed to know about it. I know," said Astrid quickly and placed a finger on her lips.

Fishlegs got the idea. "Yeah, Dragon's Edge is like a fortress. Lots of Dragon Riders."

"Under the command of 'Captain Gustav,'" Astrid added.

"Wait. 'Captain Gustav'? He outranks me?" said Tuffnut.

"Only thing I could think of to keep them sailing in and taking over Dragon's Edge," Astrid whispered.

"Ha! And they bought it?" said Ruffnut.

"For now. Eventually, Ryker will send someone down there to check it out," said Astrid.

"You bought us time," said Fishlegs.

"Exactly. We need to get out of here before they find out I was bluffing." She then looked at them all. "Any ideas?"

"Way ahead of you," said Tuffnut. "I have the perfect plan." He then held out a tankard. "We tunnel out."

He then began to dig at the wooden floor with the tankard.

"Through the bottom of the boat?" said Astrid.

"Into the middle of the sea?" Fishlegs added.

"Exactly. They will never see it coming. Even I won't!" said Tuffnut as he kept on digging. "Especially because I don't know how to swim. Okay, mental note, learn to swim. By tomorrow, or mid next week."

Astrid and Fishlegs looked at each other and shrugged.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout were flying over islands. Hiccup still hadn't told the other to what his plan was and Snotlout was beginning to get impatient.<p>

"Is that the island we're going to?" Snotlout asked.

"No," said Hiccup.

"How about that one?"

"Also no."

"That one?"

Hiccup was beginning to get frustrated. "For the last timeâ€¦" He then saw the island Snotlout was pointing at. "Oh, yeah, that's exactly the one. My bad."

Ragnar looked at the island and he realised which island it was. "Is thatâ€”?"

"Yep," Hiccup nodded.

"Isn't that whereâ€”"

"Yep."

"That's brilliant!"

"I thought so."

Snotlout just stared at the two Vikings puzzled about what they were talking about. As they got close to the island he soon recognised very familiar holes in its surface.

"Hiccup, I recognise these holes," said Snotlout. "Why didn't either you are Ragnar tell me we were going to an island full of Whispering Deaths?"

"Actually, I didn't know until we got here," said Ragnar.

Snotlout then looked at Hiccup. "Then why didn't you tell us?"

"Because I knew you would react exactly like this," said Hiccup. "Besides, this isn't an island full of Whispering Deaths. Somebody else lives here, too."

Suddenly the ground began to shake and shooting out of the ground was the Screaming Death, only it was a lot bigger than last time they saw it three years ago.

"Oh, the Screaming Death? Why didn't we wave them over and having kill us?" Snotlout asked panicky.

"Will you just relax? When he gets closer, he'll recognise us and calm downâ€¦ I hope."

The Screaming Death roared at them and judging by the way he was moving he didn't recognise them.

Snotlout chuckled nervously. "'_Come on out to Screaming Death Island. We'll have a few laughs. Get killed._'" The Screaming Death then charged down at them. "Worst plan ever. This guy hates us. Let's get out of here."

"Have you forgotten? We reunited him with his mother," Hiccup reminded.

"No, but it looks like he has."

"Let's move!" Ragnar yelled.

They quickly took off into the air, but it began to follow them close behind.

"Come on, bud. Faster!" Hiccup yelled at the sword straight into the sky.

"Or maybe he does remember what we did and he just has a lousy relationship with his mum?" said Snotlout.

"Either way he seems to want to kill us," said Ragnar.

"Had for those clouds. As soon as we enter, bank right," Hiccup ordered.

But then saw up into the clouds and the Screaming Death followed.

They quickly hid behind a cloud bank and watched as the Screaming Death flew past.

"The plan is, waiting to be tired himself out then head home, right?" Snotlout asked.

"Nope. We're going back down there," said Hiccup. "There's something in those tunnels we need."

Hiccup then flew down towards the island.

"Why can't you ever say yes?" Snotlout asked.

"Because if we don't get down there are friends could end up dead," said Ragnar and followed Hiccup down to the island.

Snotlout groaned and followed.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Astrid and the others still hadn't escaped from their cell. In fact Fishlegs and Tuffnut were fighting over the tankard. Then Fishlegs pulled it out of Tuffnut's hands and flung it out of the cell.<p>

Tuffnut rushed to the cell door and side and shot up. "How about this? We set our cell on fire andâ€”"

"Uh, no!" said Fishlegs.

Ruffnut then stepped forward. "I have an idea, weâ€”"

"How about psychology warfare?" Fishlegs suggested. "We learn our guards' names. Get them to like us. And then eventually they'll lower their guard andâ€¦"

"Boring," said Tuffnut drawling.

Ruffnut then spoke up again. "What ifâ€”"

"Acid!" Tuffnut exclaimed.

Ruffnut crossed her arms annoyed. "Okay, fine. Shutting down the Ruffnut idea farm. No milk served here."

"But the Tuffnut idea farm has a mighty fine harvest," said Tuffnut. "We use acid to cut through the bars!"

"And where do we get the acid?" Astrid asked starting to get annoyed.

"I'm still working on that."

"That plan won't work anymore than your 'Ruffnut marries the guard, divorces him and gets the key in the settlement' plan."

It was at that moment Heather arrived. "Ryker wants to see you," she said.

Fishlegs blinked. "Me?"

"No, all of you." She then opened the cell door. "Let's go."

They then walked out the cell and Astrid made sure she shoved Heather on the shoulder. They were then escorted to Ryker and Dagur.

"I am Ryker. This is my ship. You are my prisoners," said Ryker. He then leaned in closer to them. "And your dragons are now my dragons."

"And how they get treated is entirely up to you," Dagur added.

Before then just looked at each other wondering what Dagur meant and then one of the guard shop and towards the door. They followed Ryker through the deck of the ship and the first thing they saw was Meatlug chained up in force-fed rocks.

"Meatlug!" Fishlegs yelled.

Meatlug turn to look at him, but the hunter that was force-feeding her shoved her back towards him and dropped a spade load of rocks into her mouth.

Fishlegs try to make his way over to her, but Ryker stopped him. "This Gronckle is being very helpful."

"Her name is Meatlug," Fishlegs glared.

"I don't care. All I care is that it makes me metal, all day and all night," said Ryker as Meatlug shot out some lava into a bucket.

Fishlegs looked at the larva she spewed and recognise it as the same lather they used to make Gronckle iron three years ago. He was then brought out of his thought by Heather, who shoved him along to the next cell.

There they found Stormfly chained up and two hunters. One of them was holding a shield while the other one was swinging an axe at her. Stormfly then fired several spikes and they were caught onto the shield.

"Hm, perfect. Razor sharp tips for spears and ballistas," said Ryker smiling as he caught a spike that was aimed at him.

"You can't do that her," said Astrid.

"Oh, I can. And I will," said Ryker pointing the spike at her.

Astrid clenched her fists she wanted nothing more than to punch his lights out, but in the present situation she was unable to do so. She was then shot straight towards the next cell.

Ruffnut and Tuffnut who was coming up next and they were extremely worried after seeing what they were doing to Stormfly and Meatlug.

"Oh, poor Barf and Belch. What torture are they enduring?" Ruffnut

asked.

"I can't look," said Tuffnut covering his eyes. "Becauseâ€¦ my hands over my eyes." When they reach the cell he peaked and then removed his hand from his face. "Well, this is more like it."

Barf and Belch were being fed and being rubbed down by the hunters. They seem to be quite enjoying themselves.

"Someone recognises quality," said Tuffnut.

"He likes the first," said a hunter.

Ruffnut then went up to the bars. "Hey, rub me down with some of that grease, I'm feeling dry."

Astrid then pulled her away from the bars.

"This hide'll fetch top prices in the northern markets," said Ryker.

Tuffnut nodded. "Sure. Soft and supple, the colourâ€¦ Oh, the colâ€”" Tuffnut then realised what Ryker had just said. "Wait. What?"

"Ooh, Zippleback boots. I always wanted a pair," said Dagur.

"This is what faces all your dragons," said Ryker taking the grease from the hunter. "Of course, they could get better treatment."

"Don't just leave me hanging," said Ruffnut. "How?"

Ryker then tossed the jar straight at them and looked at them furiously. "Start giving me real answers! Tell me what you know about the Dragon Eye." He then grabbed Fishlegs' throat. "Exactly how many riders guard your base?"

Riders looked at one another and then looked at Ryker in silence. "Very well." He then moved to Barf and Belch's cell. "Keep fattening this one up. More to sell."

Ruffnut quickly threw herself onto a guard. "Please! Please, don't hurt our dragons. I'll do anything."

"Then tell me what I want to know," said Ryker.

Ruffnut began to slid off the guards waist. "Come on."

"Ruff. Stop. Thorstons don't beg," said Tuffnut. "Except for foodâ€¦ Or money, or housing. Or any other thing that we might need. You know what this isn't a good argument."

Ruffnut was now at the feet of the hunter groaning in despair.

"You want to save your dragons? Then give me some information," Ryker demanded.

Ruffnut then got to her feet. "No, never!" She then made her way over to the other riders. "Sorry. Lost my head there for a second."

"Interesting," said Ryker. "Something you and your dragon may soon have in common." He then turned to his guards. "Get them out of my sight."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout were flying through the tunnels that the Screaming Death had made there were so large that even Skull could spread his wings.<p>

"Did the Screaming Death look even bigger to you?" Snotlout asked.

"Yes, that's what I was counting on," said Hiccup.

"Oh, really? Thanks for letting me know."

"With any luck will be able to find what we're looking for and hopefully before big tall white and scaly reappears," said Ragnar.

"Well, if he grew that means he had to moult. And if he shed his skin, there should be some old scales around here somewhere," said Hiccup. He then found what he was looking for. "Like those!"

They soon landed as a whole collection of Screaming Death scales. Hiccup and Ragnar dismounted began to collect them and Snotlout finally realised what they were planning.

"If you're thinking what I think you're thinking, I think you're thinking is the worst plan ever," said Snotlout as he hopped off Hookfang.

"Well, I disagree," said Hiccup.

"As do I. This is our best bet to rescue the others," said Ragnar.

"I stand corrected. There was that whole 'let Meatlug get captured' idea," said Snotlout. "That was genius. Really brilliant. A work of art."

"Come on, let's get to work," said Hiccup shoving a scale into Snotlout's hands. "We probably have an hour or two before the Screaming Deathâ€¦"

Then they heard the Screaming Death roar nearby.

"Hiccup, start acting like you're friends," said Snotlout. "You don't know this dragon and he clearly doesn't know you."

Hiccup then gave his scales to Ragnar. "Toothless and I will draw his fire. You to try to make it outta her with as many skills as you can carry."

However before he could mount Toothless the Screaming Death appeared and he wasn't too happy to see them in his tunnel.

Snotlout looked at Hiccup. "Hiccupâ€¦"

"No, don't even say it," said Hiccup.

The Screaming Death towered over them and Toothless, Skull and Hookfang stood their ground though in this space the Screaming Death had more than advantage.

Snotlout chuckled nervously and dropped the scales he was carrying, except for one which he used as a shield. "We're gonna die."

The Screaming Death the pared to blast them with his fireballs, but then a Whispering Death appeared out of nowhere. It was his mother and she roared at him and at once he retreated back into the tunnels.

"What just happened? Did we die?" Snotlout asked.

"No, the Screaming Death didn't remember us, but it looks like his mother did," said Hiccup gesturing to the Whispering Death in front of them.

"Saved by mum," said Ragnar.

Hiccup extended his hand and the Whispering Death allowed him to rub her. "Okay, we're good," said Hiccup and looked at Ragnar and Snotlout. "Now get those skills together, fast!"

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Astrid, Fishlegs and the twins were still stuck in their cell and hasn't come up with the perfect escape plan yet.<p>

"What if we tunnel through the ceiling?" Tuffnut asked holding out a tankard.

"Technically, that's not a tunnel," said Fishlegs.

"Oh, it isn't? There's no such thing as a ceiling tunnel, Fishlegs?"

Ruffnut rolled her eyes. "Guys, I haveâ€”"

Astrid then cut across her. "Listen up. I've memorised the guards' schedule and I have a plan. But we need a way to get this door open first."

Ruffnut then held out a key. "You mean like this key I stole from the guard?" she asked smugly.

The three of them just stared at her dumbfounded.

"Wait," said Astrid tried to figure out what just happened. "But, how did youâ€¦"

Ruffnut got to have been began to explain that during her begging to one of the guards, she pickpocketed him and took his key without him noticing. The three of them just at her and Tuffnut dropped his tankard.

"Yeah, you guy should listen to me every now and again. Ruffnut idea farm. Back in business," said Ruffnut giving the keys Astrid.

Astrid just shook her head and turned to look at them all. "All right. As soon as I take out the guards, we split up and get our dragons. Then we blast our way outta here."

"Okay, and go where?" Tuffnut asked.

Astrid looked up at the ceiling. "Straight up. Out of the range of those arrows."

Astrid then made a way over to the door and Stormfly looked up and Astrid placed a finger on her lips. She then unlocks the cell their door and cleared her throat.

"Guard! Guard! I can't take it," Astrid yelled. "I want to save my dragon. I'll tell Ryker what he wants to know."

She then saw the guard approach their cell and waited until he was right in front of it. She then slammed open the door and it hit right under the chin knocking him out cold.

She quickly grabbed it enclosed again just in time as a second guard appeared. Then before he knew what happened Astrid slammed the door open and he was sent flying across the room.

Astrid then look to the others. "All right, one last thing, if this ship is like the other Dragon Hunter ship, there could be booby-traps anywhere, so be careful."

"Oh, great. Now she tells us," Tuffnut muttered as she walked away.

"See ya up there," said Fishlegs walking away.

"He means up in the sky, right? Not Valhalla?" Tuffnut asked looking at his sister.

"Not sure. Let's ask him," said Ruffnut. They turned and found that Fishlegs had already left. "Oh, he's gone."

* * *

><p>Fishlegs made his way over to Meatlug's cage and the moment he was in sight he gave her a big hug.<p>

"Meatlug! Oh, I missed you too, girl," he said before getting to his feet. "We're getting you out of here. Just let me check something first."

Fishlegs' checked one of the blades of the axes that were hanging on the wall and recognise the metal instantly.

"Gronckle iron! Ragnar was right! They must have the formula," he said he then began looking at the rocks that were in Meatlug's cell. "Hm, now what was that guy feeding you?"

* * *

><p>Meanwhile Astrid had made a way over to Stormfly. She nearly stepped on a booby-trap, but was able to avoid setting it off and then hugged her dragon.<p>

"Hey, girl," she said with a sigh of relief. "You didn't think I'd leave you here, did you?"

* * *

><p>The twins made their way over to Barf and Belch, who were busy eating a barrel of fish.<p>

"Hm. Barf, Blech," said Ruffnut. "We are here to save you."

The dragon's heads looked at one another and then carried on eating the fish out of the barrels. The twins looked at one another.

"You heard her, you pampered lizard," said Tuffnut. "We're here to rescue you, so let's go."

Barf and Belch ignored him and carried on eating.

Tuffnut then approached the two-headed dragon. "Looks like somebody forgot who the boss is."

"Yeah!" Ruffnut agreed.

Then suddenly a Barf and Belch swung their tails at Tuffnut and he snarled at them.

Ruffnut looked at her brother. "Who's the boss?"

Then the two of them approached their dragon, who then swatted their tails at them. Then Tuffnut accidentally stepped on a booby-trap and alarm sounded.

"Uh-oh," said Tuffnut banging on the trigger trying to stop the alarm.

* * *

><p>Fishlegs was still trying to figure out how to create Gronckle iron.<p>

"If I could just find out what the last ingredient wasâ€¦" He then heard the alarm sounding. "Oh!"

Next second day hunter open the cell door and dragged him out. "Come on!" he said.

* * *

><p>The twins try to move Barf and Belch, but they remain content in staying in their cell.<p>

"Come on!" Ruffnut yelled. "We're trying to save you."

"You're gonna get us caught," said Tuffnut.

They then looked at their dragon's eyes, who are looking directly

behind them. They turned around and found two hunters aiming crossbows at them and immediately they held their hands up.

"Hey, what are you guys up to?" Ruffnut asked.

* * *

><p>Astrid was so busy freeing Stormfly she did notice Heather walking into the cell.<p>

"You're not going anywhere, Astrid," said Heather.

Astrid then grabbed a spear. "Maybe not. But I'm really going to enjoy this," she said.

"Oh, I doubt that," said Heather closing the cell door with her twin bladed axe.

* * *

><p>Fishlegs and the twins found themselves on the deck of the ship with Ryker and Dagur looking down at them from the bridge.<p>

"Did I, or did I not warn you about them?" said Dagur looking annoyed. "They never quit. Annoying."

Then Heather soon arrived with Astrid in tow, who was rubbing her arm.

Dagur then turned and looked at Ryker. "Ryker, Rykey, Ryker-man. Can we please just work together on this? You know dragons. I know Dragon Riders."

Ryker narrowed his eyes. "Andâ€¦"

"Send a message. Throw one over the side," he said sniggering. "It'll be so fun."

"An excellent idea," said Heather joining them on the bridge. "Unless, of course, you think Viggo might want to question them personally about the Dragon Eye." Everyone just stared at her. "I have a better idea. Why not put them to work?"

"I prefer to go overboard," said Tuffnut.

"Uh-huh," Ruffnut agreed.

"Split them up so they can't plot any more escapes," Heather suggested. "And make them serve you, as their dragons do."

Ryker smiled at the idea. "You know? I like that idea. Put 'em to work. But the next one who tries to escape goes over the side."

They watched as the hunters took them away.

Ryker then looked at Dagur. "Well, it's obvious who got the blame is in your family, eh?"

He then slapped him across the back and walked away laughing and Dagur chuckled.

"Oh, I get it, that's aâ€¦" He then stopped and turned at his sister. "What was that all about, sis?"

"I was protecting you, brother. From what you told me about him, I doubt Viggo takes kindly to losing valuable property," said Heather placing a hand on her hips. "If anything happens to the riders, let Ryker be on the hook for it, not you."

Dagur blinked at her and then smiled before hugging her. "You are my sister, aren't you?"

He then dragged her way across the bridge.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout had gathered as many Screaming Death scales as they could possibly carry began sewing them together. Surprisingly, Snotlout was very good at sewing dragon scales together.<p>

"That's amazing," said Hiccup surprised. "You're almost done already. And Snotlout, your workmanshipâ€¦"

"I've gotta admit, I didn't expect this from you," said Ragnar.

Snotlout laughed. "My mother taught me everything I know."

"Well, if this works, remind me to thank her," said Hiccup. He then pulled out a map. "All right, next step, find those Dragon Hunters."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, on the hunters' ship, Astrid and Tuffnut were scrubbing the deck with brooms.<p>

"So, let me get this straight, Heather took you down all by herself?" said Tuffnut leaning on his broom handle.

"She had an axe," Astrid reminded.

"Yes, and you had arms, which are axes without blades," Tuffnut pointed out.

"Ugh!" Astrid groaned.

"This is yet another argument for why I say always carry an axe," Tuffnut yelled turning away from Astrid. He then met face-to-face with a hunter, who glared down at him. "I mean, cleaning. Yeah, my fine fellow."

Tuffnut then began to scrub the deck with his broom.

* * *

><p>Ruffnut was in the brig scrubbing Barf and Belch.<p>

"Don't try and make up with me, mister. This is your fault," said

Ruffnut glaring at Barf. Belch then growled. "Don't you go taking his side, other mister. You're in this, too."

Then the two dragon heads began to lick her.

* * *

><p>Fishlegs was also in the brig with his dragon Meatlug. He was sorting through the rocks in the barrels. However, he was doing a lot more than just working for the hunters he was watching as the hunter shoved rocks into Meatlug and took note what he used.<p>

"Three parts limestone, two parts sandstoneâ€¦" he said counting the ingredients of his fingers. His eyes then shot up when he realised what he was missing three years ago. "One part iron ore, one giant spoon of hardened Gronckle lava, yeah!"

He talked a bit too loudly and one of the guards glared at him and gestured to him to get back to work.

"Right, back to sorting," he said nervously.

* * *

><p>Back on the deck, Tuffnut was standing silently leaning on his broom handle and Astrid were starting to get annoyed.<p>

"How do you not get having an axe is a huge advantage in a fight?" she snapped.

"It is and if you have a mace," said Tuffnut simply.

"I didn't have a mace, or a sword, or a crossbow," said Astrid gritting her teeth.

"Oh, so now where getting hypothetical? Bet you didn't have eyes that could shoot fire either."

Astrid clenched her fists and was resisting the urge to throw him overboard.

Fortunately for Tuffnut, an announcement from a hunter from the crow's nest caught their attention.

"Dragon cited starboard bow. With riders!" the hunter yelled.

"It's Hiccup, Ragnar and Snot-hat," said Dagur.

"Standby catapults. Arches at the ready," Ryker ordered. He then looked at the incoming dragons and their riders. "That Boneknapper is going to be hard to take down, but if we take down the other two taking it down will be easy."

The hunters man the catapult and the arches aimed their arrows at the upcoming Dragon Riders.

"Wait until they're in range," Ryker ordered.

* * *

><p>Snotlout was slightly nervous about charging an entire fleet of Dragon Hunters and he wasn't exactly confident that Hiccup's plan would work.<p>

"Hiccup, as far as worse plans go, this has to be, by far, your best worst plan ever," he said.

"Uh, I'll take that as a compliment," said Hiccup.

"Don't worry, Snotlout. We're prepared this time and knowing Astrid she and the others will cause a nice little distraction on the flagship," said Ragnar.

They then flew down straight towards the flagship.

* * *

><p>Dagur looked very excited. "Oh, look atâ€¦" he laughed. "He's coming straight in. Suicide run. I didn't think he had it in him."<p>

"The fool," said Ryker.

Heather on the other hand looks quite serious. "Hiccup is no fool and neither is Ragnar. What are they up to?"

"Well, I'll be sure to ask them after I knock them out of the sky," said Ryker. He then looked at his men. "Hunters, fire at will!"

The arches fired arrows and they hit both Toothless and Hookfang.

"Oh, oh! Look!" Dagur yelled excitedly. However, the two dragons were still flying in the air. "Uh, what is going on?" He grabbed his spyglass and his eyes widened, both Toothless and Hookfang were wearing armour. "They're wearing some sort of dragon armour!"

Then the three dragons blasted the three ballistas right next to Dagur.

Ryker then pulled out his sword. "Come at me."

Heather then knocked him to the ground just as the three dragons by their breath attacked at him.

Astrid and Tuffnut saw their chance.

"Now or never," said Astrid.

The two of them then whacked two of the hunters with their brooms.

"I hate cleaningâ€¦" said Tuffnut whacking a hunter with his broom and knocked him overboard. "A lot, as you can see."

Astrid is just not down her hunter and they both saw more hunters charging at them. "Yeah? Well, looks like there's some more cleaning up to do," she said.

They then charted the hunters with their brooms held high. Several

hunters try to attack them from behind, but Snotlout appeared across the side and blast them with a fire blast. Hiccup and Ragnar are also doing their part in tackling the ship.

* * *

><p>Inside the brig the entire ship shock from the three riders combined attack and Fishlegs toppled over. He then saw his chance grab an axe and cut the chains that bind Meatlug. The hunter that was guarding them approach them and pulled out two axes and gave him an evil smirk.<p>

"Meatlug, hug!" Fishlegs commanded.

At once Meatlug tackled the hunter and he banged his head against the forge and was knocked out cold.

* * *

><p>In another part of the ship, Ruffnut and a hunter were circling one another. She then grabbed a pair of fish and began slapping them against the face of the hunter. However, he simply swung his axe and sliced them into pieces.<p>

Ruffnut smiled nervously as she backed away from the hunter. The hunter then knocks her aside which cause great anger in Barf and Belch. Before he could deal the final blow Belch slammed his head against the hunter and he hit the ceiling. Then Barf slammed him into the wall with his head and he was not out cold.

"Okay, that's a start, but don't even think for a second that we are close enough to be even, misters," said Ruffnut to the two-headed dragon.

* * *

><p>Outside Ragnar and Snotlout concentrated their fire on the escort ships and when they pull alongside Hiccup Snotlout notice something troubling. The stitches on Toothless' armour were coming loose.<p>

"Your armour's loose," he said. "Ah, I knew I should have used a lockstitch, not a cross-stitch. Stupid, Snotlout, stupid. Oh, mum's gonna be so disappointed in me."

"We can't break off now that was so close," said Ragnar.

"Let's hope it holds," said Hiccup and looked at Ragnar and Snotlout. "Now, take out those two support ships."

Ragnar and Snotlout began their attack on the support ships while Hiccup focused on the flagship.

On the deck Astrid had just whacked a hunter with her broom and then block the attack of another hunter and then hit him with the broom. She then noticed that Tuffnut was in trouble trying to hold back a hunter. She rushed over to him and slammed the handle into the hunter's face.

"Let's go get dragons," said Astrid.

They then began to head straight down towards the lower deck and in notice to hunters aiming arrows at them. However, Heather pushed them aside and looked down at Astrid.

"She's mine," she said and jumped in front of Astrid as Tuffnut ran up the steps to the bridge.

She then began swimming her axe at Astrid and sliced her broom and have. However, this didn't dishearten Astrid and she used the two broom handles as weapons and managed to get the upper hand on Heather. Heather was so busy trying to block Astrid's attacks but she did notice the wooden plank she tripped over and Astrid walked away dropping the two handles.

* * *

><p>Moments later she was inside Stormfly's cage and began undoing the chains around her legs.<p>

"Stormfly, we're leaving," she said. She then heard someone entering into the cell and turn to find Heather standing there. Astrid sighed and grabbed hold of Stormfly's cages. "Don't you ever give up?"

"Don't you?" Heather asked closing the cell door behind her with her axe.

* * *

><p>Outside a great majority of the hunters ships were now on fire and still Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout were still flying. Toothless spun to dodge some arrows, but end up losing more of his armour.<p>

Dagur laughed triumphantly. "He's lost some of his armour. We've got now!"

Ryker smiled and looked at his men. "Men! Concentrate all fire on the Night Fury."

All the hunters then began firing arrows at Toothless, who was so busy dodging the arrows that he was unable to fire a plasma blast.

Seeing that he was in trouble both Ragnar and Snotlout charge straight towards the ship. Snotlout blasted the ballistas and Skull sent a powerful war that forced the archers to cover their ears. This gave Toothless the opportunity to fire a plasma blast knocking several arches of their feet.

Ryker growled and picked up a fallen bow and arrow. "Looks like I'll have to do this myself."

He began to aim the arrow at Hiccup, but before he could release the arrow the entire ship shock. Ryker turned and found Astrid and Stormfly flying out of the hold.

"I told you, you were messing with the wrong Viking," Astrid yelled.

Then came Fishlegs and Meatlug and they slammed into several hunters before joining up with Astrid. Then green gas began to exit from the hold and the hunter quivered when he saw Barf and Belch with the twins riding on their necks. Then Tuffnut ignited the gas causing a large explosion and they took the opportunity to fly away.

"Yeah!" Ruffnut yelled.

Ryker looked at his burning ship and then to the Dragon Riders that disappeared into the distance.

"I may have underestimated these Dragon Riders," Ryker admitted.

* * *

><p>Once they were safe distance away from the hunters' ships Hiccup looked at Astrid dumbfounded.<p>

"It did I see Dagur on that ship? Is he with the Dragon Hunters?" Hiccup asked.

"Not just Dagur!" Ruffnut yelled.

"Hiccup, we have a lot to talk about," said Astrid. She then looked at Ragnar apologetically. "And Ragnar you better prepare yourself for shock."

Fishlegs was more fascinated on the armour that Toothless and Hookfang wore. "Screaming Death armour? Yeah, makes sense. Figure scales of any dragon."

"Yeah, I got the idea from Ragnar and Skull," Hiccup explained. "Of course we can use dragon bones. So, we use the next best thing."

"Woo! Excellent workmanship," said Ruffnut.

"Uh, I don't know. I'm surprised you didn't use a lockstitch," said Tuffnut.

"Oh, I'll use it right now on your mouth," Snotlout snapped.

"Hey, it did the trick," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, now you make sure that all your dragons have armour," said Ragnar.

"It looks heavy," said Fishlegs. "Maybe we should try set made out of Gronckle iron, now that I have the formula."

"Well, we might need to do just that," said Hiccup. "I'm pretty sure we've not seen the last of the Dragon Hunters."

* * *

><p>On Ryker's ship, Dagur and Heather, who was rubbing her arm due to the fight with Astrid, joined up with Ryker.<p>

"So, what's next?" Heather asked.

"We will report back to Viggo," said Ryker.

"And, we tell him what?" Dagur asked.

"That we're one step closer to the Dragon Eye," said Ryker smirking evilly.

17. Bad Moon Rising

It was a nice peaceful day on Dragon's Edge and Ragnar and Fishlegs were explaining to Gobber how to create Gronckle Iron. They had created a Gronckle Iron target and the other riders were testing its durability.

"Are ya sure yeh got the recipe right?" Gobber asked.

"Of course we're sure," said Fishlegs. "Three parts limestoneâ€¦"

Snotlout then came flying on Hookfang and blasted the target with a fire blast. The metal was red-hot, but it did not melt.

"Three parts limestone," Gobber nodded.

"Uh-huh," said Fishlegs as he and Ragnar gave him a low five.

They looked up to see Hiccup and Toothless taking their position in the sky.

"Give it all it all you got, bud," said Hiccup.

"Two part sandstoneâ€¦" said Ragnar.

Toothless then blasted the target were plasma blast, but all he did was knock it off its plinth.

"Sandstone, check," Gobber nodded.

"One part iron ore," said Fishlegs. "Up high." He then high-fived Gobber and Ragnar. "Down low." Then he gave them a low five again. They then leaned over to Gobber. "And now, the secret ingredient."

Barf and Belch then began stomping on top of the target.

"One giant spoon of cooled and hardenedâ€¦"

"Gronckle lava," Ragnar and Fishlegs said together.

Gobber looked as Barf and Belch try to tell it apart with their heads and Ruffnut joined in. "Gronckle lava! Of course!"

Meatlug then spewed some lava. "Viola! You have Gronckle lava," said Fishlegs.

"All right. Let's see how your Gronckle Iron holds up against a close range spine shot," said Astrid as she and Stormfly approached.

"Be our guest," said Fishlegs.

"Stormfly! Spines!" Astrid commanded.

Stormfly took a step back and prepared herself to fire her spikes. Then out of nowhere Tuffnut appeared, looking ragged and delirious and clutching his arm. He was approaching the target right where Stormfly was about to fire.

"Giant, furryâ€¦ teeth," he said.

"Tuff, no!" Hiccup yelled.

Tuffnut didn't hear him and still approaching the target not aware that Stormfly was about to fire her spikes that it. "Even the teeth with furry."

Fortunately, Stormfly missed him and still managed to hit the target. He then looked to them as if nothing happened.

"Thank Loki!" he said. "You guys are not gonna believe what just happened. It wasâ€”" Then the target fell on top of him and at once they all rushed over towards him. "We'll talking a little bit."

* * *

><p>Later that afternoon Ragnar tended to his injuries while Tuffnut explained what happened or at least try to explain.<p>

"There I was, me and my inner not," he said.

"Tuff, what happened out there?" Hiccup asked.

"He probably just fell off a cliff again," said Ragnar as he pleased ointment on Tuffnut's bruises.

"I fell over nothing, at least I don't think I did," said Tuffnut. His eyes and darkened. "It was dark. So dark, Hiccup, not even the moon to like my merry way. And then all of a sudden, out of the darkness, red eyes, ferocious teeth, a growl that could peel the big off a chicken!"

Chicken then clucks fearfully and Tuffnut looked down at her. "Sorry. Metaphor." He then grabbed Chicken and continued with his story. "It grabbed me and tossed me around like a ragdoll, a very handsome rag doll. And then, it left me for dead."

"Tuffnut, can you tell us anything else about what attack you?" Fishlegs asked.

Tuffnut shook his head. "It was far too fast. Too cagey, too quickâ€¦ Quick give me another adjective."

"Ooh, how about, 'imaginary'?" Snotlout offered.

All the riders and Gobber laughed.

Tuffnut was not amused. "Laugh and guffaw, if you must. But would an imaginary beast give you one of these?"

Tuffnut then showed them a bite mark on his right forearm.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Ragnar and Fishlegs looked through everything they had on dragon bites in order to figure out the species.<p>

"Oh, there's nothing anywhere that matches this," said Fishlegs furiously. "The Book of Dragons, Bork's papers, even the Dragon Eye."

"I suppose it could be an undiscovered dragon, but we would have known if one was roaming the woods by now," said Ragnar.

"Won't be in any of those and the dragon that did this certainly is known," said Gobber as he picked his ear and flicked some wax.

"Gobber?" Hiccup blinked.

"It's obvious we're all thinking the same thing," said Gobber.

"Well, I can pretty much guarantee you we're not," said Hiccup. "But why don't you tell us what you're thinking, Gobber?"

"Yeah, don't leave us in suspense, dad," said Ragnar.

Gobber looked at them with a firm expression. "Lycanwing." Everyone just stared at him. "The Lycanwing Dragon is a rare beast, and a vicious one at that. Those who survive its bite are not actually survivors at all. They're doomed to a life as half-man, half-Lycanwing. At the height of every full moon, the condemned Viking transforms into a terrifying dragon! Wings the size of a house, teeth stronger than Gronckle Iron and a first for blood."

Tuffnut yelped in flight.

"Tuff, the Lycanwing is a legend. It's not a real dragon," said Hiccup calmly. He then looked at Gobber. "Gobber, have you ever seen a Lycanwing?"

Gobber shook his head. "No."

"Has anyone on Berk ever seen a Lycanwing?" Hiccup asked looking at the riders.

Everyone does looked at one another and shrugged. Hiccup then looked at Gobber. "Not that I can recall."

"I rest my case," said Hiccup.

"But the storiesâ€¦" said Gobber trembling. "They'll straighten the hairs on the curly-haired yak."

* * *

><p>Later that night, all the riders sat around Gobber as he told his frightening tale of the Lycanwing.<p>

"His name was Kessler!" said Gobber leaning towards Snotlout sharply.

Snotlout backed away at once in fear. "That's a weird name."

"Weird kid," said Gobber pulling away from Snotlout. "Bright red hair, eyes as black as night. And naughty as a Nadder in a chicken coop."

"That's seriously naughty," said Tuffnut. He then looked at Chicken. "Am I right? High three." Tuffnut raised three fingers and waited for Chicken to slap his hand with her wing, but she did nothing. "Never mind."

"One night, little Kessler against his parent's wishes, when exploring in the forest," Gobber continued. "Days went by, no sign of him." He then moved closer to Fishlegs, who squealed. "Only a far away screen coming from the woods." He then turned his back on them. "The little bug and never returned."

Then suddenly he spun around and screamed at them causing them all to yelp. "Or did he? Every year from then on, when little Kessler's birthday rolled around, a red black-eyed dragon flying over his parents' house, and pluck one of their sheep right out of the paddock! The dragon would look back, taunting them."

His scary voice vanished and he looked at Tuffnut reassuringly. "But I wouldn't worry, Tuffnut. You're not exhibiting any symptoms."

"Hey, hey, hey," said Snotlout quickly. "Can we really say for sure what our pal Tuffnut is exhibiting?" He then looked at Gobber smoking slightly. "Come on, Gobber, lay 'em on us. Just for sake of argument."

"I don't think that's a good idea, Snotlout," said Ruffnut firmly.

"Well, first off, ya be lookin' at sensitivity to light," said Gobber.

"Aren't you always telling me that it hurts your head when you look at the sun?" Snotlout asked with a large smirk on his face.

"Yeah, I did say that," Tuffnut nodded. He then looked at the coal fire of the forge and at once turned a yelled yelping.

"Unquenchable first," said Gobber.

Tuffnut then began rubbing his tongue with his hands.

"You look thirsty," said Snotlout smirking.

"Hey! He always looks thirsty!" Ruffnut interjected.

Snotlout then looked at Gobber his smirk getting bigger. "What else, Gobber? There's got to be more than that."

"Fidgety arms, on account of the wings starting to sprout," said

Gobber.

Tuffnut's arms then began to twitch up and down uncontrollably and the accidentally knocked Ruffnut off the bench.

"Ow! Watch it, would ya!" said Ruffnut.

"Gee, sorry, I'm fidgety," said Tuffnut.

Snotlout laughed. "What else?"

"Finally, the overwhelming desire to eat fresh fish," said Gobber.

Then all of a sudden Tuffnut rushed over to Barf and Belch, who were eating a trough for fish, and began eating from the trough.

"Taste terrible!" Tuffnut yelled and ran away with a fish in his mouth and two others in his hands.

Snotlout laughed. "How awesome was that? What an idiot."

Ruffnut glared at him. "You have no idea what you've done!"

* * *

><p>At the clubhouse, the riders were having dinner, except for Tuffnut who was nowhere to be seen. Then they saw Tuffnut wheeling a wheelbarrow towards them with a grim look on his face.<p>

"Uh, Tuffnut, what are you doing?" Hiccup asked.

Tuffnut stopped by Snotlout and pulled out the mace he got from Trader Johann three years ago and presented it to him. "I give you Macey. Hold her dearly. She likes sitting by the window, looking at the moon. The full moon. Hah, the irony."

"Oh, my Thor. That's so thoughtful!" said Snotlout taking Macey from him. Then when he wheeled the wheelbarrow away he tossed Macey aside.

Tuffnut stopped by Fishlegs and pulled out a bowl. "Fishlegs, I give you my favourite bowl."

Fishlegs looked at it and recognise once. "Hey, that my bowl!" he yelled.

"And now, now you have it," said Tuffnut and placed a hand on his shoulders. "Each well, my friend. Eat well."

Tuffnut then made his way over to Hiccup with wheelbarrow in tow. "Hiccup, Hiccup, Hiccup, what do you give the Viking who has everything?" He then grabbed Ruffnut. "Here."

"Hey! You can't give me away!" she yelled indignantly.

Tuffnut ignored her and looked at Hiccup. "In time, she'll come to you. She's going to take this very hard and will certainly go through to prolonged mourning period. She's gonna need a new twin brother. I nominate you." He then looked at him sympathetically. "It's a

terrible job and she smells horrible. You'll have a dress like me and grow your hair long, so there are perks."

"All right, all right. What did I miss?" Hiccup asked.

"I'm justâ€¦" Tuffnut sighed as he looked up at the moon. "Preparing myself."

"For what?" Astrid asked.

"Astrid, have you seen that moon?" Tuffnut asked gesturing to the moon behind him. "When it rises to its apex, which I think is a word that means the tip-top, I'm going full dragon. Tuffnut Lycanwing."

Snotlout laughed, it stopped when Tuffnut approached him. "You're funny guy, Snotlout. I'll eat you first," said Tuffnut as he backed away snarling and slurping.

"Tuff, we went over this. The Lycanwing is a myth. It's not real," said Hiccup. "You're not turning into a dragon. Fishlegs, will you please tell him?"

Fishlegs, however looked extremely nervous.

"Tuff, it's an impossibility for anyone to become a dragon and there haven't been any accounts that the Lycanwing actually exists," said Ragnar. "It's all in your head, those _symptoms_ you experienced only happened because you think you had them."

Tuffnut either wasn't listening or didn't hear him as he left the clubhouse. "Now, I must go and say my most difficult goodbye of all. If you excuse me."

Once he left Snotlout laughed and Ruffnut marched up to him glaring at him. "What did I tell you? What did I tell you?" she screamed. "You are gonna help me fix this, Snotlout! You hear me?"

She then walked off fuming.

"Wow. They can really get riled up, huh?" said Snotlout.

Hiccup just looked at him and glared.

* * *

><p>Tuffnut was at the stables saying his goodbyes to Barf and Belch.<p>

"Barf, Belch, my winged brothers, I'll see you in the family skies," he said. "Who knows? Maybe we'll slide down a rainbow together."

Then they heard Chicken clucking and Tuffnut looked at her. "Okay, you ready?" he asked.

Tuffnut then made his way into the stables and made his way over to one of the pens. "Hmm, this should work. Good view, adequate ventilationâ€¦" He then opened the pen invented inside. "Will keep the other safe from me when I turn."

He waited until Chicken ended inside before he closed the pen door and sat down on some crates. He was soon joined by Chicken, who clucked at him.

"I feel you, my animal brother," said Tuffnut. He then took in a deep sigh and looked at the moon. "My last night as me. For tomorrow, at this time, alas, I shall no longer be human." He then grabbed Chicken and looked at her. "I will be Tuffnut Lycanwing! Killing machine!"

He then began to snarl like an animal.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were at the stables and watch as Gobber emerged from them.<p>

"Well, I did my best," said Gobber. "He's not talking to anyone but that chicken. And he's convinced the moon did apex last night, so it must be tonight."

They leaned over Gobber's shoulder and watched Tuffnut talking to Chicken. "Talk to me, chicken, talk to me." He leaned over a shoulder to look at them and then looked back at Chicken. "What are they saying?"

"Well, that's great," said Hiccup.

Then they heard the flapping of dragon wings and turn to find Hookfang flying towards them. However, it wasn't Snotlout flying him it was Ruffnut.

"Is thatâ€¦" Astrid asked.

"It isâ€¦" said Ragnar.

"Ruffnut. Flying hookfang?" said Hiccup.

"Where's Snotlout?" Astrid asked.

"There he is," said Gobber pointing out Hookfang. They narrowed their eyes and saw Snotlout leaning over Hookfang's neck behind Ruffnut and he didn't look well. "Big lump behind her. Tear-stained face."

Then Hookfang crashed on the platform and both Ruffnut and Snotlout were thrown off him and landed face first on the platform.

"Wow, a rough one," said Ruffnut picking herself up and brushing herself down.

Hookfang snorted smoke at her and got up and walked away in a huff. Snotlout was laying on the platform still groaning in agony.

"W-what are you two doing?" Hiccup asked. "We could use you right now."

Ruffnut picked Snotlout up harshly and dragged him towards them. "We've been gathering samples."

"Samples of what?" Astrid asked.

Ruffnut then showed them Snotlout's arm and the three of them backed away in disgust. His arm was covered in bites which explained why Snotlout was so teary-eyed.

"Dragon bites. One of these have to match Tuff's and convince him that this Lycanwing deal is just another one of his paranoid fantasies," said Ruffnut.

Hiccup looked at the teary-eyed Snotlout and then to Ruffnut. "And, why is Snotloutâ€”"

"He started this stupid thing with his impressive, yet sinister, powers of suggestion," said Ruffnut releasing Snotlout's arm harshly and glaring at him. She then elbowed him and he winced in pain. "It's all Snotlout's fault my dopey brother thinks he's turning into a dragon."

Snotlout groaned as he clutched his arm.

"Well, looks like you earned this one, Snotlout," said Hiccup crossing his arms.

Ruffnut turned to Snotlout with a very harsh look. "Not so funny now, is it?"

"No. Ruffnut, not funny at all," said Snotlout wincing in pain.

"Let's go, pal," said Ruffnut and dragged Snotlout into the stables.

"Hate to be him," said Ragnar shaking his head.

"Hiccup! Hiccup!" Fishlegs yelled as he flew down on Meatlug. "Oh, do not gonna believe this." He soon landed and hopped off Meatlug. "I was at my wits end, trying to think of something, anything that could help with this, when my perfect little angel crushed my desk and look what I found!"

Fishlegs then presented a Dragon Eye lens. "It's the one you found in the cave with Gustav. I've been meaning to give it back to you, Hiccup. I'm usually not so irresponsible with priceless artefacts."

"Fishlegs, we have to go see what's on it!" said Hiccup.

"Like right now," said Ragnar.

Astrid rolled her eyes, she hated when the three of them went into dragon geek mode.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Tuffnut was still in his pen talking to Chicken. He was at the moment pacing up and down talking about the moon's apex.<p>

"I'm telling you, it's not flat. Got to be round or oblong at the

very least," said Tuffnut. "Think about it. The moon, round. Sun, round. My head, oblong."

He then noticed that Ruffnut and Snotlout were watching him for the pen doors.

Ruffnut just gave him a weird look. "Uh, I hate to interrupt this fascinating debate, butâ€”"

"Stand back, sis!" Tuffnut yelled backing away from them. "It's not safe to be around me right now. I could go at any minute."

"Yeah, whatever," said Ruffnut rolling her eyes. "Just hold out your arm, we need to check something."

She then pulled Snotlout's arm and pulled it through the bars.

"Oh, for the love of Thor, do it," Snotlout begged. "I'm pretty sure. I need serious medical attention."

Tuffnut approached Snotlout and noticed the bite marks on his arm. "Whoa, what happened to you?"

"Ask her," said Snotlout gesturing to Ruffnut.

Tuffnut then looked at his sister. "What happened?"

"Helping me find out what happened to you," she said simply.

"I think we all know what happened to me."

"Any day now!" Snotlout yelled.

"Hold still!" said Ruffnut dragging Tuffnut's arm closer to Snotlout's.

Once they lined up she began trying to find a match to his dragon bite, but none of the bites on Snotlout's are matched.

She sighed. "Well, we can cross, Terrible Terror, Night Terror, Wild Nadder and Gronckle of the list." She then looked at Snotlout. "Let's go."

"I'm not going anywhere with you. You're stark raving mad!" Snotlout yelled.

Ruffnut responded by pulling him at his ear. "Let's go, I said!"

"Okay, okay, I'm coming!" he said as Ruffnut dragged him along.

Tuffnut watched as they left and heard Snotlout yells of pain.

* * *

><p>They soon returned later that evening they returned with a whole new range of bites on Snotlout.<p>

"This is the last one, and I'm officially paid back," he said. "And

anyway, how was I supposed to know that he'd go this crazy?"

Ruffnut stared at him. "What? Have you met my brother?"

"Fine. Whatever," said Snotlout rubbing his left arm and that was covered in bites. "Man, I'm so glad you're not my sister."

Ruffnut held her hand out stopping him and forced him to look at her. "No. You wish I was your sister," she said with a death glare that matched Astrid's. "You think I'll be dragging your monkey butt all over the jungle risking your life if my brother wasn't the most important thing in the world to me?" She then dragged him along to the stables. "Think about that!"

When they entered the stables they found Tuffnut, who seem to be mimicking Chicken. He had his legs bent and he was flapping his arms like a chicken as if he was preparing to fly and jumped off the clay he was on and he flew just like a chicken and landed face first on the wooden floor.

Ruffnut just stared at him. "Uhâ€¦"

Tuffnut looked up and found his sister and Snotlout, who had just put his arm through the bars which was covered in a new range of bite marks one of them was covered in pus.

"Whoa, awesome. I love the pus," he said as he placed his arm next to Snotlout, but like before none of the marks matched. "What kind of bite is that?"

"Sea snake," said Ruffnut.

"I don't feel so good," Snotlout groaned.

"Another no match," Ruffnut sighed.

"Hey, aren't those things opposed to be poisonous?" Tuffnut asked looking at Snotlout's bite.

"Don't think so," said Ruffnut.

Tuffnut shook his head. "Nah, I'm pretty sure they are."

"Nope, you're wrong."

"I'm pretty sure I'm not."

Snotlout then produced the answer. "Oh, guys, there's definitely poisâ€¦" He then fell to the floor unconscious.

"Hah! Told you," said Tuffnut triumphantly. "Do I know my sea snake, or not?" He then looked at Snotlout, whose face was twitching uncontrollably and eyes rolling at the back of his head. "That is seriously creepy. Hey, should we check is breathing?"

"Eh, wimp," said Ruffnut and dragged Snotlout's body out of the stables.

* * *

><p>It was late at night and Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs still hadn't been able to figure out the new Dragon Eye lens.<p>

Fishlegs grumbled in frustration after another failed attempt. "Well, that's it," he said placing the Dragon Eye down. "That every combination I can think of."

Ragnar yawned. "It's getting a bit late at night let's try and sort this out in the morning and hope Tuffnut finally realises that he is not turning into a Lycanwing."

Then as Ragnar and Fishlegs left, Hiccup noticed the Dragon Eye glowing. It seemed to be reacting to the moonlight.

"Wait, wait! I see something," Hiccup yelled. Ragnar and Fishlegs stopped and looked at him. "Let's try this. Toothless?"

Toothless got up from the floor and stretched for making his way over to the table. He then produced a slow burn and with the combination of that and the moonlight it showed a very interesting image.

The image showed a human, but his arms resembled a great deal like dragon wings.

"Now, am I crazy, or is that a man with dragon wings instead of arms?" Hiccup asked.

"No I see it to," said Ragnar.

"You're not crazy," said Fishlegs and began to turn the dial showing even more images. It showed the human again, but this time he had a tail as well as the wings. "And there he is again, with a tail to go over the wings."

"I don't like where this is going," said Ragnar.

Hiccup looked the side and saw some sort of writing. "Can you make out what this says?"

Ragnar looked at the writing. "'_No man shall tread on the shores, lest he becomes what he has mostly feared._'"

"That must be Lycanwing Island," said Fishlegs.

"And why, my friends, is what we always listen to Gobber," said Hiccup.

"Hiccup, Ragnar, this Lycanwing, it could be, well, not a myth," said Fishlegs.

"There is often truth in myth," Ragnar admitted. "After all there was some debate whether Bonenappers existed or not."

Hiccup looked at the map. "That island's not far from here."

"It's only a few hours journey," said Ragnar.

Then the two of them looked at Fishlegs, who realised for the two of them were thinking right away. "Why do I get the feeling were going on a little Hiccup-Ragnar-Fishlegs recon mission?"

* * *

><p>Moments later they were at the stables getting Skull and Meatlug.<p>

"Okay, guys, if we do happen to run across a Lycanwing, we need to have a really good plan," said Hiccup.

"How about, don't get bitten?" Fishlegs offered as he opened Meatlug's pen. "That sounds like a good one to me."

"And to me," said Ragnar opening Skull's pen.

"Yup, me too," said Hiccup. They then made their way outside. "Okay, Lycanwing Island, here we come."

Unfortunately, they had completely forgot that Tuffnut was in the stables with them and he had heard every single word they said.

"Lycanwing Island?" he gasped. He then looked up at Chicken, who was sitting on his helmet. "Okay, don't tell anyone, but I do naturally believe it before."

He then placed Chicken down and began to pace the pen. "I was just trying to mess with their heads, you know because quirky and eccentric by giving way my stuff and locking us in here. Plus, I get along really well with you."

How could I know it'd come to this? How could I know it was real?!" he screamed. He looked down at Chicken, who then tried to fly off but was stopped by Tuffnut. He then began to talk and growled whisper. "How could I know?! How could I know?"

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, unaware of these events, Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs were making their way towards Lycanwing Island. They found the island is easy enough and entered into a cave.<p>

"Okay, Toothless, give us some light," said Hiccup as the three of them hopped off their dragons.

Toothless fired a plasma blast into the cave, but the light from it showed nothing and then they had the explosion further down. Then they could hear the fluttering of wings heading straight towards them.

Fishlegs screen as they covered their heads, but he only turned out to be a flock of bats that were spooked by Toothless' plasma blast.

"Let's go, guys," said Hiccup. He then saw Fishlegs' worried look. "Don't worry, we'll be right next to you the whole time."

They then enter the cave and Fishlegs quivered slightly as they entered.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Ruffnut return to the stables with Snotlout, who is now in worse shape than before. He now had a bandage over his left eye.<p>

"All right, this better match 'cause I don't know how much you can take," said Ruffnut as she dragged a battered Snotlout over towards the pen. She started when she didn't hear her brother's voice and looked at the pen horrified. "Tuff?"

"Do you see what I see, Snotlout?" Ruffnut asked.

"I don't know," said Snotlout sickly. "I think I'm going blind from all the venom." He then stopped as he toppled over and landed face first on the floor. "Ugh!"

Ruffnut entered the pen, which was wide open and completely empty. There was no sign of Tuffnut or his chicken.

"He's out. Tuffnut's on the loose," she said. "This is bad. This is very bad."

* * *

><p>Tuffnut was in the forest growling and snarling as he walked away from the Edge. Chicken stood by his side all the time.<p>

"I can't be contained," he said. He then looked up at the full moon. "Look at that moon. It's a matter ofâ€¦" He then began to growl, "hours, it will finally apex, and I will be transformed into a giant scaly beast with nothing to do but feast on my pray!"

He then fell on his hands and knees and began to sniff the ground like a wild animal. He then warred at the moon and looked at his hands. "It's like, all my senses are alive for the first time. I can feel things, see things, here things I've never been able to before. You know what I mean, Chicken?"

Now for some unexplained reason, Tuffnut began to believe that Chicken was able to talk. It was believed that this was because of lack of food since he refused to eat believing that taking a bite of meat but given the first four blood.

"_Yes, Tuffnut. I understand_," said Chicken without moving her beak. Tuffnut screamed apparently wasn't expecting to hear Chicken talk. "_What's the problem? I thought you wanted to come first with Chicken_."

Tuffnut sighed. "Oh, Chicken, I did! I've longed for this moment." He then picked up and hugged her. "If only it could last forever. But only a fool lives his future in the past. Our time is short, Chicken. Come, our fate awaits."

He then placed Chicken down and they began to walk deeper into the forest while he held onto her wing.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar, Fishlegs and the dragons had just the cavern and so far there was no sign of the Lycanwing, but there were

markings on the wall.<p>

"'_Beware the beast. Turn back before you become him. Your fate is sealed!_'" Ragnar read.

Fishlegs quivered in fright. "Did you hear that, Hiccup? Our fate is sealed!"

"Fishlegs, we're fine," Hiccup assured. "It's just an old cave drawing."

Fishlegs either didn't listen or didn't care. "I can't believe we're gonna die chasing an imaginary dragon."

"If it's imaginary then it won't be killing us," Ragnar pointed out.

Suddenly Toothless growled and they turned and found out the reason why. Right in front of them was a large shadow of a dragon.

"Hiccup? Ragnar? There it is!" Fishlegs yelled. He then hugged Meatlug tightly. "If I have to go, girl, I'm glad it with you."

"All right, Toothless, light," Hiccup commanded.

"Skull get ready," said Ragnar.

Toothless fired a plasma blast at some stalactites in the glow from the rocks let the entire cavern. Fishlegs quivered in fear at the sight of the large shadow while Hiccup and Ragnar prepare themselves for battle.

However, the battle never came, they had no movement it even roar. Hiccup and Ragnar exchange looks and they came to the same conclusion. They turned around and found the the creator of the shadow.

"Look. It's eyes," said Hiccup.

"I know," said Ragnar.

"I'm not looking into that thing's eyes," said Fishlegs, who still hadn't removed the hand from his eyes. "Do you know me?"

"Fishlegs! Would you just look?" said Hiccup.

Slowly Fishlegs turned around and removed his hand. He saw Hiccup and Ragnar kneeling next to a stone sculpture of a dragon that was casting a large shadow making it look like a large vicious dragon. However, the thing a much greater interest was its eyes they were Dragon Eye lenses

Fishlegs stared at the two of them. "Hiccup, Ragnar are thoseâ€¦"

Hiccup and Ragnar pulled the lenses out of the sculpture and held them out.

"Dragon Eye lenses," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>A few hours later they returned to Dragon's Edge and land at the stables. Though met at by Gobber, who just exited out of the stables.<p>

"Gobber, how's Tuff doing?" Hiccup asked.

Gobber chuckled. "Gone. He and the chicken through the coop. Said something about taking flight off the tallest clear when he went 'full dragon.'"

"You didn't try to stop him?"

"I was a bit busy."

"Doing what?" Fishlegs asked.

"Extracting sea snake venom from Snotlout," said Gobber pulling out a strange device with a very sharp needle. "You should've heard him. He sounded like a yak been turned inside out."

"Well, we better go tell Ruffnut," said Hiccup.

"Gone, too," said Gobber. "Went to look for her brother. She seemed to think whether he was a dragon or not he would survive 'the flight.'"

"I can understand that," Ragnar nodded.

"She dragged Snotlout with her," said Gobber. "Personally, I'm surprised he made the trip. The boy's not looking so well."

* * *

><p>Ruffnut and Snotlout were trekking through the forest looking for Tuffnut, though finding him wasn't easy because the fog had rolled in. Snotlout was still feeling sick and woozy and felt as if he was going to fall over any minute now.<p>

"I don't know if Gobber got it all out," Snotlout belched. "I'm starting to feel a little woozy, and all I can see is fog."

"It's foggy you mutton-head," Ruffnut snapped. "Hurry up, before Tuffnut jumped off a cliff or something."

"You think when he's a full Lycanwing, who remember all the nasty stuff I said to him?" Snotlout asked.

"Well, he did say he was gonna eat you first," Ruffnut pointed out. "Hopefully, it'll be quick. No, actually, I hope it'll be slow and painful."

Then all of a sudden Tuffnut popped out of nowhere upside down with Chicken in his hands growling.

"I am Lycanwing! Run! Run for your lives!" he yelled.

Snotlout naturally ran away screaming. "No! No! They're all going to laugh at me!"

Ruffnut just shook her head. "Oh, Gods."

She then turned and found Tuffnut had vanished. She looked around madly for him and then heard the sound of leaves rustling and Chicken's clucking.

"Tuffnut! Get back here!" she yelled running after him. "I command thee! Lycanwing!" However Tuffnut was a lot faster than her to quickly ran out of breath. "Oh, slow down. Slow down."

* * *

><p>Snotlout kept on running through the words unaware that Tuffnut had ran in the opposite direction. He then came to a stop when he heard a low growling sound and assumed it was Tuffnut.<p>

"Tuff? Is that you, buddy?" he asked nervously.

Then something pounced on him and he screamed.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Tuffnut had reached the edge of a cliff and was howling at the moon with Chicken under his arm.<p>

"The apex is upon us! Come on, do it with me, Chicken. It feels so good!" he yelled. "And we only have a few moments left kill we can fly! Fly! Riding high, the current of the wind blowing through our hair!" He then remembered that Chicken didn't had any hair. "I mean, your feathers, you have feathers, not hair. Free from the bonds that bind humankind!"

Chicken just clucked. "We have to fly away, right? I would never forgive myself if I ate the other Dragon Riders." He then snarled. "I mean, on the other hand though, I'm sure as a dragon I would find delicious, especially that Fishlegs. Good Thor, he looks like a marshmallow. Flesh coloured, and with a little hair on the top."

He then began squirming and growling. "It's happening. It's happening. I can feel it!" He then looked down at the cliff. "Are you ready, Chicken? Are you finally ready to be free?"

He then extended his leg out preparing to jump. "Tuff, don't do it!" said Ruffnut's voice.

Tuffnut glared at Chicken. "Ugh! We've been through this, Chicken. Don't try and impersonate my sister! We made a pact. I'm doing it, and you're coming with me."

"Tuffnut, it's me," said Ruffnut's voice. "Look at me, bro." Tuffnut turned and found Ruffnut standing there with a fearful look on her face. "You can fight this!"

"I can't, sis," said Tuffnut. "You don't know the hold it has me. It has its claws in me."

"What we fight it together?" she asked. "We do everything together. We always have! Look I refuse to spend the rest of my life doing anything alone. Do you hear me?!"

"You always the brave one," said Tuffnut whimpering slightly. "Mum should have named you Tuffnut."

"But she didn't. She named you Tuff," she said and placed a hands together. "I'm begging you! You know how much I hate to beg! Just get down from there."

"It's too late to stop the metamorphosis," Tuffnut groaned. "Can you not see what I've become?"

Then Hiccup and the other riders appeared on the dragons.

"Tuff, stop!" Hiccup yelled as they landed. "There is no metamorphosis, all right? You're not turning into a dragon. Ragnar, Fishlegs, please tell him."

"It's true," said Fishlegs. "We found the cave of the Lycanwing. It was just a myth to keep people away from these."

Fishlegs then showed the two dragon lenses they acquired.

"Like I told you before you only think you're turning into a dragon and that's why you keep growling and snarling," said Ragnar.

"No. No! I don't believe you," said Tuffnut. "Look at me, I'm hideous. I'm terrifying!"

"Tuff, you're not hideous!" said Astrid. "Terrifying at times, yes. But hideous, no."

"Well, then how do you explain this?" Tuffnut asked showing them his bite mark. Every single one of them were silent unable to produce an answer. "Can't do it, can you? Hmm? That's what I thought. Now, it's time to fly!"

Tuffnut was about to jump and before anyone could stop him Snotlout emerge as the words dragging a bag behind him.

"Wait, wait, wait!" he yelled. "I can explainâ€¦" He paused to take a deep breath. "I can explain it!"

"Whoa! You look worse than I do," said Tuffnut.

"Uh, Snotlout, what do you have in that bag?" Hiccup asked.

"I have what did this!" Snotlout then showed them his left arm which resembled the bite on Tuffnut's arm perfectly.

Tuffnut yelped. "The Lycanwing got him, too. Save yourselves!"

"It's not a Lycanwing," said Snotlout. "It's not even a dragon. It's a wolf. And I caught him! You're not turning into a dragon, Tuff."

"I'm not?" Tuffnut gasped. "I'm not!"

"That's what we've been trying to tell you," said Hiccup.

"I just made you think that!" Snotlout yelled. "But it's not true.

It's funny, but it's not true."

Tuffnut smiled and then all of a sudden the edge of the cliff he was standing broke away he began to fall into the ravine. Toothless quickly rushed and grabbed his leg, but Chicken had slipped from his arms.

"Noâ€¦" Tuffnut yelled extending his arm to grab her. He was able to grab her leg and she began to cluck furiously. "Don't worry, buddy. I got you. We're going home, Chicken. We're going home."

Toothless then drag the two of them back onto the cliff.

"Oh, thank Thor," said Hiccup relieved.

Ruffnut quickly wrapped her arms around her brother and he smiled. "Oh, I know what you'll saying. You realise how much you love me. You are scared you are gonna lose me. And I better never do that again."

"Actually, I was gonna tell you what an idiot you are," she said. She then turned around and hugging once again. "Come here." Over his shoulder she looked at Chicken and whispered, "thank you."

Hiccup then notice the empty bag. "Uh, Snotlout, where's the wolf?"

Snotlout turned and saw the empty bag and then he saw the wolf pouncing on him and he screamed.

18. Snotlout Gets the Axe

I begin university tomorrow so update will be slower.

* * *

><p>It was another peaceful day on Dragon's Edge and the riders were training. Snotlout was fine around hitting the target with his axe he seemed to be enjoying.<p>

"Coming in heart," he yelled as he slammed his axe into a target. He laughed when the target fell over. "Ha-ha. That's right. Get some, Dragon Hunters. Get some. Snotlout, Snotlout! Oi, oi, oi!"

He then hit another target and that fell over right on top of Hookfang's tail. This caused Hookfang to stop suddenly and Snotlout was thrown off him screaming and landed face first on the ground right at the feet of the twins.

He looked up at the twins, who each held up their hands in each of them had eight fingers up.

"The judge from Berserker Island gave you a six," said Tuffnut.

"Um, nice effort, Snotlout," said Hiccup. "We all need to stay sharp, especially with those Dragon Hunters on the loose."

Snotlout gave him the thumbs up.

Hiccup then looked at Astrid. "Astrid, you're up."

Astrid made her way to of the training area with her axe on her shoulders.

"You really should loosen your grip a little, boy-o," said a voice behind Snotlout. Snotlout turned and found his father, Spitelout, approaching him with his Deadly Nadder in tow. "It maximises the bone shattering potential."

"Dad?" said Snotlout.

"Spitelout!" said Hiccup. "Uh, what aâ€¦ What a pleasant surprise."

Spitelout picked up one of the spears and looked at it a bit snobbish. "Um. Dull," he said.

Snotlout chuckled nervously. "Yeah, I was just telling them that, Dad." He then began to approach his father. "Hey, did you see thatâ€”"

Spitelout then placed his hand on Snotlout's shoulder a bit hard nearly knocking him to the ground and looked at them all serious like.

"I come from news from Berk," he said. "There's to be a union tomorrow between two proud houses, our family, House Jorgenson, andâ€¦"

Astrid leaned over to Hiccup and Ragnar as if the entire thing was a joke. "What kind of muttonhead would marry into the Jorgenson?"

"â€¦Astrid's family, House Hofferson," Spitelout continued.

Astrid just stared at him. "Wait, did he just say, House Hofferson?"

"Gotta admit, I didn't see that one coming," said Ragnar.

"That is unprecedented," Fishlegs gasped. "There's never been a union between those two families. Hofferson have always disliked Jorgensons andâ€”"

"Jorgensons have always irritated Hofferson," Astrid finished. She then realise what this meant and her face became that of horror and disgust. "Wait, this means Snotlout is gonna be family."

"What's the problem, 'cuz'?" Snotlout asked as he placed a hand on her shoulder. "This just going to brings usâ€¦" He then pulled in close, "closer."

Asked responded by elbowing him in the chest and he groaned in pain clutching to his chest.

"Welcome to the family, lass," said Spitelout.

Ragnar then leaned in closer to Astrid. "It could be worse."

"How can it possibly get worse?" Astrid asked.

"You could be marrying Snotlout," Ragnar pointed out.

Astrid was about open mouth, but paused and closed it again. "Good point."

Spitelout then made his way over to his Deadly Nadder. "Now, on to business," he said.

He then gently took something wrapped in a purple sheet off his Deadly Nadder. He then remove the clot revealing a beautiful shining axe.

Snotlout stared at it in awe. "Wow. The Jorgenson Family Ceremonial Axe. There's never been a union without it."

"Aye," said Spitelout slamming his hand hard on Snotlout's shoulder again and nearly knocking him over again. "And, as you know, it is needed to be presented tomorrow at Berk's sacred matrimonial site, the Island of Friga, to chop down the Betrothal Birch of this union to be official." He then looked down at Snotlout. "So, you, Snotlout, will be delivering it."

Snotlout took the axe and held it as if it was made of glass staring at it in awe. "Sweet," he said.

"That's quite an honour, Snotlout," said Hiccup.

"This privilege is only given to the bravest and most virile member of the Jorgenson clan," said Snotlout. He then pointed the axe at them. "And you guys are looking at him. Boom, baby! Wow."

"I would have done it myself, if I wasn't already responsible for procuring the beasts for the union's ceremonial 400-boar feast," said Spitelout.

"But I am the family's natural second choice for the job," said Snotlout.

"Of course, Hedgelout wasn't available. He's still missing at sea."

"Third choice," said Snotlout now getting slightly disappointed. He then looked at Hookfang. "That's still good, right?"

Hoofkang own responded with a growl.

"And then there was Griplout," Spitelout continued.

"Griplout?" Astrid blinked.

"Are you talking about the Jorgenson that lost both his arms in that freak mutton accident?" Hiccup asked.

"Now that today on Berk no one is going to forget. I still have nightmares about it," Ragnar shuddered.

"Aye, he just couldn't get a good enough hold on the act with his teeth," said Spitelout slightly disappointed. He then looked at

Snotlout, who was now at rock bottom after realising he was the family's last choice. "Remember, there's a lot riding on this, boy-o. No axe, no wedding. No weddingâ€¦ Well, hopefully you're smart enough to at least figure that out."

Snotlout just smiled, though still disappointed.

"Whelp, I have to be on my way," said Spitelout rubbing his hands together and made his way over to his Dragon. "Boars don't grow on trees, you know."

Astrid looked at Hiccup and Ragnar and whispered, "Thank Thor I don't have to go to that ridiculousâ€”"

Spitelout paused and looked at Astrid and said, "Oh, lass. Your folks are expecting you to represent your family at the ceremony. So better get a move on."

"Ugh!" Astrid groaned.

Hiccup chuckled.

"You, too, Hiccup," Spitelout called.

"What? Me?" said Hiccup as Astrid smirked.

"Aye. Stoick's orders," said Spitelout as he mounted his Deadly Nadder. "You're representing the Haddocks. And Ragnar since you're the last remaining member of the Keatsons you have toâ€”"

"I know represent their house," Ragnar moaned.

Toothless groaned or at least a dragon's equivalent of a grown.

"Yeah, tell me about it," said Hiccup.

"See you at the ceremony!" Spitelout yelled he then looked down at his Deadly Nadder. "Onward, dragon. Spitelout, Spitelout! Oi, oi, oi."

They watched as Spitelout took off and disappeared into the distance.

"Don't worry, Dad. I got this," Snotlout yelled. He then turned and saw, Hiccup, Astrid, Ragnar and Toothless giving him blind expressions. "What are you all looking at? I can do this."

He then flung his hands out and the axe slipped out of his grip and nearly cut off Chicken's head off. He then quickly ran towards the axe praying to Thor that it wasn't scratched.

"What a great start to the morning," Ragnar moaned.

"Don't you just love union ceremonies?" Fishlegs asked.

"Don't know. Never been to one," said Tuffnut.

"What, really?" said Fishlegs in surprise.

"Yeah, us Thorstons are not exactly marrying kind. We're more than mutton kind," Tuffnut explained.

"Well, as luck would have it, I'm somewhat an authority on Viking union ceremonies," said Fishlegs. "What do you say you both meet me at my hut, and I will teach you everything you need to know."

"Great! Because we know very little about most things," said Tuffnut sharply making Fishlegs jump.

"Ugh!" Fishlegs groaned.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Hiccup, Astrid, Ragnar and Snotlout were making their way towards the Island of Friga. Snotlout was still annoyed that he was the last to be chosen for the honour of presenting his family axe.<p>

"Last one picked," he muttered. "He could have more faith in me than that."

He then noticed the blank looks that the other three Vikings were giving him.

"What? What have I ever do?" he asked.

"Well, there was a time you brought all those Changewing eggs, and nearly destroyed the village," Astrid reminded.

"Fishlegs' fault," Snotlout muttered crossing his arms in annoyance.

"There was that time you release the Skrill from its ice block," Astrid continued.

"And nearly destroyed the village," Hiccup added.

"Again," Ragnar added.

"Twins' fault," Snotlout muttered.

"And let's not forget the time you hypnotised Fishlegs into Thor Bonecrusher and nearly got the two of you killed," said Ragnar.

"Man, I miss Bonecrusher," Snotlout moaned.

"What about flying us into the waterspout and crash landing us on Outcast Island?" Hiccup offered. "That was terrific."

"Act of Thor," Snotlout muttered.

"Act of Snotlout," Astrid corrected.

"All I know is when I ride in with this axe, I'm gonna shove it in all their Jorgenson faces," said Snotlout swinging the axe around. "Boom! 'No axe, no wedding, boy-oâ€”'

He then lost the grip on the axe and watched it as it disappeared through the clouds. He then sat up straight and eyed the other three Vikings with a corner of his eye.

"Well, it's happened," said Ragnar. "To go along then I thought, but it happened."

Hiccup shook his head and looked down at Toothless. "Toothless, power dive!"

Toothless then dive down and was followed by the other three dragons and Snotlout began looking desperately for the axe.

"I don't say it," he said panicky.

They soon exited the clouds and found an island directly below them.

"It's gotta be down there," said Snotlout, a little hopefully. "We have to go and get it back."

"It could be anywhere," said Astrid. "That island isn't exactly tiny. If it even landed there and not in the ocean."

"We're finding that axe," said Snotlout firmly. "We have till sundown."

They then headed straight towards the island.

* * *

><p>it was mid-morning there was still no sign of the axe as they surged through the dense forest and bushes. Hiccup was leading the way hacking through the bushes with his sword.<p>

"Hey, is it too late to call Griplout?" Astrid asked.

"Ha-ha. That's funny," said Snotlout sarcastically. "Keep it up, Astrid. Keep it up."

They soon entered into a clearing in the was still no sign of the axe, but then Snotlout saw it wedged in a rock just a few yards away.

"Ha-ha. There it is. See?" he cried. "I'll just grab it and we'll get back up in the air. Problem solved."

Hiccup then noticed the dragons were getting agitated as if they sense something close by. He looked at Toothless, who was just as agitated as the other dragons.

"What is it, bud?" he asked.

"What's gotten into them?" Astrid asked noticing Stormfly getting agitated.

"I think they sense something close by," said Ragnar looking at the agitated Skull.

Snotlout didn't notice and climbed on the rock to retrieve the axe.

"And, it's in one piece? This could've gone way worse."

He then attempted to dislodge the axe, but it was wedged in deep. "It's really stuck in there," he grunted.

Suddenly there was a large rumbling sound, but Snotlout just shrugged it off and continue to pull at the axe. Then they heard that rumbling sound again and it sounded pretty close to where they were.

"Snotlout!" Hiccup yelled.

Snotlout was thrown off the rock and they discovered that it wasn't a rock it was a dragon. It bears some similarities to Skull, only it was slightly smaller and instead of wearing bone armour it was wearing chunks of metal and it bore resemblance to a Monstrous Nightmare.

"Oh, no," said Snotlout. The dragon then turned on him and snarled. "Okay, now it's way worse."

"An Armourwing," Ragnar gasped.

"You know this dragon?" Hiccup asked.

"There was a bit about it on Bork's Papers," Ragnar explained. "Anyway it's a distant relative to the Boneknapper, but that's as much as I got."

"Wonderful," Hiccup muttered.

The Armourwing then tried to take a bite out of him, but Snotlout managed to shift a bit and the mouse slammed in the ground in between his legs. He quickly got up and ran as far away from the dragon as possible.

The Armourwing snarled at him and Snotlout noticed that the axe was lodged on the armour on its back. Then try to take a bite out of him, but Snotlout managed to dodge the attempt and managed to climb onto its back.

"This is my family axe. Give it up!" he said and attempted to dislodge it from its back.

The dragon didn't like this one bit and attempted to throw him off.

"Snotlout, let go of the axe," Hiccup yelled.

"No way, Hiccup," said Snotlout firmly tighten his grip on the axe. "I'm not leaving this island without it."

Then the Armourwing took off into the sky with Snotlout still on its back.

"He's gonna get himself killed," said Astrid.

"What else is new?" Hiccup asked.

"And off we go to save him again," Ragnar muttered.

They quickly mounted the dragons and took off with Hookfang in tow. Snotlout was screaming as he climbed onto the axe as they got higher and higher.

The Armourwing saw them approaching and turned and fired a fire blast at them. They quickly dodged it and Hookfang returned fire blasting the Armourwing and nearly setting Snotlout on fire.

"Hey, watch it!" Snotlout yelled.

"Ragnar you and Hookfang keep blasting while we get in close," said Hiccup. He then looked Astrid. "Astrid, follow me."

Ragnar and Hookfang blasted the Armourwing again and it used its wing as a shield this time. It then saw Hiccup and Astrid try to sneak up behind it and blasted Stormfly with its fire blast. The blast hit Stormfly right in the face damaging her eyes.

"Steady, Stormfly!" Astrid yelled as she tried to keep Stormfly steady. However it was a failed attempt began crashing towards the ground. "Up, up!"

Stormfly was able to level up and landed on the ground safely. Once they landed Astrid jumped off and began to examine her eyes. Her eyes looked fine, except they couldn't focus properly.

"Stormfly, what's wrong?" Astrid asked. Stormfly just kept on shaking ahead as if trying to get something out of the eyes. "Hang in there." She then looked about Hiccup and Ragnar. "Hiccup, Ragnar, that blast does a number on the eyes."

Hiccup ducked just in time as a fire blast went over his head. "Whoa! Good to know," he said and looked down at Toothless. "Okay, bud, let's stay clear of those blasts."

"We'll try and keep occupied!" Ragnar yelled.

However the Armourwing seem to know what they were planning and suddenly turn to face Hiccup, who was charging right at it. Swung its metal-like tail nearly knocking and almost knocked Hiccup off of Toothless. Then it blasted Toothless with its fire blast.

"Toothless. Look out!" Hiccup yelled, but it was too late the blast hit Toothless in the face.

Then like Stormfly he crashed down onto the ground and Hiccup was thrown off him. He quickly got up and approached Toothless.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled.

Then the Armourwing landed on the ground and started to approach the two of them and with his poor eyesight Toothless would be even lucky if he shot in a straight line.

"Hang on, bud. Things are about to heat up," said Hiccup as he grabbed his shield.

The Armourwing then blasted a fire blast straight at them, but Hiccup blockage with his shield. He was pushed back a bit, but his shield was able to withstand the blast.

"Whew! Thank you, Gronckle Iron," said Hiccup.

The Armourwing then charge straight towards him and probably would have killed him it wasn't for the timely intervention of Ragnar and Hookfang. Together the two of them blasted the Armourwing with a fire blasts.

"Don't worry, we've got your back!" Ragnar yelled. "Let's pour it on, Hookfang."

Realising that it couldn't stand up against the two dragons the Armourwing turned around sharply and flew off. With a certain turnaround, Snotlout was thrown off its back and landed in a bush.

"It's gone," said Astrid.

"But so is the axe," Snotlout moaned as he pulled himself out of the bush.

He looked at the setting sun and realise he only had a few hours before the sunset. He then got to his feet and ran towards in the direction the Armourwing flew off.

"Snotlout, what are you doing?" Hiccup cried out.

"There's still time!" Snotlout yelled back.

Hiccup looked at Hookfang, who went off to follow his rider. Hiccup then looked at Astrid and Ragnar and the two of them realise what he was planning.

"No," said Astrid firmly.

"You can't be serious," said Ragnar.

"Guys, we have to," said Hiccup.

"This is his mess. Let him clear it up," said Astrid.

"How many times do we have to clean up after him?" Ragnar asked.

Hiccup gave them the fixed expression he always gave when he was determined to do something and Toothless growled. Realising there was no way they could persuade him the two of them sighed.

"Fine," said Astrid.

"All right," said Ragnar.

Then the two of them began to mount their dragons.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Fishlegs was teaching the twins

about Viking unions. The first thing he tried was to teach them proper table manners, which went as well as to be expected.<p>

"Okay, so table etiquette is not really your strong suits," said Fishlegs as he watched the twins eating the food like a pair of animals.

Somehow even match this at the table on fire and Fishlegs had a chuck a bucket of water over the flames.

"Why don't we move on to the actual union ceremony?" Fishlegs suggested.

The twins then stopped eating and Fishlegs approached them. "Ruffnut, you can stand in for our bride, and I will be the groom." He then looked at Tuffnut. "Tuffnut, can you be the officiator."

"Whoa!" Tuffnut gasped. "Nice. I'm finally official."

After dragging Ruffnut away from the table, Fishlegs gave Tuffnut a parchment. "This would be the traditional Viking union words. You read them," he explained. Tuffnut looked at the parchment and Fishlegs rolled his eyes. "Out loud."

"Oh, okay. I read them in my head," said Tuffnut. He then faced Fishlegs, who was holding hands with Ruffnut. "Anyhooâ€¦ 'Ye, Fishlegs Ingerman, child of Odin, dost taketh Ruffnut Eugene Thorston, daughter of Freyja, to be his betrothed. And, by utterance of these words, this union may only be broken in the Halls of Valhalla.' You may head-butt the bride."

Fishlegs just stared at him as Ruffnut rested her head on his shoulders. Tuffnut chuckled. "I just added that part."

"Great, so that's how a Viking union ceremony is performed," said Fishlegs moving away from Ruffnut. "It's nice, isn't it? Now we dance."

Fishlegs then pulled Ruffnut close towards him and began to dance with her. As they were doing that Tuffnut looked at the parchment with great interest.

"Oh, wait a second," he said. "I knew it. This stuff all looked familiar. It's all coming back to me now. This is the same as when Ragnar and I trained with the town officiator on Berk."

Fishlegs stopped dancing, much to the relief of Ruffnut, and stared horrified at Tuffnut. "You did what?" he asked hoping that he had heard wrong.

"Me and Ragnar took course, in performing Viking union ceremonies," Tuffnut explained. "Slipped my mind. I am a man of many talents, after all."

Fishlegs approached him. "So you officially trained for the town officiator?"

"I mean, that's a lot of officiating, but yeah," Tuffnut nodded.

"Tuff can perform Viking union ceremonies. We've just never been to one before," Ruffnut explained. "I can check that off my bucket list."

"Wait," said Fishlegs horrified. "Do you know what this means?"

"Oh, yeah, I do," Tuffnut nodded. "A whole new world is open to me. A new career. New potentiality, new possibilities. And all those happy officiated faces looking back at me into my eye with gratitude." Fishlegs whimpered. "No? Okay, you go."

"It means Ruffnut and I just got married," Fishlegs explained with his face full of dread.

Ruffnut turned and looked at him and puckered her lips for a kiss. At once Fishlegs covered his mouth and backed away from her.

"And Viking unions are forever. They can only be broken in Valhalla," he moaned.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, unaware of this development, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar finally managed to catch up with Snotlout. He was looking over a bush with a clear view of the Armourwing.<p>

"There he is," said Hiccup.

The Armourwing was surrounded by a large amount of metal and then he picked up a large piece and placed it on his back. He then blasted it with his fire breath and the four of them had to cover their eyes, but once the light faded they saw the matter was perfectly welded to his back.

"So that's how the metal doesn't fall off its body," said Ragnar.

"If it welds my axe to its body, I'll never get it back," said Snotlout.

He was about to make jump over the bush, but Hiccup stopped him. "Easy, Snotlout. We can't risk another dust-up with old Armourwing over there."

"I cannot go to that wedding without the axe," said Snotlout brushing Hiccup's hand away.

"But, we can't even get close enough to pry it free," Astrid pointed out.

"Yeah, remember how well that went last time," said Ragnar.

Snotlout then shot up. "Hey, you know what's near here. Hiccup, hand me your map." Hiccup handed his mapped to Snotlout, not sure what he was getting at. Snotlout opened it up and began to scan it. "Uhâ€¦ ha! That's it!"

"What's 'it'?" Hiccup asked.

Snotlout placed the map down. "We can't get close to that dragon, but something else can."

"You know, you never really make much sense, but this is bad, even for you," said Astrid.

"We have an axe to steal and I know the perfect guys for the job," said Snotlout. He then pointed at an island that was close by. "We're going to Breakneck Bog, and we're training us some Smothering Smokebreaths."

Hiccup looked at Astrid and Ragnar a little concerned about this plan of his.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Fishlegs was frantically looking at notes of Viking union ceremonies. He was hoping you could find a loophole within the union had in acquiring him to go to Valhalla.<p>

"Don't worry, girl," he assured Meatlug. "There has to be some way to dissolve this union. Icahn actually only be broken in Valhalla, right?"

Suddenly the door to his hut opened and Ruffnut came walking in with a sharkskin rug. However, she was having several problems getting it inside and finally it ended up toppling over onto his desk.

"Um, what are you doing?" Fishlegs asked.

Ruffnut then began to push the desk with a horrible ear-splitting screech that was torturing both Fishlegs and Meatlug's ears.

She then came to a stop and looked at Fishlegs. "I'm thinking, I want to do a dead animal carcass thing in the corner there."

"No, absolutely not!" Fishlegs yelled. "There will be no dead animals in this home, Ruffnut."

"What did you just call me?" Ruffnut asked marching up to him.

"I just called youâ€”" Ruffnut then placed a finger on his lips. "We're gonna have to lose that 'Ruffnut' thing. We're married. For now on, it's either honey, sweetie, dear or snookie-pie. Got it?"

"'Snooki-pie'?" said Fishlegs in a muffled voice.

"Better," said Ruffnut and pulled away her finger. "Now, we're gonna have to get rid of some of your stuff to make room around here. Let's start with those dragon figurines."

Ruffnut began placing all his figurines in a crate.

"But they're vintage," Fishlegs protested.

"And, now they're gone," she said handing them over to him.

"What exactly are we making room for?" Fishlegs asked knowing he was

going to hate the answer.

Ruffnut swung open the doors and standing outside was Tuffnut and Barf and Belch.

"For us," said Tuffnut. Fishlegs just stared at them. "What? You didn't thing we weren't part of this deal, did you?"

Fishlegs' face was emotionless and he watched as Barf and Belch nuzzled Meatlug with their heads.

"Don't worry, girl, I will figure this out," Fishlegs assured.

Tuffnut then placed an arm around Fishlegs' neck. "I always wanted a brother. You've made us so happy, Fishlegs."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and the others had reached Breakneck Bog and were now outside the cave to the Smothering Smokebreaths.<p>

"Can I just remind everyone that Smothering Smokebreaths cannot be trained?" said Astrid.

"Maybe, but they love metal and it could be the only hope I have of getting that tax back," said Snotlout.

Snotlout entered into the cave with Hiccup, Ragnar and a very reluctant Astrid in tow. Fortunately, the Smothering Smokebreaths didn't seem to be at home.

"They must be out hunting. We got lucky," said Hiccup.

"Then let's hurry this up before our luck runs out," said Ragnar.

Snotlout grabbed a piece of metal. "This is perfect!" he said looking at the others. "We'll use whatever metal we pulled to law them to the Armourwing."

"We need to work faster," said Hiccup. "They won't be happy when they see what we're doing to their nest."

Astrid then heard something outside I knew instantly what it was. "Uh, guys!"

Next second cloud of smoke entered into the cavern and that was followed by the Smothering Smokebreaths. The moment they saw them the little dragons began to pull the metal they had gathered from their nest.

"Everyone, grab as much metal as you can carry," said Snotlout as he grabbed a mace on the pile and hopped onto Hookfang. "Let's get these guys to the Armourwing. Hookfang, wing blast!"

Hookfang hovered into the air for a moment and then slammed his wings together sitting a powerful gush of wind through the cavern. The wing blast pushed the Smothering Smokebreaths and Snotlout took the opportunity to fly out of the cave. Hiccup in the others soon

followed suit with as much metal as they could carry.

The moment they were outside the Smothering Smokebreaths flew after them clearly not happy that they had stolen from them

"Ha-ha!" Snotlout yelled triumphantly. "Is this the best idea I've ever had, or what?"

"Bar's not really high on that one is it, Snotlout?" Hiccup pointed out.

"Yeah, well your bar's soâ€¦" He stopped trying to think of a clever comeback, but he was unable to. "Shut it, Hiccup."

"And he's good with the come back to well," Ragnar smirked.

* * *

><p>Back at, Dragon's Edge, Fishlegs was at his wits end. Ruffnut had practically forced him to toss everything he owned outside and was now discussing dÃ©cor.<p>

"Slient's Sven's wife has a fish-gutting station. I want a fish-gutting station, too!" Ruffnut yelled.

"But, dear, where will you put it?" Fishlegs asked. "There's no room."

Ruffnut then open the doors and dragged Meatlug outside, much to her dismay. "Now there's room."

Fishlegs approached a very sad Meatlug. "It's not so bad, Meatlug, we can make the best of it."

Meatlug just turned away clearly very doubtful.

"Hey, bro-in-law, wifey want you back inside," said Tuffnut leaning against the doorway. "She says you have to start learning how to fly Belch, you know since you guys are married now."

Meatlug looked very upset upon this news. "But, my Meatlug. She's myâ€”"

"Fishlegs! Get your butt in here," Ruffnut yelled.

"Coming, dear," said Fishlegs and ended back inside the hut very depressed.

Tuffnut looked at Meatlug. "Newlyweds, am I right?"

Meatlug just laid on the floor now even more depressed than ever and farted.

"You said it, sister," said Tuffnut.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and the others had returned to the Armourwing's Island with the Smothering Smokebreaths close behind.<p>

"Yeah-ha!" Snotlout yelled. "Just a little further. You're gonna be happy we ripped you off." They then reached the Armourwing's nest and drop the metal they were carrying. "These job beady eyes on that!"

The Smothering Smokebreaths looked at the horde of metal that was around them and began grabbing every single scrap they could get their teeth into. The Armourwing must've heard them, because he walked out of his cave and roared furiously.

He then began to blast at the Smothering Smokebreaths, but there were so many of them and they were so small that it was almost impossible to hit them. Then the Smothering Smokebreaths notice that he was wearing metal around his body and began ripping it off bit by bit.

Hiccup and the others were watching from above as they saw the display going on.

"It's actually working," said Hiccup shocked.

Snotlout then saw one of the Smothering Smokebreaths grabbing the handle of the axe. "That's it. Bring the axe to Snotty."

The Smothering Smokebreaths managed to dislodge it and took off. Snotlout then dive down to grab it, but at the last second it turned course and he missed.

"Hey, my axe!" he yelled furiously. "We had a deal, you little deal-breakers."

Snotlout then began chasing after the Smothering Smokebreaths as fast as he could. He tried to reach out and grab it, but it was very difficult as they were flying through the trees. Then Astrid flew past him.

"I've got him, Snotlout," she said. We'll funnel him towards you."

Astrid then stored above the trees and began to fire spikes at the Smothering Smokebreaths making a change course. She then blasted a stream of fire making it turn the opposite direction.

Snotlout then grabbed it when he flew past it. "Boom!" he yelled. He then looked at Astrid who was flying alongside him. "Thank you."

Meanwhile Hiccup and Ragnar was still watching the Smothering Smokebreaths attack the Armourwing. Despite its best efforts it couldn't scare the Smothering Smokebreaths away no matter what he did.

"There's too many of them. We need to get in there and break this up," said Hiccup.

"I'm with you," said Ragnar

Then when the Smothering Smokebreaths took more that arm of the notice that the Armourwing had no scales.

"No scales," said Hiccup.

"I did tell you that it was a distant cousin to the Boneknapper," Ragnar reminded. "The only differences while a Boneknapper looks for dragon bones the Armourwing uses metal and weld it to its body."

"What's happening?" Astrid asked as she and Snotlout flew towards them.

"The Smokebreaths think the Armourwing is one giant piece of metal," Hiccup explained. "We can't let them pull its armour apart. It'll be defenceless."

"So, what do we do?" Snotlout asked.

"Follow me," said Hiccup.

Hiccup then turned around and flew towards the Armourwing's metal collection. Toothless then grabbed some of the metal in the pile and Astrid, Ragnar and Snotlout followed his lead.

"We have to fly it through the Armourwing's blasts," said Hiccup.

"We have to what?" Astrid stared.

"Trust me," said Hiccup.

Then they flew towards the Armourwing, who continued on blasting the Smothering Smokebreaths to no avail. It then began to blast at Hiccup, who was holding the metal Toothless collected and used as a shield. At once the metal began to weld itself to each other.

The other riders got the idea and followed suit.

"Okay, Stormfly, now twirl!" Astrid commanded.

She flew down towards the Armourwing, who blasted at them. However, Stormfly held out the pieces of metal she was holding and it was then welded together.

Ragnar and Snotlout then did the same and toss the pieces over to Hiccup and Astrid. Hiccup was able to wield the pieces Ragnar gave him with his own pieces, but the Armourwing turned on to Astrid too quickly before she was ready.

"Stormfy!" Astrid yelled.

Then from out of nowhere Snotlout block the attack, Astrid just stared at him.

"I owe you one," said Snotlout.

The Armourwing kept on attacking while the Smothering Smokebreaths kept on tearing the metal of his armour. The Armouring roared in pain as the metal was forcibly torn away from his skin and collapsed to the ground.

The Smothering Smokebreaths took the opportunity and began taking

even more metal from him. Then Snotlout flew down towards them.

"Hey, Smokies, check this out!" he yelled pointing.

Up in the air Toothless was holding all the metal the Armourwing had welded. The Smothering Smokebreaths looked at it excitedly and flew straight towards it. Toothless then released it and they happily took finding the direction of Breakneck Bog.

"Whew!" said Hiccup relieved.

They then flew down and landed next to the wounded Armourwing. The Smothering Smokebreaths had taken a great portion of his armour and he was totally exhausted from his fight against them.

They looked at one another and then they presented the Armourwing with pieces of metal that was scattered all around. The Armourwing looked at them and got to his feet, he then grabbed the piece that Hiccup and Toothless presented and weld it to his body. He then looked at them and roared at them proudly.

"Now I think we earned its trust, but I still wouldn't push our luck," said Hiccup.

They then noticed that it was sundown.

"Sundown!" Astrid gasped. "Snotlout, you need to get out of here."

"She's right," said Hiccup. "Go. We'll be right behind you."

Snotlout nodded and took off hoping that he could get to the wedding in time.

* * *

><p>It was night when Snotlout finally reached the Island of Friga, but when he got there the entire island was deserted and what's worse everything was wrecked, the tables, chairs and boars wondering around eating the food.<p>

"Oh, no," said Snotlout. He saw his father standing in the middle of the wreckage and he looked at Hookfang. "Hoofkang, we're too late."

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar soon arrived and saw the situation which was very grim. They quickly dismounted their dragons and approached Snotlout, who was hugging Hookfang.

"Snotlout, we'll say it was our fault," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, we can say we're the ones that made you late," said Astrid.

"We'll take the rap for you," said Ragnar.

Snotlout shook his head. "No. It was my fault. I got this."

They watch as he approached Spitelout, who was looking at the wreckage of the union ceremony.

"I know what you're gonna say, Dad," said Snotlout. "I messed up again. I ruined the union ceremony. And I let you down, and all the Jorgensons down. But you have no idea what I went through to get this." Snotlout then showed in the axe here.

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar looked at one another as Spitelout turned on him with a very blank look.

"I risked my life and my friends' lives fighting a gigantic torch-breathing dragon for this stupid thing. And if that's not good enough for you, then I guess I'll never be good enough for you," said Snotlout and presented him with the axe. "I said it! So, here is your stupid axe, and sorry about the ceremony."

"What in Thor are you going on about, boy-o?" said Spitelout puzzled. "There's not going to be a union."

Snotlout blinked. "Wait, what?"

"Oh, a brawl broke out at the rehearsal dinner," said Spitelout gesturing to the wreckage around them. "It's a good thing you didn't get the axe here earlier. It would've got really ugly." Snotlout looked totally bewildered and Spitelout wrapped his arm around his shoulders. "But, nice work anyway, son. I knew I could count on you."

Snotlout just smiled and Spitelout pulled away and rubbed his hands. "Whelp, if we're done here, I have 400 boars to return."

They then watch as he won four under each arm and walked away.

Snotlout was still processing what just happened. "He knew he could count on me."

They watched as Spitelout flew away on his Deadly Nadder. "Spitelout, Spitelout! Oi, oi, oi!"

* * *

><p>Hours later they were turned to Dragon's Edge and found the most confusing site. Tuffnut was riding on top of Meatlug, who is doing everything she could to throw him off.<p>

"Ha-ha, whoo-hoo!" Tuffnut yelled.

"What in the name of Thor?" Hiccup stared as they landed.

"Come on, girl. We're related. Come on, come on, girl. Come on," Tuffnut yelled.

"Uh, guys, what's going on?" Hiccup asked.

"Hiccup, meet the Ingerman-Thorstons," said Tuffnut. "We're the model of a modern Viking family."

"We've only been gone a day. What possibly could have happened?"

Hiccup asked bewildered.

"You remember how me and Ragnar studies with the officiator, back on Berk?" Tuffnut asked as he stop jumping around on Meatlug, much to her relief. "Well, while you guys were gone, I accidentally married Ruff and Fishlegs. But despite that little snafu, we're all really happy now." Meatlug then toppled over exhausted. "Well, most of us anyway."

"Uh, Tuffnut, I hate to break it to you, but you can't perform Viking unions," said Astrid.

"Wait, what? I can't?" Tuffnut blinked. "Are you sure?"

"Ha, you never completed your training because the officiator jumped off a cliff halfway through your first lesson," Snotlout chuckled. "That was so funny."

"Fortunately he was able to complete my training which means I'm the only one among us who can perform Viking unions," said Ragnar.

"Oh right, it was probably a bad idea to hold classes on the edge of a cliff," said Tuffnut remembering the incident. "I mean, we lost a lot of good educators that way, especially the ones I pushed."

Then Fishlegs and Ruffnut appeared riding on top of Barf and Belch. Fishlegs look kind of surprised to see the three of them.

"Wait. Why you guys here? Shouldn't you be at the union?" Fishlegs asked.

"Ha. Long story," said Snotlout.

"But we did discover an Armourwing," said Ragnar.

Fishlegs gasped. "That's one of the rarest dragons in the world. Great, I get married and no one calls me anymore."

"Fishlegs! My feet need massaging," Ruffnut yelled from on top of Barf. "They're getting sweaty again."

"Coming, dear," Fishlegs whimpered.

"Hey, bro-in-law, remember how I married you and Ruff?" Tuffnut asked placing a hand on Fishlegs' shoulder. "Well, it turns out that I can't marry people after all. So, presto! Union dissolved."

"What?" Fishlegs gasped. "Oh, that's incredible! I haven't been this happy since my wedding day." He starred when he realised his wedding day was this morning. "My wedding dayâ€¦"

Ruffnut lowered herself and she end Fishlegs looked at each other awkwardly. Then the two of them rubbed noses against each other and then slapped him across the face.

"Aw, my door is always open," he said.

"And I guess you can keep the shark," said Ruffnut.

Then the sharkskin toppled out of his hut.

Astrid found the entire amusing. "Fishlegs married Ruffnut. I guess anything is possible."

"Well, one thing is for certain, no Hofferson will ever marry a Jorgenson," said Hiccup gesturing to her and Snotlout.

"Never say never, right, Astrid?" said Snotlout smiling at her.

"Never," said Astrid plainly.

"And don't even think asking me to perform a Viking union," said Ragnar firmly.

They all laughed.

"How long is 'never'?" Snotlout asked scratching his head.

19. The Zippleback Experience

Today the riders were on the far side of their island and were preparing to set up a new watchtower so that the Dragon Hunters will be able to sneak up on them. There were already starting with the foundations flying in large rocks to act as supports.

"All right, guys. Let's drop the foundation write about here," said Hiccup.

They then dropped the rocks they were carrying. The location they had chosen was on the northern coast which was at the moment covered in snow.

"That should work. Perfect location."

Fishlegs was quite excited that they were starting to build the watchtower. "I, for one, can be happy that we are finallyâ€”"

"Setting up the new watchtower. We know," said Snotlout. "We've been hearing about it for the pastâ€¦ Oh, I don't know, week, monthâ€¦ What comes next?"

"Guys, look, this is important," said Hiccup. "We've been seeing ships off the northern coast that have absolutely no reason to be there. Now with this we can send an early warning signal if they come into our waters."

They landed on the snowy ground and looked out to the sea.

Snotlout looked at Hiccup. "If you're talking about Dagur and Ryker, and that's who I assume are were talking aboutâ€”"

Hiccup shook his head. "Actually, I wasn't referring toâ€”"

Snotlout ignored him. "How about this? Whoever's out there that shouldn't be out there, let's just get on these very effective fire-breathing war machines, and go out and blast them into oblivion."

"Because that's not who we are," said Hiccup firmly. "Since when do we go blasting people into oblivion?"

Snotlout looked at Hookfang. "Don't worry, Hookster. He doesn't speak for us."

Then they heard the twins yelling nearby. The returned and found the twins on Barf and Belch skidding down the mountainside.

"Whoo-hoo!" they cried.

"Or them. Definitely not them," said Snotlout.

"Here we go!" Ruffnut yelled at the skidded down the mountainside.

"Oh, I love to cut through the fresh powder. Don't you, sis?" said Tuffnut.

"Yeah! Just like a worn knife through yak butter!"

Then they began blasting the snow with their gas and spark attack.

"Blast! Blast!" Tuffnut yelled as they skidded through the explosions. "Yeah! Zippleback, baby!"

At the bottom of the mountainside other riders weren't exactly impressed.

"Those two muttonheads better not bring all that snow up there down on us," said Astrid.

"It's not the snow I'm worried about," said Hiccup looking at the mountain top. Everyone looked up and saw that the twins had started an avalanche. "It's the ice!"

"They're gonna get themselves killed," said Ragnar.

"What else is new?" said Astrid.

Then they took off in order to rescue the twins.

The twins soon had another problem Barf and Belch had lost control was now tumbling down the cliff. The twins had lost their grip and landed in the snow with their heads buried in the snow and their legs sticking out.

"That hurt," said Ruffnut in a muffled voice.

Quickly Stormfly and Meatlug grabbed the twins' legs and pull them out of the snow just before the avalanche hit.

Barf and Beclh on the other hand weren't as lucky as they were tumbling down the mountainside uncontrollably.

"Barf!" Ruffnut yelled.

"Belch!" Tuffnut yelled.

Hiccup and Toothless then zoomed past heading straight down to the Hideous Zippleback. "Come on, bud!"

Barf and Belch with then thrown off the cliff with the avalanche directly above them. Then out of nowhere Toothless caught them and managed to pull them to safety. However, unknown to Hiccup that little manoeuvre had severely damaged his leg.

Toothless dropped the Hideous Zippleback generally on the ground and landed right beside them. Then Stormfly and Meatlug dropped the twins down on the ground next to them. Then Barf and Blech began licking Hiccup in gratitude.

"Okay, I get it. You're welcome," Hiccup laughed.

He then began to dismount Toothless and Astrid saw his damaged leg. "Uh, Hiccup, I wouldn't do that if I wereâ€¦" Too late Hiccup places leg on the ground and instantly lost his balance falling in the snow. "â€¦you"

Hiccup looked at his damaged leg. "Oh, right," he said. Then Barf and Belch picked him up and lifted him up in the air. "Oh. Uh, can you put me down, guys?"

They placed him down and Hiccup grunted in pain as his damaged leg touched the ground. He then began to hop over to Toothless and open his saddlebag.

"And it's for moments like these that I always carry a spare," he said pulling out a spare leg.

He then removed his busted lake with the new one and after adjusting it he turned to the twins with a fixed glare as did the other riders. The twins soon realise they were about to be in trouble.

Tuffnut looked at Hiccup and he and his sister began to step backwards. "So, if that's all you need from us, then we'll just be going back toâ€¦"

"Toothless?" said Hiccup.

Toothless fired a plasma blast right in front of the twins stopping them dead.

"Hey, your dragon just shot at us," said Tuffnut.

"Yes, I know. I told him to," said Hiccup.

"Not cool, T. Not cool at all," said Tuffnut.

Toothless just growled at them.

Hiccup then approached them. "Anyway, since you to seem so eager to spend time away from the group, you get a pull the first two shifts of patrol duty."

"He's really become a tyrant," Ruffnut whispered to Tuffnut.

"Power will do that to you," said Tuffnut.

The twins mounted Barf and Belch and watched as the other riders flying all the way back to Dragon's Edge.

* * *

><p>A few minutes later the riders arrived at Dragon's Edge and almost at once Hiccup and Toothless reached their hut.<p>

Hiccup hopped off Toothless and grunted at the pain his leg was giving him. "This leg needs to be filed down, it's pinching me."

He opened his door and screamed, because about a quarter ton of fish landed on top of him reaching all the way to his neck.

"Oh, for the love of Thor! Who did this?" Hiccup yelled. He then realised there were only two people at the outpost that would do such a thing. "Wait a minute. Why am I even asking? Ruff? Tuff? Oh, I got another shift with your names on it."

Toothless then approached him and began eating at the pile of fish surrounding him.

"Really? You're eating the evidence?"

* * *

><p>Once he managed to pull himself out of the pile of fish, Hiccup mounted Toothless and began the hunt for the twins.<p>

"All right, where are they?" he said looking around. "I guess you just look for a fire or any other catastrophe, they'll be close by."

The continued looking around, but there was still no sign of them. Then Hiccup heard the flapping of wings behind him and turned, but found nothing. Then when he turned round again he saw Barf and Belch flying straight towards them.

"Huh? What theâ€”"

Before he knew it the two-headed dragon tackled him and separated him from Toothless. Naturally, with Hiccup dismounted Toothless was unable to control himself and began plummeting down towards the ground.

"Don't!" Hiccup yelled as he tried to free his arm from Belch's mouth. "Bâ€”Belch! No, no, no, you drop me! You drop me right now!"

He finally managed to free himself from Belch and plummeted straight after Toothless.

"Toothless!" he yelled.

He landed hard on Toothless' back and quickly pressed his leg against the stirrup. Toothless tried to pull up but he was falling too fast and they crashed right through the trees and hard onto the ground.

"You all there, bud?" Hiccup asked brushing himself off. "I think I am." He then looked down at his leg, which had been busted up again. "And I spoke too soon."

Hiccup removed his leg and hopped alongside Toothless as they entered into a clearing no doubt he was thinking that since his spare was busted there would have to walk all the way back or in Hiccup's case hop.

"Oh, don't worry, bud. I always carry a spare for my spare," Hiccup assured as he opened up his satchel which had another spare leg in it.

Then he saw Barf and Belch landing in front of them and had a mouthful of fish in each head. They then placed them in a pile in front of Hiccup.

"Wait a minute, it was you guys? You left me all that fish?" Hiccup asked stunned. He then found any saw the twins went on their heads. "Oh, okay, if you guys are here, and the twins are Thor knows where, then who's patrolling the island?"

Hiccup quickly mounted Toothless and took off in the fall close behind by Barf and Belch.

* * *

><p>Unbeknownst to anyone, Dragon Hunters were rowing a boat onto the northern coast. One of the Night Terrors on the purchase spotted them.<p>

"Dragon sentries!" said a Hunter.

"Oh,this'll put it to sleep for a bit," the other hunter aiming his arrow as it.

He fired the arrow and it hit the Night Terror putting it to sleep. The hunters then landed and made their way onto the coast without anyone knowing.

* * *

><p>The twins were wondering through Dragon's Edge trying to find Barf and Belch.<p>

"This is all your fault," said Ruffnut.

"My fault? My fault?!" Tuffnut yelled turning on her.

"It is your attitude, bro. It's always been your attitude," she said poking him in the chest with her finger. "Add it finally drove our beloved Dragon away!"

"My attitude? My attitude is fun, carefree, adventurous, and loves long walks," Tuffnut snapped. "And it doesn't matter if it's on a beach or not."

Ruffnut shook her head. "You're ridiculous."

"Oh, yeah? Wellâ€¦" He then began to sniff her. "You smell like a

barrel of 20 year old cod livers. That's what drove them away."

"Hey! This smell is not achieved easily."

Then they saw Hiccup and Toothless flying down towards them with Barf and Belch in tow.

"Hiccup, you found 'em!" Tuffnut yelled as the two of them ran towards their dragon.

"Where did you to go? You had us worried sick." Ruffnut asked as they hug their heads.

Then they turned around and made their way over to Hiccup, who wasn't exactly happy.

"Where did they go?" he yelled. "Well, let's start with they filled my hut with fish, crashed me and Toothless out of the sky. And for their finale, they broke my second spareâ€¦ leg."

"So, if my calculations are correct, and they usually areâ€¦" said Ruffnut.

"That would mean that our dear Hiccup is on hisâ€¦" Tuffnut added.

"Last leg!" they said in unison laughing."

"Get it? See what we did? It's because of your leg," said Tuffnut in between laughs. "You don't have any more."

Hiccup just gave them a blank expression.

"I think he gets it," said Ruffnut.

"Yeah, yeah. Listen," said Hiccup as he hopped off Toothless.

"Well, if you wanna flip the script, the new leg is slimming," said Ruffnut.

"Not that you need to be slimmed. I mean, I think, for your height, you're probably an ideal weight, healthy," said Tuffnut.

Hiccup then dragged Barf and Belch towards them. "The four of you belong together," he said. "Now, please, can you get back on patrol and try to keep those twoâ€”Wellâ€”Oh, just go."

Hiccup then mounted on Toothless muttering to himself. "Last leg." Toothless then do a Dragon equivalent of a laugh. "Oh, don't laugh, Toothless. You're above that."

They then took off.

Then when the twins mounted Barf and Belch they began to act strangely. They kept on trying to throw the twins of their necks.

"Bad Dragon!" Tuffnut yelled as he tried to stay on Belch.

However they lost their grip and then the two-headed dragon flew off straight after Hiccup..

"Attitude!" Ruffnut yelled glaring at her brother.

"Cod livers!" Tuffnut yelled back.

* * *

><p>Up in the air Hiccup and Toothless were flying peacefully and then Hiccup noticed that Barf and Belch were following them.<p>

"Oh, for the love ofâ€”" Hiccup groaned. "Okay, but. Let's ditch the Zippleback."

Toothless then increased speed and sored down towards the island with Barf and Belch following close behind. Hiccup flew into the crevice and up through the dome, but Barf and Belch were tenacious and followed them no matter what they did.

"Oh, get away from me, you crazy dragon!" Hiccup yelled.

Hiccup then try to lose them through the forest, but no matter how much he zigzagged through the trees Barf and Belch following them. Then Hiccup noticed that they were flying side-by-side him.

"Are you serious?" he muttered.

They then flew into the mountainside and quickly made a sharp turn into a small cabin. From there he saw Barf and Belch trying to figure out where he went and they flew right past him.

Once they were sure that they were gone Hiccup and Toothless emerge from their hiding place.

"I think we lost 'em," said Hiccup relieved. However, he then heard growling behind him. "And they're behind me, right?"

Hiccup saw the Barf and Belch's head right beside him.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Hiccup was in his heart and he was staring at Barf and Belch, whose heads were popping out of the staircase.<p>

"I think I'm starting to see Zipplebacks in my sleep," he said.

Hiccup then lie down on his bed and pulled the blanket over him. Toothless then went to sleep on his stone slab in which he warmed up with his fires breath.

However they didn't exactly get a good night sleep, because Barf and Belch started to argue for some strange reason. They began jumping up and down downstairs shaking the entire hard and awakening both Hiccup and Toothless.

"What, what?" said Hiccup thinking they were experiencing an earthquake.

Hiccup was not out of theirs and made his way over to Toothless, who was looking downstairs. There he discovered Barf and Belch were jumping around like maniacs shaking the entire hut. Then Barf began to spew up some gas and he could see Belch's mouth sparking.

"Oh, no, wait. Don't!" Hiccup yelled.

But too late and explosion happened inside his hut. Hiccup then opened his heart and emerged outside scorched with steam exiting out of his hut and after a slight cough he collapsed.

When he came to, he rubbed his head which was still ringing. "Okay."

He then shrieked when Barf and Belch wrap their head around him. Toothless just growling annoyance.

* * *

><p>Unbeknownst to them, hunters from earlier were watching Hiccup's hut.<p>

"Those hides will fetch a high price at the northern market," said the hunter looking at Barf and Belch.

"Focus," said the other one. "That's not what we hear for."

"How are we supposed to take him if he is guarded by two dragons?"

"We wait until he's not guarded by two dragons."

They then retreated into the woods waiting for the perfect chance to strike.

* * *

><p>The next morning, Ragnar had brought Gobber over so that he could repair Hiccup's legs. All of them had been damaged by Barf and Belch and he was forced to wear a wooden peg leg.<p>

"Give me those," said Hiccup trying to grab his spare legs from Barf and Belch.

The two-headed dragon responded by giving him a neck hug.

"What is this?" Tuffnut asked.

"A neck hug?" said Ruffnut.

"I never got a neck hug," Tuffnut muttered.

"So ya will know yeh legs, eh?" said Gobber as he hammered away. "Every single one?"

Hiccup pushed Barf's head away and then turned to Gobber. "Well, all but this piece of garbage," he said gesturing to the wooden peg leg. "Which, let's be honest, can we really call it a leg? I meanâ€¦"

Gobber looks likely heard as he looked at his wooden peg leg and Hiccup mentally facepalmed himself. "Oh, right. Of course we can. It's very slimming on you, Gobber."

Then Barf and Belch began to lick Hiccup and Toothless.

"Really? Right in front of our faces?" said Tuffnut crossing his arms.

"We're here, you know. Right here!" said Ruffnut.

"That's weird. Zipplebacks are normally fiercely loyal," said Fishlegs. "Why are they doting on Hiccup and ignoring you to?"

"It is weird," Ragnar admitted.

"Well, didn't Hiccup pull them out of the way of a deadly avalanche?" said Gobber.

"Yeahâ€¦" said Hiccup trying to fend off Belch's head.

"Well, there you go. Same thing as my cousin, Bard. He saved a Zippleback from a Changewing. The two-headed beast will leave aloneâ€¦ for years," said Gobber as he continued to hammer away at Hiccup's leg.

Tuffnut looked at Gobber. "So, this could go on forâ€”"

"Ever. It's a life-debt," said Gobber.

"Not much of a life-debt if all they do is pull Hiccup off of Toothless when the flying and blow up his hut during the night," said Ragnar.

"Tell me about it," said Hiccup.

"Well, the fact of the matter is Barf and Belch will now serve Hiccup for the rest of their lives or until the debt is repaid. Whichever comes first," said Gobber.

"Does this mean we could be stuck with Barf and Belch forever?" Hiccup asked.

"Does this mean we could lose Barf and Belch forever?" Tuffnut asked.

"Yes, and yes," said Gobber pointing at each of them in turn.

The three of them looked horrified and the two-headed dragon continued on licking Hiccup in appreciation.

"Well, you guys and do something and fast. Things cannot continue on like this," said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>Later that day, Hiccup began his plan to get rid of Barf and Belch. It was quite simple he just needed to get the dragons to believe that they saved him and as such repay their debt.<p>

He waited by Snotlout's hut until the two-headed dragon appeared and made sure they saw him. He then ran over the bridge with Barf and Belch following close behind.

"Toothless!" he cried.

Then the board of the bridge he stepped on gave way and he fell with a rope tied to his leg. He was now dangling by the rope waiting for the two-headed dragon to come and rescue him.

"Oh, no!" he cried. "No! I'm so scared and in need of help!" He then noticed the two-headed dragon had approached him. "Barf! Belch! Please, help me!"

However, instead of freeing him, Barf and Belch head-butted him to one another.

"Wait, no, that's not the saâ€”" he said as he was hit back and forth.

"What happened?" Tuffnut asked leaning over the bridge. "They were supposed to save you."

"Great," Hiccup muttered. "You're notâ€”not helping me."

"Hey, they're playing 'Bat and Nutt'! Ruff, hurry. 'Bat and Nutt.'" Tuffnut cried.

"I got next!" Ruffnut yelled lean over the bridge.

Then the rope snapped and Hiccup landed face first in the ground. Then Barf and Belch began to lick him.

"Guys, the point was for Barf and Belch to think they're saving my life," he cried.

"You're right, Hiccup," said Ruffnut. "Our dragon is way too smart for this."

"Exactly. I guess we'll have to put you in some real danger," said Tuffnut.

The two of them then laughed mysteriously and vanished.

"That's not what I meant," Hiccup cried.

* * *

><p>An hour later, Hiccup was standing at the side of a hill and up topic could see that the twins had piled several logs on top of each other. Then he saw Barf and Belch through the trees.<p>

"Now, Tuff!" Hiccup yelled.

The twins nodded and made their way to the lever they made.

"This is the best plan to kill Hiccup ever," said Tuffnut.

"You mean pretend to kill Hiccup?" Ruffnut reminded.

Tuffnut shrugged. "Sure. Tomayto, tomahto."

They then pulled down on the lever and the logs rolled down straight towards Hiccup.

"Come on, Barf and Belch," said Hiccup quietly. "Let's get moving. Logs rolling. Skinny lives to save."

Barf and Belch then saw the rolling log that were heading straight towards Hiccup and quickly rushed over straight towards him. However, as they were zigzagging through the trees they slammed into one right between the necks and were knocked out cold.

"Oh, Thor!" Hiccup yelled looking up the rolling logs.

Then out of nowhere Toothless fired a plasma blast destroying the logs just before they slammed into him. Toothless rushed over towards him and Hiccup hugged him.

"Thanks, bud," said Hiccup.

Then Barf and Belch regain consciousness and licked Toothless.

"So close yet again," said Tuffnut looking at his sister. "We need to account for the topography next time."

"True that. Stupid tree," Ruffnut muttered.

Hiccup just glared at the twins while he was fending off Belch's was trying to lick him. The twins just smiled at him nervously and gave him the thumbs up.

* * *

><p>Later that night, the twins went over plans in order to get their dragon back. All of them involve putting Hiccup in danger and most of them would probably lead to his death.<p>

"Too dumb. Not dangerous enough. That can't work," said Tuffnut as he looked through the plans they drew up. He saw one in that caught his eye. "Wait. Wow! That is awesome. Hiccup will never go for it. Would he?" He then tossed aside. "No. That's way too destructive. Even for us."

Ruffnut was drawing a new idea, but then the coal on her pencil broke and she tossed the pencil in anger.

Tuffnut picked the pencil up and looked at his sister. "What is it sis? I haven't seen you this sad since Bjorn Boar lost in the inter-archipelago sectional."

Ruffnut sighed. "Bjorn Boar. That was a sad day. But this is worse." She then looked at her brother. "Do you realise we have nothing? Nothing, I tell you. If we don't think of something, we may never get Barf and Belch back from that tyrant." She then slammed her fist on the table. "Why, Tuff? Why? Why do they love him more than us?"

She then slammed her head on the table.

Tuffnut picked up a chair and sat next to her. "It's the forbidden

fruit. You always want what you can't have. The dragon's always hotter on the other side." He then tapped his fingers on the table thinking. "We need help. We need someone diabolical. Someone completely devoid of any continence or human emotion whatsoever."

"I can only think of one man that soulless," said Ruffnut.

The twins nodded thinking of the same person.

* * *

><p>The next day, Hiccup emerged from his hut completely worn out.<p>

"Hey," said someone. Hiccup tired and found Snotlout leaning against his hut.

"Hey?" Hiccup blinked.

Next second Snotlout punched him right in the face. Hiccup landed hard on the floor and rubbed his head.

"What is wrong with you?" he yelled.

"Hiccup Haddock, I'm calling you out! Defend yourself!" said Snotlout slamming his fist into his palm.

Hiccup just stared at him. "Defend myâ€”"

Snotlout then raised an axe and charged at him screaming. The act slammed down a few inches from Hiccup's prosthetic leg.

"Fight me," Snotlout whispered.

"What? What are you doing?" Hiccup asked.

"I said, fight me," Snotlout whispered again. He then cried at the top of his voice, "What's that Hiccup? You want to fight to the death?"

"What? Who said that? Nobody said that!"

"You did," said Snotlout raising his axe again.

Snotlout then kept on swinging his axe, but he made sure to miss Hiccup on purpose.

From a watchtower, the twins were looking down at the scene and then noticed Barf and Belch approaching.

"Here they come. Life-debt no more!" said Tuffnut.

"You think Snotlout'll get barbecued?" Ruffnut asked.

"Sis, I'm afraid to tell you, I always knew Snotlout would end up as collateral damage."

Snotlout kept on swinging his axe screaming at Hiccup, who refuse to fight back. Snotlout then slammed his axe into the table a good meter away from Hiccup.

Hiccup shook his head and walked away, but he was then flicked in the ear by Snotlout. "Ow! I'm not going to fight you, Snotlout!" he yelled as he walked away.

"You see that? The future chief is a coward!" Snotlout yelled. Hiccup came to a stop. "You heard me. Come on. Hit me. You know you want to."

Hiccup had had enough and marched up to Snotlout with anger in his eyes. "Fine. But remember. You wanted this," he said poking Snotlout on the chest with his finger.

Snotlout braced himself for the punch and Hiccup strong his fist at him. The twins cover their eyes and heard a large shriek of pain from Snotlout. When they looked back they saw Snotlout holding his nose in pain.

"What'd you do that for?" Snotlout yelled. He suddenly felt a bit a woozy. "Hold on. I gotta take aâ€¦"

He then collapsed to the floor.

Hiccup then heard something behind him and turned to see Barf and Belch dropping a load of fish in front of him. They then flew away quite happy with themselves.

The twins were still stunned about what just happened.

"That was incredible," said Ruffnut stunned.

"Who knew that scrawny, little one-legged Viking had that in him," said Tuffnut shocked.

"Oh, brother. That's it. There's nothing left."

"Guess Gobber was right. We've lost our dragon for good."

"But on the bright side, Snotlout did just get punched in the face," said Ruffnut happily.

"Yeah. If only I could enjoy it," said Tuffnut slightly depressed.

Snotlout groaned and feeling a woozy. "Mum, Dad. Hiccup punched me. I'm really thirsty."

Snotlout then fell unconscious again and Hiccup, who was kneeling by his side, shook his head as the twins approached. "Clubhouse, now. And get him some ice."

* * *

><p>A few moments later, Hiccup was pacing up and down in the clubhouse. Twins just sat there innocently while Ragnar tended to Snotlout by placing a large block of ice against his cheek.<p>

"Well, a little warning would've been nice," said Hiccup.

Snotlout murmurs and pointed at the twins.

"Well, to be honest, Hiccup, we figured out what was ruining our plans," said Tuffnut.

"It was you," said Ruffnut.

Hiccup blinked. "Me?"

"You, my friend, are a terrible actor," said Tuffnut.

"So you made Snotlout attack me?" said Hiccup.

"'Surprise' is the word we prefer to use," said Ruffnut.

"We needed a real reaction from you," said Tuffnut.

"Well, you certainly got it," said Ragnar gesturing to Snotlout.

Snotlout sobbed and a tooth fell out of his mouth. "That's my tooth."

"Remind me not to get on your bad side Hiccup," said Ragnar.

"Unfortunately, we weren't expecting Thor's mighty hammer to meet Snotlout's paper jaw," said Tuffnut.

Snotlout glared at them and roared in anger.

"How will you cool it before you lose more teeth," Ragnar suggested pulling Snotlout back.

"So, okay, you do realise if Barf and Belch had actually tried to save me, Snotlout would have been roasted alive?" said Hiccup.

Snotlout gasped. "Count yourself lucky that you only got a punch from Hiccup," said Ragnar as he applied some gel on Snotlout's face.

"Yeah, we took that into account in our risk assessment," said Ruffnut.

Hiccup just shook his head and rubbed his forehead. "Oh, this situation has gotten way out of hand."

"Well someone needs to decide on what to do and fast," said Ragnar. "Can you imagine the chaos that would happen if we have to engage the Dragon Hunters?"

"Please, Hiccup, you've gotta help us," Tuffnut begged. "We've lost without our dragon. We have nothing to live for. Don't you understand?"

"We will get you your dragon back," Hiccup assured. He then looked at them and crossed his arms. "But, you too have to stop. Stop your plans, stop your schemes. Okay? I'm gonna figure this out."

Hiccup then made his way out of the clubhouse. "I need some time alone." Toothless went to follow him, but Hiccup stopped him. "You too, bud."

Toothless look slightly upset, but complied with his wishes.

Snotlout then carved and spat out to more teeth. "Two?"

"How hard it is you?" said Ragnar shaking his head.

* * *

><p>Hiccup was wandering through the forest later that evening unaware that Barf and Belch were following him. He then heard a noise behind him and turned, but found nothing.<p>

It was about to set off again, but then a bag is placed over his head and he was dragged off. He thought it was the twins coming up with another scheme to get their dragon back.

"Really, guys? What did I saw?" he cried his voice muffled within the bag. He then felt himself being dragged along through the bushes. "I saidâ€”Come on, I'm serious."

Barf and Belch watch from a safe distance and saw two hunters emerge from the bushes with Hiccup over their shoulders.

"Would you let me go?" Hiccup cried. "No, seriously, just put me down!" The hunters then made their way down towards the beach. "Hey! What are you doing?"

Barf and Belch looked at one another and follow the hunters in the hopes to rescue Hiccup.

* * *

><p>Later that night, the hunters dropped them off on their ship with Hiccup tied up in rope and the bag still on top of his head. Hiccup still believe that it was the twins and another one of their crazy plans.<p>

"Okay, this is the single worst plan you have ever come up with," said Hiccup.

Then the bag was removed and he saw that he was on the hunters' ship with Dagur and Ryker looking down at him.

"Oh, I don't know, brother," said Dagur. "You're our prisoner. Seems like a brilliant plan to me."

Dagur laughed and then looked at Hiccup with a slight smirk on his face. "So, looks like your little island stronghold isn't so strong after all. It's completely unguarded from the north. You know, doesn't take much to put up a watchtower."

Hiccup just glared at him and Dagur chuckled. "No watchtower. What do you do without a watchtower? It's preposterous."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile the other riders were on Dragon's Edge with no idea what had happened to Hiccup. Toothless was sitting outside the clubhouse looking out to sea.<p>

"What's Toothless doing here?" Astrid asked as she and Fishlegs walked past with crates in their hands.

Then the twins rushed in. "Have any of you seen Hiccup?" Ruffnut asked.

"I thought he was with you two," said Fishlegs.

"No, bailed on us. And guess who's gone, too?" said Ruffnut angrily. "Can't trust anybody."

"They're probably out there having the time of their lives, blasting everything in sight" said Tuffnut. He then looked at his sister sadly. "Remember when random destruction was our thing?"

"Seems like yesterday," Ruffnut sighed.

"It was. It actually was," said Tuffnut. "Now, here we are. No dragon, no destruction. No fun."

"I believe that Hiccup wanted to be on his own for a while," said Ragnar as he entered.

"And you didn't go with him?" Astrid asked.

"I was a little busy tending to Snotlout, he still hasn't recovered from the punch Hiccup gave him," said Ragnar.

"Wait, Hiccup punched Snotlout," said Fishlegs stunned.

"Long story," said Ragnar. "Anyway, he didn't even want to bring Toothless along with him."

"Something's wrong," said Astrid. "Hiccup wouldn't leave Toothless alone this long and if he's not here thenâ€¦"

Toothless just turned back towards the sea.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the hunters' ship was time to leave Dragon's Edge. It was clear to Hiccup that Dagur and Ryker wanted information from him.<p>

"We are gonna extract every little piece of dragon knowledge from that tiny coconut-shaped noggin," said Dagur. "We're gonna use you to take us to every island that Dragon Eye has led you to."

"And if I don't?" Hiccup asked.

Ryker laughed and pointed his blade at him. "I hope you don't."

Ryker looked into his eyes and laughed.

Then suddenly there was a huge explosion and everyone turned to find Barf and Belch flying past spewing gas all around the ship.

"What theâ€”" Hiccup gaped.

Then the two-headed dragon ignited the gas causing large explosion all around the ship. Once the smoke cleared Ryker saw that Hiccup was gone. He turned and found Hiccup making a run for it, while still tied up in the rope.

Ryker and Dagur pulled out their weapons, but then Barf and Belch landed right in front of Hiccup and roared at the two of them.

Hiccup just looked at them bewildered. "First time in a while that I've been happy to see you guys," he said.

The hunters then charged them with their weapons raised and screaming their lungs off. Belch bit the ropes off Hiccup and he raised his hands just in time to push back a hunters' arm who had an axe in his hand.

Then Belch bit right on top of the hunter and sent him flying into the sea. They then took out two more hunters and Hiccup picked up one of their fallen axes. More hunters then approach them and at once Barf spewed gas up into the sky and Belch ignited it.

* * *

><p>From Dragon's Edge the riders could see the explosion and the twins realise what it was instantly.<p>

"That's Barf and Belch!" Tuffnut gasped.

"That's the distress signal," said Ruffnut.

They ducked just as the other riders flew over their heads and headed straight to the source of the explosion. Of course, since the twins no longer had a dragon they weren't able to follow them.

"Hey, wait!" Tuffnut yelled. "That's our dragon out there."

"What do we do?" Ruffnut asked.

Then they smiled and looked at Toothless, who was standing right next to them. Since Hiccup wasn't here that meant there was no one that could operate his tailfin meaning that he was grounded.

"Hey, T, how you been?" Tuffnut asked.

Toothless saw the mysterious smirks they were producing and realised at once what they were planning.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and Barf and Belch were funding of the hunters until help arrived. Hiccup blocks an attack from a hunter with his newly acquired axe and kicked him in the chest with his fake leg.<p>

Two hunters made their way straight towards Barf and Belch, but they were easily knocked aside.

"I've had enough of this," said Ryker shoving a hunter away.

He then charged at Hiccup, who was busy fending off a hunter and knocked into the ground. Hiccup turned in time to see Ryker raising his sword up high and Hiccup braced himself. Then out of nowhere Barf and Belch slammed their tails into Ryker sending him flying.

"Phew! Nice job, guys," said Hiccup rubbing Barf's head. "Get us out of here."

Then Dagur appeared with an armed ballista aimed at them. "Oh, boys!" he said evilly. Barf quickly let loose gas that covered the entire deck and Dagur knew what was going to happen next. "Oh, no."

Belch then ignited it causing an explosion and the ballista fired arrows everywhere. One of them sliced right through a rope which was attached to Ryker's leg and he was sent up flying up the mast.

"And now I owe you one," said Hiccup looking at the two-headed dragon. Hiccup then saw hunters charging towards them with their weapons raised. "Time to go!"

Hiccup quickly jumped on Barf and Belch's back and after they caused an explosion they flew off. The hunters tried to take them down with arrows, but they were moving too fast.

Hiccup then turned away from the ship and was almost knocked off Barf and Belch by the other riders. Hiccup turned around and then saw quite a shocking sight, the twins were riding Toothless with Tuffnut operating the stirrup. Unfortunately, they lack the experience and were coming into fast.

"Hey!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Oh, no, no, no, no, no," Hiccup yelled.

Then Toothless slammed into him and he was knocked off Barf and Belch and the impact caused the twins to be knocked off Toothless. This meant that the three Vikings and the two dragons were now falling straight down into the ocean.

"Hiccup!" Astrid yelled.

"Oh no," said Ragnar.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled as he plummeted towards the Night Fury.

Hiccup managed to mount the saddle and quickly operated the stirrup and they pulled up just in time. The twins on the other hand weren't as lucky and landed on the ocean and Barf and Belch were caught in a net launched by the hunters and Dagur laughed.

The twins plunged into the water and a few seconds later so did Barf and Belch. At one of the two of them flew over towards the net and began to set them free however proved too strong. Tuffnut then pointed down and the two of them swam down to the bottom of the net

and attempted to untie the knots.

A few seconds later, Barf and Belch emerge from the water with the twins on their necks.

"Yes!" Ruffnut cried.

"Back in the saddle, baby," said Tuffnut.

Dagur growled in frustration as they flew away.

They soon joined up with the other riders.

"Let's get these hunters away from Dragon's Edge!" said Hiccup.

At once they flew down straight towards the ship. Then the twins started blasting the ship the moment they were in range.

"I missed this!" Ruffnut yelled.

"You can say that again, sister," said Tuffnut giving her a high five.

Astrid and Ragnar tried getting close, but the catapults were proving a challenge for them.

"Take out the catapults!" Astrid yelled.

Fishlegs then flew down and blasted the catapult with a lava blast and Snotlout did the same with a fire blast.

"Get us out of here!" Dagur ordered, not noticing that his hair was on fire.

He was then knocked out cold when a plank of wood hit him on the head.

The riders watched as the hunters' ship sailed off into the distance with flames all over the deck.

* * *

><p>Later that morning, everything returned back to normal or at least as normal as it gets on Dragon's Edge.<p>

"So, looks like the old life-debt has been repaid," said Astrid.

"And not a moment too soon," said Ragnar.

"Barf and Belch saved me from the Dragon Hunters, and Ruff and Tuff saved their dragon from drowning," said Hiccup. "Thank Thor, everything's back to normal."

They then heard a thumping sound and turned to see the twins playing 'Bat and Nutt' with Barf and Belch.

"Yeah! Hit me again," Tuffnut cried.

"Me next! Me next!" Ruffnut yelled.

"Wellâ€¦" Hiccup shrugged.

"Normal for us, anyway," said Astrid.

"And I wouldn't have it any other way," said Ragnar.

Snotlout then came screaming as he charged straight towards Hiccup. He then tackles into the ground and placed him in an armlock.

"Will someone please tell this lunatic it's over?" Hiccup cried.

"Snotlout!" Snotlout yelled.

Astrid and Ragnar looked at each other and just shrugged.

20. Snow Way Out

Hiccup was flying through the sky on top of Toothless, who is now wearing newly forged Gronckle Iron armour. Toothless look extremely uncomfortable and was scratching at the armour.

"Yeah, I hear ya, bud," said Hiccup. "Wearing metal on skin can beâ€¦ itchy." He then looked down at his metal leg. "Trust me, I know. But we need to stay focused. There's no margin for error this time."

He then looked down at Toothless. "What you say we go in fast and low? With this new armour and your moves, they won't touch us."

They then dive down through the clouds and skimmed across the ocean. All the while Toothless was scratching at the armour.

"I know. It's heavy," said Hiccup. "Justâ€”net!"

Toothless span dodging the net that nearly caught the two of them.

"Hook!"

Metal hooks then flew straight towards them and they pulled up. However, Toothless' armour was shaking around crazy and looked as if it was going to fall off any moment. They dodged the hooks back to that little manoeuvre and straightened up.

"Arrows!"

Toothless flew through the arrows dodging every single one of them, but his armour began to fall apart.

"Look out!" Hiccup yelled and they pulled up.

However, the art draft of the wind caused Toothless' armour to fall apart leaving his belly exposed. Then an arrow slammed into Toothless, but it did not had an arrowhead on it and instead covered Toothless' belly with orange paint.

"Snotlout! Snotlout! Oi, oi, oi!" Snotlout yelled from a ballista.

This whole attack was an exercise to test the newly forged armour Ragnar and Fishlegs made. The other Dragon Riders have been the ones that attacked him.

"Nice shot, Snotlout," Hiccup muttered. Then an arrow slammed into him and he glared at Snotlout. "Really?"

Snotlout laughs, but was quickly knocked off the ballista by Toothless' plasma blast.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Ragnar and Fishlegs retrieve the pieces of armour and began to work out what went wrong.<p>

"Ugh! I really thought we had it this time," Fishlegs moaned.

"We just have to keep on trying," said Ragnar.

"Hey, this batch of Gronckle Iron armour lasted longer than the last one," Hiccup pointed out.

"Yes, but not long enough," said Tuffnut. He then raised an eyebrow at Ragnar and Fishlegs. "Wait, unless you wanted Hiccup to get shot down."

"Interesting hypothesis, brother," said Ruffnut.

Tuffnut quickly rushed over to Ragnar and Fishlegs and stared at them in the face. "Why are you two trying to kill Hiccup?"

"We're not trying to kill Hiccup," said Fishlegs.

"I need I remind you the two of us are practically brothers," said Ragnar crossing his arms.

"That's exactly what someone trying to kill Hiccup would say," said Tuffnut.

"Indeed. We're keeping our eyes on you two," said Ruffnut.

"Our good eye," said Tuffnut.

Ragnar rolled his eyes. "Anyway, what next?" he asked looking at Hiccup.

"I think we have to go thinner. That should make it more lighter and flexible," said Hiccup.

"But it won't make it Snotlout-proof. Nothing can," Snotluot chuckled. "It's a good thing for you guys that I'm on your side."

He was then slammed to the floor by Stormfly, who had just arrived. "You are?" said Astrid shocked. "Huh. Honestly, sometimes it's hard to tell."

"Astrid! You're back from Berk already?" said Hiccup shocked.

Astrid shook her head. "Never made it there. I ran into Trader Johann

along the way and he had some interesting news. Hiccup, we need to talk."

* * *

><p>Moments later they were inside the clubhouse and Astrid began to explain what Johann had said.<p>

"Johann flagged me down on the way to Berk to tell me that he'd seen Ryker, Heather and the Dragon Hunters in the Northern Markets buying all the winter will weather gear they could get their hands on," she explained.

"Why would you buy winter gear in the summer?" Snotlout frowned.

"Hello. That's when you get the best prices," said Ruffnut.

"Ruff is an excellent shopper," said Tuffnut and Ruffnut stood there proudly. "Shafi got both outfits, two for the price of one."

"No one's surprised by that," said Snotlout.

"Where were the Dragon Hunters be going that would need heavy winter gear this time of year?" Hiccup pondered. He then looked at Astrid. "Did Johann hear anything else?"

"They needed the gear right away," said Astrid. "And they were after something rare. A bone or clawâ€¦"

Hiccup's eyes widened. "Or maybe a tooth?"

"The Snow Wraith!" Fishlegs gasped. "Of course! The Dragon Hunters after the Snow Wraith to get one of its teeth."

"Yeah, good luck with that," said Tuffnut dismissively. "We barely got out of there alive."

"The Dragon Eye used to belong to the Hunters," said Hiccup holding out the Dragon Eye. "They must know they need a Snow Wraith tooth to make it work."

"Who cares?" said Snotlout. "All it means is that they aren't coming our way."

"Not yet anyway," said Ragnar.

"Rag's right, if they do get their own key, they'll be coming for us next," said Hiccup.

"Please tell me you're not thinking what I think you're thinking," said Astrid.

"Oh, he's thinking," said Ruffnut.

"That's definitely his thinking face," said Tuffnut.

"We can't let that happen," said Hiccup he then turned and headed out of the clubhouse. "Get a good night sleep, gang. We leave for Glacier Island at first light."

* * *

><p>The next morning they headed straight towards Glacier Island home to the Snow Wraith.<p>

"Hey, can I ask a stupid question?" Tuffnut asked.

"You sure can. Better than anyone I know," said Ruffnut.

"Thank you, sister."

"You're welcome."

Tuffnut then looked at Hiccup. "Hiccup, are we really trying to protect a dragon, that the last time we saw it, try to kill us, from Dragon Hunters, who every time we see them try to kill us?"

"And Heather and her dragon," Ruffnut added. "Don't forget them. They like to try and kill us, too."

"How can I forget," said Ragnar closing his eyes.

"Heather won't be a problem," said Astrid.

"Why wouldn't Heather be a problem?" Fishlegs frowned.

Astrid looked away awkwardly. "Just that weâ€¦ we outnumber her, right?"

"Look, Heather or no Heather, all we have to do is find the Snow Wraith first and relocated to an island where the hunters won't find him," said Hiccup.

"Oh, that's all?" said Ruffnut.

"Uh, that sounds like the sort of 'extremely dangerous' plan I would come up with. And no, I don't mean that as a compliment," said Tuffnut.

"I didn't think so," said Hiccup as they finally reach Glacier Island. "Come on. Let's head over to where we found the Snow Wraith last time."

"Oh, you mean where it found us?" Snotlout corrected.

"That's one way of putting it," said Hiccup.

"Yes, the only way."

* * *

><p>They soon landed where they confronted the Snow Wraith last time. Already there was a snowstorm and Toothless with using his rod to try and locate the dragon.<p>

"Anything out there, bud?" Hiccup asked.

Toothless just shook his head.

"This is summer on Glacier Island?" said Ruffnut rubbing her arms. "No wonder they don't get any tourists."

"What would their slogan be?" said Tuffnut, who was also rubbing his arms. "'If the Snow Wraith doesn't kill you, the weather will.'"

"Hey, that's a good slogan," said Ruffnut.

"That's a terrible slogan," said Hiccup. "But the good news is, everyone into any Dragon Hunters, they won't have much luck with those dragon root arrows in this weather."

"They'll be lucky if they can see us," said Ragnar.

"And the bad news isâ€¦" said Snotlout, who had a shivering Ruffnut and Tuffnut wrapped around him.

"What are you doing?" Hiccup asked.

"It's called 'body heat management,'" said Ruffnut.

"Also known as the Thorston sandwich, served cold," said Tuffnut.

"That'sâ€¦ horrifying," said Hiccup. "Okay. Why don't you guys set up camp?" Astrid, Ragnar and I will scout the island."

"Gladly," said Snotlout. He tried to shake the twins of, but they had a tighter grip than a clamp. "Come on. Let go!"

"No, we're saving your life," said Ruffnut.

"I don't care," he shouted as he finally freed himself and ran away from them. "I outta here."

"I can't believe he'd rather freeze to death and be hugged by us," said Ruffnut.

"I blame you. You're clingy," said Tuffnut.

"I am not!" said Ruffnut hugging herself. "You're clingy."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were out searching, but it was near impossible with all this snow.<p>

"You see anything down there?" Hiccup asked.

"I can barely see you half the time," said Astrid.

"If there are hunters down there we can't see them," said Ragnar.

"Maybe we should split up. Cover more ground," Astrid suggested.

"No. Stick together," said Hiccup is another storm blew over. "It's safer. Okay? Okay?"

He could find no trace of Astrid and a strong feeling that she flew off.

"And she's gone," said Ragnar.

Hiccup sighed.

* * *

><p>Moments later and found that the others had set up camp. Snotlout was trying to keep warm by a fire he made.<p>

"Wow! You got the tent up fast," said Hiccup as he hopped off Toothless.

"I had to! It was the only way to keep out of that Thorston sandwich," said Snotlout gesturing to the shivering twins, who were now hugging Fishlegs.

"Where's Astrid?" Fishlegs asked.

"We got separated in the storm," said Hiccup.

"Heh. She ditched you?" said Snotlout with a raised eyebrow.

"What? No. Why would she do that?" Hiccup asked.

"I wouldn't worry Hiccup, Astrid can take care of herself," Ragnar assured.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, was still flying around looking for Dragon Hunters. Then Stormfly screeched and she looked down to see someone had lit a fire below them.<p>

"Easy, girl," said Astrid calmly. "I see 'em. Let's go in another way."

They then flew towards a glacier and quietly made their way towards the fire. She soon discovered who it was, it was Heather, who was been shielded from the cold by Windshear.

"Well, well, well, Heather," said Astrid with a tight grip on her axe. "Fancy meeting you here. Surprise to see us?"

"Surprised?" Heather scoffed as she got up. "Not really. I've been listening to you stomp through the snow for the past five minutes."

She then raised her double bladed axe and asked the same with hers. The two of them looked at each other's eyes and best dragons stood ready snarling at one another.

Heather then removed her mask and smiled. "What took you so long?"

She then removed her hood and she and Astrid hugged one another. Stormfly and Windshear stop snarling at one another and looked

up.

"Hiccup and Ragnar aren't the easiest people to sneak away from," said Astrid.

"Yeah. Ryker I'm out scouting," said Heather as they made their way towards the fire.

Stormfly and Windshear roared at one another and went to join them.

"How did you get Hiccup to come here, anyway?" Heather asked.

"I just told him what you told me, but let him think it was coming from Trader Johann," said Astrid she warned her hand at the fire. "Any problems on your end?"

"Well, Ryker doesn't trust anyone and Dagur is paranoid, but so far I think I'm okay," said Heather.

"You took care of Dagur?" said Astrid surprised.

"I sent him on a fool's errand, looking for a second Dragon Eye," Heather shrugged.

"That should keep them busy," said Astrid. "So, fill me in."

Heather pulled out on a map and showed it to Astrid. "We've been here for two days, searching pretty methodically. According to Ryker, the Snow Wraith digs itself an ice cave to hibernate in during the summer months."

"We didn't know that. That explains the rush to get out here, probably to get a tooth from a hibernating Snow Wraith."

"Exactly," Heather nodded.

"Too bad we don't know where the cave is."

"But I think I might. Windshear and I spotted a cave on a plateau about halfway up that mountain," said Heather pointing at a mountain close by. "You find a way to get Hiccup and Ragnar to check it out. Meanwhile, I'll tell Ryker I didn't find anything and try to keep him as far away as possible."

Astrid looked the mountain and then at her feet and Heather noticed this at once. "What?"

"We should tell Hiccup what we're doing, this doesn't feel right," said Astrid uncomfortably.

"No. We agreed," said Heather.

"I've never lied to him before," said Astrid rubbing her arm. "And you should have seen Ragnar when I told him that you joined with the Hunters, he was heartbroken and he did emerge from his hut for days."

Heather looks slightly ashamed. "I know and it put my heart as well. But this is the best way to take the Dragon Hunters down, from the

inside."

"Hiccup could help us. He's really good at this stuff and Ragnar's nearly cracked their cipher," said Astrid.

"They also care too much," said Heather crossing her arms. "Astrid if we told those two that I was spying on the Hunters, we both know they'd try to pull me out of there."

"I get that, butâ€”"

"I'm this close to getting to Viggo," said Heather having both her farm and index finger and inch apart. "I can't quit now."

"I really hope you're right, because if any of the Riders got hurt, or you got hurt because I held something backâ€”"

"Nothing will go wrong," said Heather placing an arm around her. "Trust me."

* * *

><p>An hour later Astrid returned to the Riders and read them straight over towards the Snow Wraith cave.<p>

"So, when I spotted the cave from the air, it got me thinking," she said. "Last time we were here, the Snow Wraith was on us right away. Remember? Why not this time? Maybe because it's hiding out or hibernating or something in that cave."

"Yeah, that's not a bad theory," said Fishlegs.

Ragnar frowned. "Yeah, not a bad theory."

"I agree," said Hiccup and frowned of Astrid. "I'm just wondering how it was you came all the way out here when the three of us were scouting in the opposite direction."

"I must've gotten lost," said Astrid not looking him in the eye.

"Lost?" Hiccup raise an eyebrow.

"Fine. I got carried away, okay?" Astrid admitted. "You know how I am."

"Yes, I do," Hiccup nodded. "But, you can't just go off on your own like that, Astrid. I rely on you."

Astrid looked at Hiccup feeling quite guilty. "Okay."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Heather was at the Dragon Hunters camp trying to divert them away from the mountain.<p>

"I think we should concentrate on the coastal areas," said Heather looking at a map.

"We head for the mountain," said Ryker.

"I told you, I'll already searched up there. I didn't see a thing."

"From the air," Ryker corrected. "I do things the old fashioned way. Boots on the ground."

"Butâ€”"

Ryker turned on her. "We're heading for the mountain. You have a problem with that?"

Heather knew that she can persuade him otherwise and this she did she may well end up breaking her cover. "Of course not," she said. She then gestured towards the mountain. "After you."

"Move out!" Ryker ordered and walked away.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the riders were about halfway towards the mountain until Hiccup heard something and gestured for them to stop. At once they pulled out their weapons.<p>

"So much for your hibernation theory," Snotlout scoffed.

"Shh!" Hiccup hissed.

Snotlout groaned.

Hiccup then looked down at Toothless. "Toothless, make the first shot count."

Toothless open his mouth and prepared to fire plasma blast, but it turned out the noise they heard was just a bunch of boars. However, Fishlegs screamed at the side of them and his screen scared them off.

Hiccup turned and looked at Fishlegs, who just smiled awkwardly.

"There it is," said Astrid pointing. Everyone turned and found the cave right at the side of the mountain. She then looked at Hiccup. "I'll go and check it out."

"We'll all go and check it out," said Hiccup.

They then made their way over to the cave and at once Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs found claw marks in the ice.

"Look at these claw marks," said Hiccup. He then looked down into the cave. "I'd say we found the right cave."

"It's nice," said Tuffnut. "It's no boar pit. But it's nice."

"All right," said Hiccup looking at all of them. "Let's take it slowly and quietly. Snotlout. Get the Nightmare gel out."

They then made their way into the cave.

* * *

><p>Unbeknownst to them, the Hunters were making their own way towards the cave carrying cages along with them.<p>

Ryker came to a stop when he saw footprints in the snow. "Dragon Riders," he said as he looked at the cave in front of him.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the riders were making their way through the cave unaware that the Hunters were outside. Then suddenly Toothless heard the sound of metal clanking outside the cave and came to a stop.<p>

"What's wrong, bud?" Hiccup asked.

Then all of them held the metal clanking.

Astrid looked at Hiccup. "Was thatâ€¦"

"Behind us!" Hiccup yelled.

They turned and saw Hunters outside firing arrows at them. Toothless quickly fired a plasma blast and destroyed the arrows.

"Everybody down!" Hiccup yelled.

"Spine shot!" Astrid yelled as Stormfly tossed several spikes at the Hunters.

Ryker and his men quickly ran outside and ducked as the spikes flew over their heads. He then got up and glared at Heather.

"Oh! Can't you control that beast?" he roared. "She gave us away."

"She's a dragon covered in spikes walking on ice. She's gonna make noise," Heather pointed out as Windshear waved her tail above the ice creating a clanking noise.

"You keep that think quiet. Or I will," Ryker warned. He then turned to his men. "Go!"

Three of his men entered into the cave and they heard noises coming from inside. Then there was a huge explosion then two of his men emerged carrying the third over their shoulders.

Ryker growled in annoyance.

In the cave, Tuffnut was looking at his helmet which had an arrow wedged in it.

"Oh, shot my helmet, will ya!" he grumbled.

"Ha-ha! Yeah!" Ruffnut laughed and the two of them head-butted one another.

"Keep it down, will ya," said Hiccup. "We wake up that Snow Wraith, things get a lot trickier."

"What do you think Ryker's next move is?" Astrid asked.

"Surrender?" Ruffnut suggested.

"Or I guess he could do that," said Fishlegs pointing.

They turned and saw Ryker entering into the cave. "Dragon Riders! Send out your leader to talk," he yelled.

"It's gotta be a trap," said Astrid. "I should go out. See what the game is."

"Yeah, let Astrid go," said Snotlout.

"Hiccup Haddock! Let's talk this out, like men." Ryker roared and shoved his sword into the icy floor.

"Oh! I don't like the sound of that," said Fishlegs.

"I agree, it didn't sound like much of a surrender more like our terms of surrender," said Ragnar.

"If there's one chance to sever this without bloodshed, I have to try," said Hiccup as he hopped off Toothless with his shield under his arm. Toothless wanted to come with him, but Hiccup stopped him. "No, bud. If this is a trap, I mean may need you to get me out of it."

"Word of advice, open with a compliment," said Tuffnut.

Hiccup made his way over to Ryker and saw the amused look on his face.

"Hmm. Dagur was right," he said. "You don't look like much."

"Astrid was right. You look like a psycho," said Hiccup.

"Not exactly the compliment I would have led with," said Tuffnut.

Ryker laughed and Hiccup places shield down.

"What do you want, Ryker?" Hiccup asked.

"The Dragon Eye."

"Not a chance."

"It belongs to us, the Hunters. You stole it from our ship. And I will have it back."

Hiccup narrowed his eyes. "Not today, you won't."

"Oh, no? Look around," said Ryker gesturing to the ice cave. "We're in front of you. The Snow Wraith is behind you. One time offer. Hand over the Dragon Eye and you're free to go."

Hiccup began to touch over himself. "Hm. Uhâ€¦ Sorry. I must have left it in my other pants," smirked.

Ryker growled. "In that case, surrender and you will meet the same fate as your dragons."

Unbeknownst to Hiccup one of Ryker's Hunters was making his way closer without being seen.

"Okay, his my offer," said Hiccup. "Leave now and you and your men won't have to find out what burning flesh smells like."

Ryker sighed. "You really don't have the Dragon Eye with you?"

The Hunter began to take aim at Hiccup with his arrow.

"No."

"And, you aren't coming out?"

"Not any time soon."

"Don't say I didn't give you a chance," said Ryker as he bent down to pick up his sword.

As he bent down the Hunter took aim at Hiccup and was about to fire his arrow. Heather look around and had Windshear slam her tail against a Hunter carrying a lantern. This caused the entire cave to light up.

This blinded the Hunter. "Huh. My eyes!"

It also cast his shadow across the cave wall and the Riders saw it instantly.

"Hiccup, it's a trap!" Astrid yelled.

Ryker ducked just as the Hunter fired his arrow. Hiccup quickly tossed his shield into his hand using his metal leg and blocked it. He saw two more Hunters running past Ryker and shot arrows at them.

At once the Riders attacked back with their dragons destroying the arrows before they even landed. Toothless then fired a plasma blast knocking the Hunters back.

Ryker angrily approached Heather and clutched her arm. "I saw that. You did that on purpose," he snarled.

"Of course I did," said Heather freeing her arm. "How many times do Dagur and I have to tell you that Hiccup is more valuable to us alive than dead?"

Ryker rubbed his chin. "Maybe you're right, Heather. Maybe Hiccup can be helpful to us. Shoot the cave."

"What?" Heather gasped.

"Have animal shoot the cave," Ryker repeated.

"Why?" Heather asked.

"Just do it!"

Heather made her way over to Windshear, she knew that she didn't do what Ryker said her cover will be blown. "Windshear."

Windshear blasted the cave ceiling with her breath attack and at once the cave entrance caved in.

Inside, Toothless had shielded Hiccup from the cave and with his wings. He then opened his mouth producing a glow that lit the entire cave and they saw that the entrance had been blocked by a mountain of ice.

"Is everyone all right?" Hiccup asked looking at the others.

"Define 'all right,'" said Fishlegs, who had Meatlug on top of him.

Hookfang then ignited lighting the cave and even more. "Why would Ryker seal himself from the key?" Snotlout asked.

"He wasn't sealing himself out. He was sealing us in," said Astrid.

"Astrid right," said Hiccup. "Ryker figures will fight the Snow Wraith for him and then he'll deal with whoever survives."

"Oh. Awesome," said Snotlout. "But we're not gonna do that, right?"

"We don't have much choice," said Ragnar examining the cave in. "Even if we try to melt the ice with our dragons we very well might cause another cave in not to mention we have the deal for the Dragon Hunters outside."

"The plan hasn't changed," said Hiccup as they mounted their dragons. "We grabbed the Snow Wraith and get it away from Ryker."

"Oh, is that all we have to do? So easy," said Snotlout.

They then blew down deep into the cave and soon reached the cavern. They stopped just outside it and hopped off their dragons.

"I choose to bring positive. We can do this," said Tuffnut.

"Sure. We beat the Snow Wraith beforeâ€¦ sort of," said Ruffnut.

"And it won't have a blizzard to hide in," Fishlegs added.

"And we outnumber him fine to one," said Tuffnut.

"Not exactly," said Ragnar.

The three of them stopped and stared in front of them.

"Yeah, I wouldn't be show sure that," said Astrid.

Right in front of them wasn't one Snow Wraith, but three. Fortunately the three dragons were fast asleep.

Tuffnut tried to remain positive. "Well, at least there's still asleep, and they won't wake upâ€”"

Suddenly one of the Snow Wraith stirred.

Ruffnut quickly clapped her brother's mouth. "You are the worst positive thinker ever," she said.

"That's a very positive thing to say," said Tuffnut.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Ryker had led the Dragon Hunters away from the cave and was feeling across the mountain as if he was looking for something. He then looked at the ground as if he sensed something beneath them.<p>

He then looked at his Hunters. "Here." He then pointed at another location at the ground. "And here."

At once the Hunters began to chisel at the ground. Heather was still confused about what Ryker was doing, but she knew it wasn't good.

"You want to tell me what you're doing?" she asked.

"No," he said and walked away.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the Riders will remaining very quiet so that they didn't wake up the Snow Wraiths. One of them was sniffing at the air they weren't sure if was gonna wake up or not.<p>

"If we don't move maybe it won't notice us," said Tuffnut a little too loudly.

Then suddenly it awoke at the sound of his voice and snarled at them.

"Maybe if you don't move and keep your mouth shut," Fishlegs hissed.

"What we do?" Astrid asked.

Hiccup thought for a moment. "Maybe we can put him back to sleep."

"With what a lullaby?" Ragnar asked.

Hiccup denounce and instead ran past Tuffnut grabbing the arrow of his helmet. He then rushed over towards the Snow Wraith and has issued switched with crossbow mode and fired the arrow, the Snow Wraith took off dodging it.

"Okay, so that in work," said Hiccup.

Then the Snow Wraith roared which cause the other two to awaken. The riders mounted their dragons ready for battle.

The first Snow Wraith fired at Astrid, Ragnar and Snotlout, who took off just before it hit the ground. Then it along with the other two flew straight down and began to burrow into the ground below them.

"Burrowing! That's new," said Hiccup.

"I know," said Fishlegs nervously. "And I don't think I like it."

Then a Snow Wraith shot out of the wall and fired at Snotlout, who barely had enough time to dodge the attack.

"Oh, I know I don't like it," said Snotlout.

Then the Snow Wraith flew into the hall once again and disappeared.

"Quick! Defensive formation!" Hiccup yelled. They all landed and formed a circle. "Everyone taken angle, fire as soon as you see them."

Everyone kept their eyes open and felt the earth shake as the Snow Wraith burrowed beneath them.

"Feels like they're going left," said Snotlout. "No, right. Left? Which one's which?"

"Forget that, just cover your zone," said Hiccup.

Then one of the Snow Wraith appeared out of the ground and at once Astrid and Snotlout fired at it. Then another one appear then this time the Ragnar and the twins fired at it. The third one appeared right in front of Hiccup.

"Just stun 'em, bud," said Toothless.

Toothless then blasted the Snow Wraith with a plasma glass with such force that it slammed into the wall and it fell to the ground unconscious. At once the two other Snow Wraith flew towards their fallen friend and picked him up before they dived into the hole once more.

They all stood there for moment, but they couldn't feel the Snow Wraith burrowing below them anymore.

"Anyone feel anything?" Astrid asked.

"Just a profound sense of relief," said Tuffnut.

"And perhaps a tingle of sadness?" said Ruffnut.

"Oh, exactly sister," Tuffnut agreed.

"I think they're gone," said Fishlegs.

"Maybe they tunnelled all the way out," said Hiccup examining the hole. "If they didâ€”"

"That could be our way out too," Astrid finished.

They heard the Snow Wraith roaring inside the tunnel and it sounded like they were in pain.

"The Hunters!" Hiccup yelled and looked at the others. "Let's go."

Hiccup and Toothless then flew into the hole and down through the tunnels. The other riders followed suit, but it was a complete labyrinth so they all went in different directions. A few times they almost collided in with one another.

"Look out!" Snotlout yelled almost hitting Fishlegs.

Fishlegs quickly back into the tunnel we came out of and waited for Snotlout the flypast before flying back out.

"Backup!" Ruffnut's voice yelled.

Fishlegs turned and discover too late that the twins were heading straight in his direction. They crashed on one another and when Fishlegs opened his eyes he found that Barf and Belch had wrapped their necks around Meatlug.

"Two head give us the right-of-way," said Tuffnut.

Soon all the riders met up and began arguing with one another. They start when they heard a roar coming down one of the tunnels and recognised it as the Snow Wraiths.

"Follow me!" Hiccup ordered flying into the tunnel.

They soon found themselves back outside and the entire area was covered in rope, nets, spears, axes bows, arrows and cages and all of them belong to the Dragon Hunters.

"Ryker knew about the burrowing the whole time," said Hiccup. "He used us to flush out the Snow Wraiths out. Then he captured them."

"Looks like they're heading back along the south side of the glacier," said Astrid looking at the footprints that was left in the snow.

"They're not gonna get there," said Hiccup.

* * *

><p>They flew around the glacier and saw Ryker and his Hunters making their way towards their ship with the Snow Wraiths in cages and nets. And if that wasn't bad enough the snowstorm had led up meaning they didn't had any cover.<p>

"Great time for the snow to let up," Astrid muttered.

"Okay, we can't get too close. We need to stay out of the range of their arrows," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup looked around trying to come up with plan and he then saw the

ice sheet right above the heads of the Dragon Hunters.

"Maybe we don't need to," he said and turned to look at the twins. "Ruff, Tuff, see that ice sheet up there?"

The twins looked at it and had an idea on what Hiccup was planning.

"Please say avalanche. Please say avalanche," Tuffnut begged.

"We need an avalanche," said Hiccup.

"Yes! Positive thinking works!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Our specialty!" Ruffnut yelled.

They then flew above the ice sheet and Barf spewed gas on top of it and then Belch ignited it. At once they cause an avalanche right on top of the Dragon Hunters and all of them ran for cover, except for Ryker who sidestepped to avoid getting hit by a chunk of ice. He then looked up and saw the Dragon Riders.

"You guys get the Snow Wraiths out of here!" said Hiccup looking at the others. "I'll deal with Ryker."

At once they dived down straight towards the Dragon Hunters and at once Astrid and the others without the Snow Wraith and flew them to safety.

Ryker looked up and saw Hiccup flying towards him. "Ryker! Looks like you're in the tough spot this time," said Hiccup.

Then out of nowhere Heather appeared riding on Windshear and grabbed Ryker.

"Heather?" said Hiccup.

"Sorry, Hiccup, we gotta go," said Heather as they flew away.

Hiccup then chased after her around the glacier.

"Can't this thing go any faster?" Ryker yelled.

"Usually she's not carrying this much weight," Heather snapped.

"Excuses," Ryker muttered and pulled an arrow out of his quiver.

He then fired at Hiccup, but Toothless dodged it and all the others he fired. He tried to reach for another one, but found that his quiver was empty.

"Nice flying, bud," said Hiccup and then looked at Heather and Ryker with a serious look. "Now it's our turn."

Toothless got ready to fire a plasma blast, but then out of nowhere Astrid appeared right in front of them.

"Astrid! Look out!" Hiccup yelled as they flew past.

"Hiccup, no!" Astrid yelled as they prepare to fire another plasma blast. "Heather's with us!"

Hiccup pulled Toothless up making him miss and giving them an opportunity to escape. He then turned and looked at Astrid.

"What did you just say?"

Astrid looked at him guiltily and knew she had a lot of explaining to do.

* * *

><p>Later that night on Dragon's Edge Astrid began to explain everything.<p>

"Heather pretended to join the Dagur to get close to him to avenge her family. When she found out about his alliance with the Dragon Hunters, she decided to get closer to him to find out more," she explained.

"But when Ryker captured us on his ship, you and Heather were fighting all the time," Ruffnut frowned.

"That's what we wanted people to think."

"Heather is not evil?" Snotlout blinked. "There goes that dream."

"Oh, I knew she was good at heart," said Fishlegs.

"And you kept this from us!" Ragnar yelled angrily. "Don't you think I at least had a right to know. I don't know why I'm even surprised just like the first time we met."

"Rag, I'm sorry, but Heather insisted that I keep it a secret," said Astrid. She then looked at Hiccup who had remained silent all the time. "Hiccup, would you say something? Please."

"I'm with Ragnar," said Hiccup. "We're supposed to be a team, Astrid."

"I know," said Astrid guiltily. "I should have told you and Ragnar. I wanted to. I really did."

"But you didn't."

"I'm sorry," said Astrid sincerely. "But without Heather, the Dragon Hunters would have keyed to the Dragon Eye right now and those snow Wraiths would not be safely hidden on another island."

"That still doesn't explain why you would let me take her and Ryker down," said Hiccup. "We could have captured the head of the Dragon Hunters."

"Hiccup, Ryker is in the head of the Dragon Hunters," said Astrid and everyone stared at her. "According to Heather, the real leader is someone named Viggo Grimborn."

"Awesome name," said Ruffnut. "Scary, but awesome."

"I don't know. Viggo Grimdeath would be cooler. Or how about Gore Grimskull. Grimskull," said Tuffnut.

Astrid rolled her eyes and turned back at Hiccup. "He lives in the shadows. Everyone is afraid of him, even Ryker. Heather hasn't met him yet, but she's our best shot at drawing him out."

Hiccup turned and leaned against the doorway looking at the night sky. He then looked back at Astrid. "Well, I hope she knows what she's doing. For all our sake."

21. Edge of Disaster Part I

It was a nice peaceful morning and Astrid was flying over the sea towards the northern watchtower to take a shift. She was laying down on Stormfly's back enjoying the peace and quiet.

"I could stay up here all day," she sighed. She then sat up. "But, we have work to do, don't we, girl?"

They soon reached the watchtower which was being guarded by the twins.

"Hey! Guys! You are officially released from guard duty!" Astrid yelled. However they just stood there. "Guys!" Astrid groaned and looked down at Stormfly. "Stormfly, get me in close, would ya?"

Stormfly landed on the watchtower and Astrid hopped off her back.

"Why do we have to go through this every singleâ€¦" Astrid then came to a sudden stop, because standing there were the twins but some practice dummy with their helmets on top. "Are you kidding me?"

She marched up to the dummies and remove their helmets and made our way back over to Stormfly.

* * *

><p>She soon returned to Dragon's Edge and informed Hiccup of the adventure at the watchtower. Hiccup was leaning against his hut calmly with his arms crossed.<p>

"They didn't stand there watch, Hiccup," she said. "Those dummies left to dummies in their place."

"You know, those dummies could conceivably be just as effective as the twins," Hiccup pointed out.

"Not funny," said Astrid. "We built that watchtower so thatâ€”"

"I know why we built it, Astrid."

Astrid just shook her head in disbelief. "I just don't understand how this isn't making you completely insane."

"Because, then there'd be two crazy people in this conversation and

we probably wouldn't resolve anything."

"Are you saying I'mâ€”"

Hiccup held his hands up in defence. "Astrid, let me talk to the twins. I'll get their side of the story, then we can figure out what we need to do."

Astrid sighed. "I guess it's a start."

At that moment the twins flew in on Barf and Belch and landed just opposite Hiccup and Astrid.

"Well, if it isn't a crack security team now," said Astrid tossing them their helmets.

"Oh! Please, please, there's no need to shower us with accolades," said Tuffnut as the two of them place their helmets back on.

"Tuff, you left to dummies to protect the entire base," said Astrid furiously. "What were you thinking?"

It was at that point that a Terrible Terror appeared and landed on Hiccup's arm. "Terror mail," said Hiccup noticing the note on its leg.

"'Dummies,' you say?" said Tuffnut looking a little insulted.

"She does. Poor confused thing," said Ruffnut.

"What you fail to realise in your foggy morning state, is that those are not dummies. They are scareships."

Astrid just narrowed her eyes. "Scareships? You're serious?"

"You didn't see any ships near the island, did you?" Ruffnut pointed out.

"I think not. And why?" Tuffnut asked. "They were appropriately scared away. By the appropriately named 'scareships.'"

Astrid turned to Hiccup. "Are you following any of this?"

"Not super closely," Hiccup admitted as he read the message from the Terrible Terror. "I'm actually reading this. It's from Johann. He's in trouble."

* * *

><p>Moments later they were all at the stables and Hiccup and Snotlout were fixing their dragon armour on the dragons. Fishlegs and Ragnar were preparing their dragons for take-off as well.<p>

Astrid then approached Hiccup of the twins in tow. "You are not leaving me with those two muttonheads," she said gesturing towards the twins.

"She knows were standing right here, right?" Tuffnut asked looking at his sister.

"Look, Johann surrounded by Dragon Hunters, and his ship is taking water. We have to go out there and help him," said Hiccup looking at Astrid.

"Then, let me saddle up Stormfly, I'll be there inâ€”"

"Astrid, you need to stay here and hold down the Edge. And make sure nothing happens to the Dragon Eye," said Hiccup handing her the Dragon Eye.

"I can't believe what's happening," Astrid moaned. "This actually may be the worst day in history."

"Astrid, Snotlout and I have the only working dragon armour, Skull's already wearing armour and Meatlug is immune to the Dragon Hunters' arrows," Hiccup reminded.

"You hear that, girl?" said Fishlegs' hugging Meatlug. "Who's a special Dragon? Meatlug is, that's who."

Hiccup shook his head and looked back at Astrid. "It just makes more sense for us to be the ones to go."

"Hiccup, please!" Astrid begged. "For all that sacred in Thor's world, you cannot leave me alone with these twoâ€”"

"What did you say?" Tuffnut asked. "Simpletons? Blockades?"

"I was always partial to dimwit myself," said Ruffnut. "It rolls trippingly off the tongue."

"Oh, yeah. Watch this. 'What wit dim, with the twins dim wit, if dim wit could wit dim?'" The two of them laughed. "Say that five times fast."

Astrid looked at Hiccup with a pleading face. "You see what I'm talking about, right?"

"Hey, it's not like we woke up this morning hoping to spend 24/7 with you either, Astrid?" said Tuffnut. "I mean, you are not exactly a picnic. And I think you know what I'm saying. You have not ever been a blanket on a grassy knoll with delicious food." Hiccup groaned and facepalmed himself. "But, we are team players. We will do what is necessary for the good of the group. Hence, we shall remain behind and enjoy your good company my fair Astrid. Even if you have no blankets or grassy knolls to offer."

Astrid sighed and Hiccup place a hand on her shoulder. "We'll be back by tomorrow at the latest," he assured. "Just do the best you can. Okay? And try to get along, please?"

"No need to worry about us, young Hiccup," said Tuffnut.

"Oh, Astrid, I know these next 24 hours will be difficult for you," said Snotlout as he approached her. "Unable to look at these deep romantic, yet hauntingly beautiful eyes, shimmering like gold dust in the windâ€”"

Astrid then shoved into Hookfang, which heard a lot more than usual because he was wearing armour, and placed him in an arm lock. "Okay,

so we'll see you when we get back. Have fun." Astrid grumbled annoyance and released him. "Don't talk to any stray Dragon Hunters."

They then took off and twins wave them goodbye. "Bye. We'll miss you. Write home often," he said. "Okay, I think the first team building exercise we should perform is that of going back to sleep. I mean, as a team, of course."

"Couldn't agree more," said Ruffnut. "What say you, Astrid?"

"I have to go hide this," said Astrid showing them the Dragon Eye. "And when I get back, I expect both of you to be sweating profusely from hard work."

The twins glared at her as she walked off.

* * *

><p>Later that day, the twins and their dragon were moving logs around.<p>

"'What say you, Astrid?' Really? Haven't I always told you it's better to beg for permission ran to ask for forgiveness?" Tuffnut muttered as he and his sister carried a log over towards the pile.

"Personally, I think it's the other way around," said Ruffnut.

"Oh, so now you're the literary authority on the subject of permissions and forgiveness?"

Astrid was looking at the design of the new Lookout Tower. "Quit talking. You lose focus when your mouth is moving," she said.

"'I'm Astrid_,_'" said Tuffnut doing a poor mimicking of Astrid's voice.

"Real mature, guys."

"We've done all of those already?" said Tuffnut shocked at the pile of logs. "Man, were kicking some seriousâ€”"

"No, no, no," said Astrid. "That's your first one. All the others, I did by myself. Go, team."

The twins tossed the log of the pile and at once the pile began to roll over the cliff and into the sea. The twins looked over the cliff and Barf and Belch tossed their log over the edge.

Astrid sighed. "You know what? I'll get the rest of the lumbar myself. You two start lashing together some poles for the first level of stairs. Do you think you can handle that?"

She then walked off in a huff.

"She didn't let us answer," said Tuffnut.

"That's what they call a 'rhetorical question,'" said Ruffnut.

"Please. Like that's ever a thing. And you don't know what it means."

Ruffnut folded her arms. "A rhetorical question is one asked solely to produce an effect or to make an assertion. Not to an elicit a reply. Bam!"

Tuffnut looked at her blankly. "Huh," he said before walking away.

An hour later, Astrid returned carrying a log and saw the twins had practically wrapped themselves with rope.

Astrid sighed in exasperation and placed the logs down and walked off in a huff.

"Not to teamly, if you ask me," said Tuffnut.

"Not in the slightest," Ruffnut agreed.

Astrid then returned with more logs and found that the twins had vanished.

"Really," she said. "Where in Thor's name could you to haveâ€”"

She then heard voices above her and looked up to see the twins heading straight towards on a zip line.

"Whoo! Yeah!" Tuffnut yelled.

"Ha-ha! Look out!" Ruffnut yelled.

She watch as the twins slammed into the lookout tower and fell on top the pile of logs she had assembled.

"That hurt," said Ruffnut.

Astrid closed her eyes as the logs rolled over the cliff and into the sea once more.

"Astrid, you have to try this," said Tuffnut as the two of them got to their feet. "The landing is a little rough, butâ€”"

"Astrid, we know this wasn't what you were planning, but we really think we're on to something here," said Ruffnut. "The stairs have their own use for sure, but this can truly come in handy."

Astrid slammed her logs onto the ground and turned to the twins furiously. "It can, huh?" she said sceptically.

"Yes. In the right situationâ€”"

"And what situation were those exactly be, Ruffnut?"

"Well, I mean, we couldâ€¦ If you were in aâ€”"

Astrid crossed her arms. "You have no clue, do you?" She looked at their blank expressions. "Didn't think so."

"Is that a rhetorical question?" Tuffnut asked.

"And you know why?" Astrid asked. "Because, the two of you don't think. You don't plan. You just come up with these crazy ideas and you forge ahead, with no regard for logic or what you're even supposed to be doing." She then looked at them in frustration. "What am I gonna do with you guys? Seriously. Tell me."

"Well, you can start by being kind," said Ruffnut crossing her arms. "Oh, wait, you can't do that because kindness is nowhere in that scrawny little body of yours."

"What?"

Tuffnut grabbed his sister's arm. "Easy, sis."

Ruffnut knocked his arm away. "Back up, bro. I got this."

"You know what your problem is, Ruffnut?" Astrid asked.

"Oh, you bet I do," said Ruffnut as she marched towards. "I've got a list of problems so long, I can't even keep track. Question is, do you know what your problem is, Astrid?"

Astrid just stared at her in disbelief. "My problem? Are you serious?"

"Allow me to lay it out for you, my flaxen-haired friend. You have no respect for the people around you who are trying to help and be part of a team. You have no respect for Fishlegs, certainly none for Snotlout and you can have less respect for the two of us! And let's not forget during the Dragon Wars that you had even less respect to both Hiccup and Ragnar!" said Ruffnut counting the friends of her fingers. "Now, you can go ahead and shame the others. You can mock this entire island of dragons if you wish. But I'm not gonna stay here and listen to you insult the entire 'nut' family tree!"

Ruffnut then walked off and a half leaving a very shocked Astrid. Astrid looked at Tuffnut. "She's wrong, you know," she said. "Iâ€¦ do. Iâ€¦" Astrid sighed. "Respect you guys."

"Please. You can barely even say it," said Tuffnut and walked away. "So sad, Astrid. So, so sad."

Astrid sighed, part of a new they were right, but she didn't want to admit it. She wondered how Hiccup put up with them all and not eat away at their necks. "Hiccup, where are you, when I need you?"

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and the others were still looking for Johann. Hiccup had a map that had Johann's last known coordinates.<p>

"Okay, from what the Terror mail said, Johann scented from this general area," said Hiccup.

"And it said his ship was incapacitated," Fishlegs added.

"Which means he can't be too far away," said Ragnar.

"Correct. So, he should be right below us somewhere," said Hiccup as he and Ragnar flew off.

"Good thing Meatlug is immune to the arrows, huh?" said Snotlout flying alongside Fishlegs. "Too bad you aren't." He laughed and flew off. "Snotlout!"

Fishlegs looked down at Meatlug. "Don't listen to him, girl. I'll be fine. We'll be fine. Right?"

Hiccup kept his eyes open for Johann's ship and boy did he found it. "Uh, I'm not so sure about that."

Johann's ship was just off the coast of an island and it was attacked by wild dragons. He was bending them off with a broom.

"Get away!" he yelled whacking a Gronckle on its nose. "You, don't come near!"

"Hey, I thought he said it was Dragon Hunters," said Snotlout.

"Not actual dragons," Fishlegs finished.

"He did, but you know Johann," said Hiccup.

"'Dragons, Dragon Hunters, what's the difference?'" said Snotlout.

They saw the dragons attacking Johann ship and he was desperately trying to protect his goods.

"No, No!" he yelled as he always got hit by a Deadly Nadder's breath attack.

Hiccup in the others quickly dive down in order to rescue him.

"I wonder what Johann did to get them so mad," said Fishlegs.

"Probably told them one of his dumb stories," said Snotlout.

"Not funny, Snotlout," said Hiccup.

"I wasn't even trying to be funny," said Snotlout.

"We can wonder why the dragons are attacking him later, but right now he needs our help," said Ragnar

"Rag's right, let's just get Johann out of there, and be careful. We don't want to hurt any of these dragons," said Hiccup.

"What about them hurting us? That never seems to enter your mind," said Snotlout.

Johann then noticed them flying down towards him. "Master Hiccup! They're everywhere!"

They flew down of the dragons in order to calm them down, but then they turn to attack them.

"Okay, all right, never mind, never mind, never mind!" said Hiccup as try to avoid getting bitten.

Toothless opened up his wings to get behind the Deadly Nadder and fired a plasma blast at them and that seemed to do the trick. "Wow, bud! We really must have caught these guys on a bad day."

Johann was trying to knock a way a Gronckle that was showing that his mast and swat away a Gronckle approaching him. "Ah! Hoo! Back! Back, I say!"

Snotlout then flew over the Gronckle and they turned their attention on him. "This reminds me of the time I was attacked by a flock of rabid fruit bats of the coast of Palau," said Johann.

"Be quiet!" Snotlout yelled as he flew past. "You're only making them more angry. And us, too."

"Master Snotlout! Thank Thor!" said Johann relieved.

The Gronckle then surrounded Snotlout. "Hey! What'd I do? Its Captain Fruit Bat you want, not me."

Hookfang then ignited scaring away the Gronckles.

Johann was then attacked by a flock of Monstrous Nightmares. "No, no! Oh, come on! They're very mean!"

"Don't worry we've got it," said Ragnar as he and Fishlegs flew down.

Suddenly the Monstrous Nightmare growled at them and flew straight towards them. Skull was able to fend off the Monstrous Nightmare that came for Ragnar, but Fishlegs wasn't so lucky and was carried off.

Before Ragnar and Meatlug could rescue him, they will not decide by two Monstrous Nightmares.

"Hey! Fishlegs! Where are you going?" Snotlout yelled. "You know, we're not done here."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, late in the evening, Ruffnut had made her way to the watchtower grumbling about Astrid.<p>

"'Astrid, Astrid, Astrid!' Everyone's always talking about Astrid," Ruffnut muttered as she climbed the stairs. "How pretty she is. How smart she is. How muscular and sharply her upper arms are."

She sighed in despair and looked at her and brothers scareships. "How can Astrid not see the genius in Stuffnut and Fluffnut?"

Then Fluffnut fell on top of Stuffnut and she groaned.

* * *

><p>It was late at night, and Tuffnut was wandering through the northern coast to look for his sister. Then out of nowhere Chicken

appeared and looks quite frantic.<p>

"Chicken! What is it? What's wrong?" he asked. Chicken then began to pant as if she was out of breath and Tuffnut picked up to calm her. "Shh, shhâ€¦ Relax, Chicken. Easy, little chicken. Now, gather your strength. Is it Ruffnut?"

Chicken clucked frantically and Tuffnut understood her perfectly. "Oh, it is. Is she in trouble?" Chicken clucked again. "Oh, you have such a way with words. I will find and bring her back. You, you rest, Chicken."

He then kissed. "Don't ruffle your feathers. I shall return."

He then placed her down and rushed over to the watchtower as fast as his legs could carry him. When he got there he found the watchtower was empty and there was no sign of Ruffnut.

"Help!" Ruffnut's voice yelled.

"Ruff! No!" Tuffnut yelled as he thought the sound of her voice. He then saw her being dragged away by two Dragon Hunters. "The Dragon Hunters. Astrid. I gotta get Astrid."

* * *

><p>Ruffnut had a bag over her head which was tied around her waist by a rope. She tried to break free, but the grip from the Dragon Hunters was too tight.<p>

"When I get out of these chains, I'm gonnaâ€”"

The Hunters laughed. "You're gonna what?"

"Uh, I haven't decided yet, but rest assured you're not gonna like it!"

"Feisty, isn't she?" said one of the Hunters shoving her. "I like it."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar, Snotlout and Johann were on the island searching for Fishlegs.<p>

"And they just picked Fishlegs up and flew off?" said Hiccup.

"Yeah, definitely, that's how it happened," said Snotlout.

"If it wasn't for Skul lI would have been picked off," said Ragnar.

Hiccup looked at Johann. "Johann, did the wild dragons take anything from the ship? Food, freshwater, anything?"

Johann shook his head. "No, Master Hiccup. They seem only interested in terrorising me until you lot came along, then they start terrorising you. Which was a bit of relief, if I'm being honest. I've always been a great friend to the dragons. That they would turn on the like this, it's inconceivable."

"On the way they were attacking I have to say they were more focused on us rather than our dragons," said Ragnar.

"This doesn't make any sense," said Hiccup. "Nightmares, Nadders, Gronckles, even in the wild, these dragons shouldn't be this aggressive. I mean, from a Speed Stinger or a Changewing, those dragons I could understand, but maybe these guys have just never seen humans before."

"All I know is that we've been around these guys in the wild. None of them have ever acted like this," said Snotlout.

Hiccup nodded. "Snotlout, I hate to admit it, but you've got a point."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, on Dragon's Edge, Astrid was in her hut sharpening her axe. Then she saw Tuffnut running in panting.<p>

"Tuff, you're okay?" Astrid asked. Tuffnut try to speak, but he was out of breath and Astrid quickly ran up to him. "Tuffnut, breathe. What's going on?"

"You have got to do something about those stairs," he panted. "I mean, there must be hundreds of them, there's over ten at least.

Astrid blinked. "That's it? The stairs?"

"Oh, no," he said shaking his head. "It's Ruffnut. They got Ruffnut."

"Who did?"

"The Dragon Hunters."

* * *

><p>Moments later, the two of them were on top of Stormfly heading down towards the coast as fast as they could. Astrid was mentally kicking herself, because it was because of her that Ruffnut walked off.<p>

"Ugh! This is all my fault," she said.

"Oh, tell me about it," said Tuffnut.

"I shouldn't have been so hard on her."

"You are too hard on her, on poor, poor sis."

"She's just Ruff being Ruff. She can't help it."

"Truer words, A. Truer words." Astrid then glared at him informing him that he shouldn't push it. "Sorry. Just trying to help you work through, you know, the shame, all the bad things that you did, all the things you should feel bad about, you know, get some closure."

Astrid shook her head and they finally approached the watchtower. They quickly landed and dismounted Stormfly. At once Tuffnut look towards the coast with a look of dread on his face.

"What is it?" Astrid asked.

"There may not be a Ruffnut to apologise to," he said. Astrid looked towards the coast and realise what he was looking at. In front of them was an entire armada of ships heading straight towards them. "In fact, there may not be any of us at all."

* * *

><p>They didn't waste any time and return to Dragon's Edge. The moment they reached the clubhouse Astrid grabbed a parchment and a quill and quickly wrote something.<p>

"Okay, what's the plan? We have get my sister back," said Tuffnut.

"First thing is to send an SOS to Berk," said Astrid she rushed over to Sharpshot and tied the message around his leg. "We need reinforcements, fast. The auxiliary team."

Tuffnut watch as Sharpshot flew out of the clubhouse and looked back at Astrid. "How we know he'll get here in time?"

"We don't," said Astrid as she pulled a collection of weapons onto the table.

"Well, how do we know they'll get back here in time?"

"We don't."

"Okay, there is a terrifying lack of clarity in those answers."

Astrid placed a on his shoulder. "It's all gonna be okay, Tuffnut. We're gonna hold down the Edge, defend this space, and we will get your sister back. Okay?" She then removed her hand. "Say 'Okay, Astrid.'"

"Okay, Astrid."

"Now, there is no possible way we can defend the Edge against an all-out assault with only one flyable dragon. But maybe, we can slow them down until help gets here if we use our spears and arrows sparingly."

"Wait!" Tuffnut yelled. "I know an even better way we can slow them down."

"Not now, Tuff. I need to think," said Astrid dismissively.

"No, seriously, Astrid! You need to hear this." Astrid just ignored him. "Listen to me!"

"All right, what? What is your idea?" she asked.

"Okay, well, as you know, tricking is my area of expertise. I am the official Dragon's Edge trickster. Trickster extraordinaire. The Mayor of Tricksville."

"Yeah. I get it," Astrid yelled in annoyance. "We all know how tricky you are."

"But, they don't! So, I figure, we tricked them into thinking there are more of us than there are. Can start with our scareships, and then build our own little tricking army," said Tuffnutpicking up the weapons. "It'll be awesome! Wait. I think I just had another idea. Whoa! Do you know how many Loki-ish thoughts are running through my mind right now?"

Astrid's face was emotionless. "Tuffâ€”"

"It's like a hull again of practical jokes pounding on the inside of my head. Whoa, here comes oneâ€”"

"Tuffnut!" Astrid yelled.

"Yes?"

"This is not the time for pranks, or Loki-ing. This is a time for strategic thinking and precise preparation," said Astrid taking the weapons from Tuffnut and placing them down on the table. "There are times in life when you have to be serious." She then grabbed a knife. "Deadly serious, or people can die. We can die. Ruffnut can die." She then slammed the knife onto the table. "Do you understand?"

"Yes, I understand. I am taking it seriously. I'm seriously a trickster. And I seriously have some ideas that can help."

Astrid rubbed her forehead. "Tuff, listen to me. You know all those times early in the morning when it's still dark outside and I'm out by myself on Stormfly?"

Tuffnut looked at her blankly. "Uh, well, I do now. Is this gonna get weird?"

"No. What I'm doing is training. Day and night, I train myself for situations just like this. That's why we're gonna do it my way."

"But, I have ideas. Good ideas."

"And, I believe you."

"No, you don't," said Tuffnut turning his back on her. The only thing you believe is that I'll mess this up and get us all killed."

"No. That's not true," said Astrid uncomfortably. "The only thing I believe right now is that we're wasting time arguing, when we should be preparing." She then grabbed the weapons of the table. "Come on, there's a lot to work to do."

Tuffnut then looked at her. "That's my sister out there, Astrid. And if this goes wrong and we don't save her, I couldn't live with myself."

Astrid knew there was no way she could convince him that her way was best. "You know what? You're right. You do what you have to do and I'm gonna set up our defences. Then we'll come together, and when the time is right, decide which one to use, okay?"

Tuffnut nodded. "Awesome plan. I like it! And we'll definitely end up using my. So, it's great."

"Good, just so long as we understand and agree that I leave the counter-attack and you follow me."

* * *

><p>They spent the rest of the night working on their defence plans. Astrid was busy making some makeshift bolts for their ballista, while Tuffnut made a scareship of herself. She had her doubts that Tuffnut's plan was actually going to work.<p>

She then grabbed all the barrow of Monstrous Nightmare gel from Snotlout's hut and saw that Tuffnut was still setting up his scareships and she just gave him a nervous smile and the thumbs up.

She then placed the Monstrous Nightmare gel in a catapult and heard rustling behind, she quickly grabbed her axe. However, it was just Tuffnut backing away while making tracks in the ground with a pair of boots.

* * *

><p>It was close to dawn and the hunters return to Ryker, who had Dagur and Heather behind him. He wasn't best pleased to see that Ruffnut was with them.<p>

"Well, guess you don't know the Dragon Riders as well as you thought, eh, Dagur?" said Ryker looking at Dagur.

Ruffnut scoffed. "You don't know 'em at all."

"Hey, at least my brother had a plan to get the Dragon Eye," said Heather defensively. "It's not his fault they didn't take the bait."

"They never left to rescue trader Johann from those dragons. The girl proves it," said Ryker gesturing to Ruffnut.

"Yeah. I prove that you've all been fooled," said Ruffnut.

"Then I guess we better leave. Come up with a new plan," Heather suggested.

"No new plans," said Ryker firmly. "We'll just have to deal with all of them instead."

"Listen, if you all want to go on a suicide mission, that your problem, buddy," said Ruffnut. "But don't say I didn't warn you!"

"She's lying! She's trying to confuse us," said Dagur.

"I'm always lying," said Ruffnut. She then paused trying to figure out what she just said. "Wait, now I'm confused."

"All she's telling us the truth to confuse us," said Heather.

Ryker looked at his Hunters. "Gather the men. We move slowly. Destroy anything in our path, until we get our Dragon Eye." He then boarded his boat and headed towards his flagship. "Then, we destroy whatever's left."

Dagur and Heather boarded a boat and Savage shoved Ruffnut aboard.

"Uh, excuse me, sir," said Savage as he pushed the boat away and then remembered Heather. "Oh, and ma'am. But there's something I've been wondering about."

"The daily occurrence, but go ahead," said Dagur.

"In regards to the Ryker fellow, it seems as though he's taking the role of leader. And, well, I was always under the assumption that this was your role."

Ruffnut scoffed. "That's not his role."

Dagur turned around to look at them. "It is, you dunderhead."

"We're just using Ryker for the time being," said Heather. "When he leads us to the Dragon Eyeâ€”"

"We figure out the most painful and horrible way to get rid of him and the rest of his crew. Duh!" Dagur finished as they pulled alongside Ryker's flagship.

"Ah! That's a relief," said Savage as they boarded Ryker's ship.

"Once we get the Dragon Eye, Ryker and his men?" Dagur then drew his finger across his neck. "See ya."

Ruffnut just shook her head. "That really is the single worst plan I ever heardâ€”"

"Would you stop talking!" Dagur yelled.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Ragnar, Snotlout and Johann soon reached the canyon and Hiccup held his arms out.<p>

"Stop. Don't move," he said.

He then forced them to lay down over the edge.

"Oh, finally," said Snotlout. "Do you know how long we've been walking? My feet swollen to the size of watermelons."

"Shh!" Hiccup hissed.

They looked over the edge and found that the canyon was full of wild

dragons and they look extremely hostile.

Johann then looked at Hiccup. "Master Hiccup, I realise that you are the dragon expert among usâ€”"

Snotlout then looked at them. "I would say the Dragon expert, I'd sayâ€”"

"Shh!" Hiccup, Ragnar and Johann hissed.

"As I was saying, it appears to me that this island is occupied by a rather unfriendly pack of wild dragons," said Johann.

Hiccup reached for his spyglass and look down into the canyon. "You're right, Johann," he said. "But it's worse than that."

"Oh, ho-ho, you're full of good news, aren't you?" said Snotlout as Hiccup passed the spyglass to Johann.

Ragnar pulled out his own spyglass. "Oh no," he said.

Johann looked through Hiccup's spyglass and gasped.

"Gimme that," Snotlout snapped snatching the spyglass from Johann. He looked through it and found that Fishlegs was surrounded by wild dragons and even from here he could tell that he was shaking with fear. "So, this means we get to go rescue him, I suppose."

"It does. And thank you for volunteering," said Hiccup. Snotlout confuse that statement, but Hiccup ignored him. "But it's not gonna be that easy."

"Since when has it ever been easy?" Ragnar asked.

"Yeah, with you as captain, I know it won't," Snotlout agreed.

"Right, you see up there?" Hiccup asked gesturing to a rock ledge. There they saw Monstrous Nightmares standing guard over the canyon. "Dragon sentries. They look like they're ready for anything. It's gonna be really hard to get anywhere near Fishlegs."

"Well, I suppose the life of a Dragon Rider is shorter than most," said Johann getting to his feet. "I'll miss in dearly."

"Good point, Johann," said Snotlout getting to his feet. "Let's get out of here."

"No, no we're not going anywhere," said Hiccup forcing them back down. "I said I was gonna be hard, not impossible."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile it was dawn at Dragon's Edge and Astrid had just set up the last of the defences. Both she and Stormfly had set up a pile of logs at the edge of a cliff.<p>

"This is our last line of defence, Stormfly," said Astrid. "If they make it this far, hopefully, these will take them out."

Stormfly notched her reassuringly and she rubbed her head. She then noticed Tuffnut fiddling with one of the balloons attached to his hut.

He managed to release it and he began to fly upwards into the sky. Astrid quickly mounted Stormfly and flew up to him.

"Uh, regardless of how this looks right now, I can assure you I have a master plan for these balloons," Tuffnut assured.

"I'm sure you do," said Astrid sceptically before flying off.

"Um, but Astrid, just a little quick thing," he stuttered. "Can you bring me down to Earth, before I fly into the sun?"

Astrid flew back and lowered him back down to the ground and he retied the balloons to his hut.

"Is it time?" he asked.

Astrid nodded. "It's time."

A few minutes later Astrid was at the clubhouse with Stormfly.

"This is gonna be a rough day, Stormfly. Whatever we have to face, I'm glad we're facing it together," she said hugging Stormfly.

She then heard Tuffnut grunting as he pulled a crate of weapons from the clubhouse.

"Hey, whatcha got there?" she asked.

"Ta-da! Only the solution of all of our problems," he said triumphantly. "I call Macey, but you can have any of the others, except maybe this sword and this axe."

Astrid just looked at him in disbelief. "Can't decide, huh?" said Tuffnut. "Yeah, I can understand that."

"Tuff, these weapons are all for close combat," Astrid pointed out. "If we get to that point, there's two of us and we're done."

"Oh. Well, no, I know that, butâ€”"

"Listen, we don't have time. Just do me one favour."

"Fine, butâ€”"

"The ballista on my roof, you know how to use it, right?" Astrid asked gesturing to her hut.

Tuffnut just blinked at her. "Uh, it's a massively destructive weapon, isn't it?"

"It is. So, get up there, and massively destroy things. But on my command, and not before," said Astrid. "Got it?"

"Got it," said Tuffnut and picked up Macey. "Come on, Macey."

Astrid then looked to the armada approaching towards them.

* * *

><p>On Ryker's ship, Ryker was standing next to Dagur as they slowly approached Dragon's Edge.<p>

"You feel the air?" he asked Dagur. "That's fear. Soonâ€¦ it'll be death."

22. Edge of Disaster Part II

After watch as the Hunters ships got closer and closer. She then hid the Dragon Eye behind a boulder and placed rocks on top of it.

"Just in case," she said.

"Come on, Astrid. My hammies are starting to cramp," said Tuffnut from on top of the ballista.

Astrid then mounted Stormfly and looked at the oncoming ships. "Wait for it." She waited for a few seconds until they were in range. "Now!"

Tuffnut fired the ballista and the bolts headed towards perfectly to the first oncoming ship.

"Incoming!" a Hunter yelled.

But it was too late, the bolt slammed into the ship and it began to sink. Then fire arrow hit the sale setting it ablaze.

"Yes! Who kicks Dragon Hunter butt? Tuffnut kicks Dragon Hunter butt," said Tuffnut cheering.

"Let's not start kicking our own butts yet," said Astrid flying up into the air.

"I'd didn't even know that was possible," said Tuffnut looking at his butt.

"This thing is far from over. Go!"

At once Tuffnut jumped off the ballista, slid off the roof of Astrid's hut and slid down the zip line. He let go just before he slammed into the watchtower and suddenly came to a stop before he fell over the edge.

He then rushed over to the catapult and grabbed a flaming stick. "Monstrous Nightmare gel plus open by equalsâ€¦" He lit the barrow of gel on fire and released the catapult. It then slammed into the other ship causing a massive explosion. "Fun for all! Well, not allâ€¦ Just for me, actually."

Astrid then flew down and Stormfly grabbed him. They then soared up into the sky and Tuffnut looked up at Astrid.

"Hey, Astrid, I was thinking, you know what would be great?" he said.

"If we stuck with what seems to be working really working?"

"Uh, no. That wasn't in it at all. I was thinkingâ€”"

"Save it, Tuff. That's what we're doing," said Astrid firmly.

Tuffnut just stuck his tongue out.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, it was morning at the island Hiccup and the others were stuck on. Fishlegs was still trapped in the canyon with the wild dragons, which were roaring at him angrily.<p>

Hiccup the others looked over the edge mounted on the dragons.

"Okay, we all know the plan, correct?" Hiccup asked.

"Yes!" said Snotlout.

"Absolutely!" said Ragnar.

"No!" Johann cried.

"We all know the plan, you told us 25 times," said Snotlout. "Just so you know, I still object."

"That's nothing new," Ragnar muttered.

"Objection still noted," said Hiccup. He then looked at Johann, who was trying to mount a very excitable Meatlug. "Now Johann, your only job is to distract the dragon sentry on the far cliff. Approach it from the rear so that Meatlug doesn't see Fishlegs."

"Master Hiccup, why shouldn't Meatlug see Master Fishlegs?" Johann asked trying to calm Meatlug down.

"Because she mightâ€¦" Hiccup paused not wanting to answer that question. "Well, we don't know what she'll do."

"Sure we do," said Snotlout.

Snotlout!" said Hiccup and Ragnar glaring.

"What? You don't think Johann should know what could happen to him?" Snotlout asked.

"Yes, I do," said Johann, who is now looking at Meatlug's rear end. "I think I should know what could happen to me."

"Nothing is going to happen to you, Johann," Hiccup assured. "You're going to be fine as long as you stick to the plan."

Fishlegs was extremely nervous as the dragons roared at him. Then their leader, an aqua blue and pinkish red Deadly Nadder, approached him.

Fishlegs chuckled nervously. "You may not know this, but from where I

come from, I'm known as a friend to all dragons."

Deadly Nadder then turned towards a greenish yellow Monstrous Nightmare and the two of them look like they were having a conversation. It was then that Fishlegs noticed the scars on their bodies.

"Whoa. You sure do have a lot of scars, don't you? All you do, really," he frowned. "Wow, more than you should." He then approached the Monstrous Nightmare and look at one of the scars. "That looks like an arrow mark."

However the Deadly Nadder then blasted him with its fire breath attack. Fishlegs was very able to dodge it, but it was clearly a warning.

"Okay, okayâ€¦" he said holding his hands up. "I get it. Touchy subject. No problem."

Fishlegs then noticed a young Gronckle choking. Fishlegs quickly approached it and rolled it over. While he was busy examining it, the Deadly Nadder and many of the other dragons approached him thinking that he was doing harm to the young dragon.

"No, no, noâ€¦ it's okay. I can help," Fishlegs assured.

He then slammed his fists on top of the Gronckle surprising the Deadly Nadder and then elbowed it in the chest. He slammed his elbow onto it one more time and that once it spat out a large chunk of rock which Fishlegs caught.

"Ah. Quartzite," he said examining the rock. "I thought so. Meatlug chokes on them all the time."

The young Gronckle then flew up and licked him on the face. The Monstrous Nightmare roared, but the Deadly Nadder stopped him. The young Gronckle then flew back to its parents and he looked at them happily

"Psst." Fishlegs turned and saw Hiccup and Toothless hiding behind a rock. "Fishlegs. We're here to rescue you. Are you okay?"

"Hiccup!" Fishlegs gasped.

"Yes, yes. It's me. Let's go while they're not looking."

Fishlegs quickly rushed over to. "Look at these dragons. They have scars all over them."

"Well, this is quite a diverse pack," said Hiccup. "They probably fight all the time. Now, can we just get out of here?"

"The scars aren't from other dragons, Hiccup," Fishlegs explained. "They're from humans. Those are arrow wounds, bola scars."

Hiccup understood what Fishlegs was getting at. "Dragon Hunters. That explains why dragons that can usually be trained would be so aggressive."

"They attack humans 'cause they've all been hurt by Dragon

Hunters."

"Why would Dragon Hunters come near this place?" Hiccup frowned. His eyes widened. "Unless, they drove Johann here on purpose."

"Knowing that he would send for us?"

"It was a trap and we flew right into it."

"Speaking of flying, where's Meatlug?" Fishlegs frowned.

"They're right over that ridge," said Hiccup pointing at one of the cliffs. "Johann's riding her."

Fishlegs stared at him. "Johann? You let Johann ride my Meatlug? My Meatlug?" he yelled a bit too loudly.

His voice echoed across the canyon and Meatlug, who was hovering above the dragon sentry heard his voice and growled excitedly.

"Meatlug? Nice Meatlug," said Johann trying to calm her down. She then took off straight down towards the canyon must Johann's dismay. "Aah! Whoa! Down Meatlug!"

Johann screams awoke more the dragons and they all turn to find Mealtug flying through the canyon with a dragon sentry close behind her. They then noticed Hiccup and Toothless behind the rock.

Hiccup just smiled at them nervously and Toothless jumped from their hiding place roaring at them. A Monstrous Nightmare try to blast him, but Toothless jumped into the air and fired a plaster blast which it dodged.

The Deadly Nadder then fired its fire blast him, but like before he jumped out of the way.

From the ridge both Ragnar and Snotlout saw the entire display.

"Should have seen this one coming," said Ragnar.

"I knew this was going to happen!" Snotlout yelled.

"Please just get down here and help us," said Hiccup.

"We're coming," said Ragnar taking off.

"Oh, sure. Come bail us out again. It's always the Snot that has to clean up the mess," Snotlout muttered before taking off.

Fishlegs hid behind some rocks as the Deadly Nadder fired a fire blast. "Don't hurt them. None of this is their fault," he said.

Hiccup quickly mounted Toothless and took off just as a Monstrous Nightmare attacked with its fire breath attack.

"Fishlegs, come on!" Hiccup yelled.

Meatlug flew down towards Fishlegs excitedly as Johann tried to calm her down. "Meatlug! No!" he screamed.

Then the Gronckle family appeared out of nowhere placing themselves between them and Fishlegs. Despite this, Meatlug kept on flying towards him.

"Meatlug, no!" Fishlegs yelled. "There's too many of them and they don't know how lovable and awesome you are." Meatlug came to a stop and looked at Fishlegs sadly. "It's all right. Don't you worry."

The other riders were unable to assist, because the other dragons were blocking them.

"All right, guys, fall in behind me. We gotta regroup," said Hiccup.

They then took off heading back to the ridge.

"Go, girl. It's okay, go with Hiccup," Fishlegs assured.

Reluctantly, Meatlug did what she was told and follow the other riders back up to the ridge.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Ryker wasn't too happy that is to advance ships had been destroyed.<p>

"Both ships? They sunk both ships?!" he yelled furiously.

"I'd like to take this moment to point out that I did mention you'd be sorry for attacking the Edge," said Ruffnut smugly. "Just saying."

Ryker pulled out his sword and pointed the blade at her. "The only thing that I'm sorry about is that my men took you alive."

"Ryker, we've been over this," said Heather. "We don't kill any of the Dragon Riders until Viggo tells us to."

Ryker crumbled and walked away.

Heather then approached Ruffnut and whispered, "You need to be out of the way so you can't cause any more trouble."

"Me? Trouble? Heather, you know me better than that," Ruffnut pointed out. "In fact, might I remind you, I try to warn him and he wouldn't listen." She then turned and looked at Ryker's direction, much to Heather's dismay. "You might want to think about putting your listening ears on young man."

Ryker stopped and glared at her.

"No talking!" said Heather quickly grabbing Ruffnut. "I'll take care of her."

Heather then remove the bag over her head and tied her to a tree.

"You really think these ropes are gonna hold me? They're not even tight," said Ruffnut.

Heather quickly placed her hand over Ruffnut's mouth and moved ahead, implying that was the idea. She then removed her hand from Ruffnut hoping that she got the idea.

"Yeah, I mean, I could just seriouslyâ€”"

Heather slammed her hand over her mouth once again and gestured her head once more. Then like before she removed her hand.

"What're you doing? Have something in your eye? Do I have something in my eye?"

"Second wave. Go. Now," Ryker ordered.

They watched as Ryker's men entered the forest hoping to attack the Edge from land instead of sea. Ryker then turned and looked at Heather.

"You! Take the dragon and attack from the sky!" Ryker ordered.

Heather just narrowed her eyes.

"It could be sand. I mean, we are on a beach. Or smoke. That always gets me," said Ruffnut.

Heather then walked away and she started have more respect of Hiccup's leadership skills and patience.

* * *

><p>Later that evening the Hunters began to make their move on the Edge. Heather was flying over the sky and then saw some dense trees.<p>

"That looks like as good a place for an ambush as any, eh, Windshear?" said Heather.

Windshear roared in agreement and they headed straight towards the trees.

"Ambush! Retreat! Back to the beachhead!" Heather yelled as she dived into the trees.

The Hunters could only see the rustle of trees and some flashing lights that Windshear produced with her shining armour. They quickly retreated from the trees and headed back to the beachhead.

"Hope you're holding the fort, guys," said Heather.

Another group of Hunters were making their way across the cliffs and Astrid flew over to the piles of logs she set up earlier last night.

"Okay, Stormfly. Spine Shot! Right where we practised!" Astrid yelled.

Stormfly then fired several spikes at the logs dislodging the rocks that were supporting them and they roll down the cliff. The Hunters ran away screaming as the logs traced them down the hill.

"That better be the last of them. 'Cause that's all we got, girl," said Astrid. Astrid stared in horror as more Hunters appeared. "Oh, no!"

* * *

><p>It was late at night at the beachhead and Savage was giving the report to Ryker and Dagur.<p>

"Sir, unfortunately, we've had some injuries and several deserters," he said.

"Deserters?" Dagur yelled. "Who?"

"Skarsgard, Nygren, Lars #2," said Savage counting them off his fingers.

"Completely expendable. All three, including '2,'" said Dagur dismissively.

"Lars #2 is my cousin," said Ryker.

"Oh, well, isn't that a great show of family support? Things get a little sticky and old Cousin Lars leaves us with our swords in our hands," said Dagur. He then looked right into Ryker's eyes. "Tell me, is that how you Hunters do things? Cause' I'd rather know nowâ€”" Ryker then growled at him. "Relax. I trust you. Every family has Lars #2. Now, back to the attack. I was figuringâ€”"

Ryker then grabbed his throat. "I don't care how you do it. Just get it done." He then released Dagur, began gasping for breath. "Don't let anything happen to the Dragon Eye." Ryker then turned his back and walked away. "Everything else can burn to the ground."

"I don't have to take that from that guy," Dagur yelled. He then looked at Savage. "Do I have to take that from that guy?"

Savages shrugged.

"_Trap, snappy trap_," Ruffnut sang.

Dagur just stared at her. "What is she mumbling about?"

"Hello! Obviously, it's a trap," said Ruffnut.

Dagur then looked at Heather. "Will you shut up, please?"

Heather just smiled. "Gladly. Windshear!"

Windshear then fired a spike and it landed a few inches above Ruffnut's helmet. Ruffnut just looked at the spike and smiled nervously. "Okay, felt the wind on that one."

Heather then cleaned her throat and pointed up, trying to tell her that this was the perfect opportunity to escape. Ruffnut just stared

at her blankly and Heather perform the same movement again.

Ruffnut just looked at the spike that Windshear had just fired. "Uhâ€¦ I don't know."

Heather sighed. "She's killing me," she muttered and look towards the Ryker and Dagur. "I better check her ropes."

The two of them didn't really seem to take notice and she made her way over to Ruffnut. "Use the spine to cut your ropes. Take Windshear. They need help up there."

"Well, listen up! I was just waiting for the right moment to pounce," said Ruffnut. "And that moment is now."

Ruffnut then grabbed the spike sliced the ropes and head-butted Heather. She then quickly mounted on Windshear and when Heather managed to see clearly she saw her flying away in the opposite direction.

"And she's going the wrong way," said Heather.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Astrid and Tuffnut met up at the clubhouse. Astrid had run out of ideas and would only be a matter of time before the Hunters reached their position.<p>

"There you are," said Tuffnut as Astrid entered. "Listen, I've been thinking a lotâ€”"

"It's over, Tuff," said Astrid cut crossed. "We tried, but there's just too many of them. My plan didn't work."

"I found the Dragon Eye," said Tuffnut holding out the Dragon Eye. "Someone buried it."

"I did that, to keep it from the Hunters," said Astrid snatching it from Tuffnut's hands.

"You wanna be captured and tortured by crazed Dragon Hunters, or listen to Plan Tuffnut?" Tuffnut asked.

Astrid just stared at him. "Your plan? Well, what do we have to lose?"

"Quite a bit, actually. The huts, Fishlegs' topiaries, Macey, our livesâ€¦" Tuffnut then blinked. "Wait, that was a rhetorical question. Was it? Oh no, now I think that's rhetorical."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile the island, Hiccup and the others were looking down at the canyon at Fishlegs, who was still surrounded by dragons. He then explained to them why they were so aggressive.<p>

"So, lemme get this straight," said Snotlout. "Those really crazy whack-out dragons don't want to hurt our dragons?"

"Right," Hiccup nodded.

"They just want to hurt us?"

"Correct."

"Because they think we're Dragon Hunters and are going to hurt them and our dragons?"

"That's about the size of it."

"That is quite the conundrum," said Johann.

"Indeed, this is gonna make things a lot more difficult," said Ragnar looking into the canyon. "So basically we have to find a way to rescue Fishlegs without hurting those dragons down there, who will tell us and Fishlegs to shreds if we come anywhere close."

"Yeah, it's not easy," said Hiccup.

"It never is," said Ragnar.

"Look, why don't you just go in there and have a talk with the big dragon in charge, tell them that we're not Dragon Hunters, and that these guys love us," said Snotlout gesturing to their dragons.

"You know, there may be something to that," said Hiccup.

"Thank you. Now, off you go," said Snotlout swinging his arms down into the canyon. "If you don't come back, we'll tell everyone you died heroically."

"Let's hope it doesn't come to that," said Ragnar.

"Okay, here's the plan," said Hiccup. "Toothless and I will go in there and get the dragons riled up and lure as many of them out as we can, starting with the leader. Then you, Ragnar and Johannâ€”"

"Uh, Master Hiccup, I feel as though one more ride on that dragon may turn my insides into my outside," said Johann.

"You'll be fine, Johann," Hiccup assured. "As soon as Toothless and I have them following us, you guys sneak in and grab Fishlegs. Without their leader, it shouldn't be a problem."

"Ha! We've heard that before," said Snotlout.

"All right, fine, you rile the dragons up and get them to follow you. That sounds better to you?"

"Hey, calm down, cranky. I was just exploring our options," said Snotlout defensively as he placed his arm on Johann's shoulder.

"Not like we had many of them," Ragnar pointed out.

"All right, so can we go then?" Hiccup mounting Toothless and then took off.

Johann rubbed his beard. "This does remind me of a timeâ€”"

"Johann, if you tell me one of your stories, I swear I will turn your

inside into your outsides," Snotlout warned.

"For another day, then," said Johann. "Off we go."

Hiccup was now flying over open sea with the most of the dragons close on his tail.

"Okay, bud. Let's see how long we can keep these guys busy," he said patting Toothless on the head.

Suddenly a Deadly Nadder appeared right in front of them and Toothless dive down just as the Nadder toss spikes at them. They flew under it and Hiccup turned to face them trying to prevent Toothless from attacking.

"We're not here to fight, bud," said Hiccup. "Toothless, sky!"

Toothless soared upward into the sky and the dragons followed him.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in the canyon, Ragnar and the others found Fishlegs snoring on the ground.<p>

"Let's hurry up with this ridiculous plan before it falls apart, which will," said Snotlout as they dismounted their dragons.

"In fairness, most of the times it falls apart because of certain individuals," Ragnar pointed out.

"Like who?" Snotlout blinked.

Ragnar rolled his eyes. "Let's just get Fishlegs out of here."

They then made their way over to Fishlegs and discovered that he was hugging the baby Gronckle.

"You've got to be kidding," said Ragnar.

"Is he actually sleeping?" Snotlout stared.

"It would appear so," said Johann.

Meatlug made her way over to Fishlegs, but looked extremely disappointed when she saw the baby Gronckle in his arms.

"Well, that's going to set their relationship back of it," said Ragnar rubbing the back of his head.

"Jealousy is not a good look on you, Meatlug," Snotlout teased. "Maybe you could 'wake him up.' Let him know how you feel."

Meatlug certainly did that, she marched up to him and turned her back towards him. Next second she farted and almost instantly Fishlegs awoke gasping for air.

"Meatlug?" he blinked getting up. "I knew that was you."

"We came to rescue you," said Snotlout. "Now get your butt on that

gas bag and let's get out of here before those lunatic dragons wake up and their powers come back."

"But where's Hiccup?" Fishlegs blinked.

"Let's say that he's socialising with the dragons," said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>Hiccup was finding that trying to convince the dragons he was a friend was extremely tricky. Especially since they kept on trying to knock him off Toothless.<p>

"It's okay, bud. They're just trying to save you from me," he assured. "They think I'm trying to hurt you."

He saw the dragons with getting closer. "Higher, Toothless!"

Toothless began to climb, but the dragons were still gaining and then the dragons' leader appear the cloud out of nowhere and knocked Hiccup off of Toothless.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless saw that Hiccup had been knocked off and quickly flew down towards him. However the dragons' leader and a Deadly Nadder pressed against Toothless trying to prevent him from rescuing Hiccup. Fortunately he was strong enough to knock them away with his wings, but there was no way he could rescue Hiccup in time.

Hiccup realise this as well. "Okay, bud, I guess we don't have a choice," he said.

Fortunately, Hiccup had left Dragon's Edge with his flight suit and he strapped the wings to his wrists and chain the other end to his ankles. He then spread his arms out and managed to catch the wind through the wings.

Just in time as two Deadly Nadder fire their fire blasts at him. Toothless and glided alongside him and they made it to a nearby sea stack. However, Hiccup didn't get the landing quite right and would have fallen off the edge if Toothless had and grabbed his leg with his mouth.

Hiccup sighed. "Thanks, bud, that was close."

Then the dragons landed on the sea stack and they parted to allow their leader to approach them. Toothless took up a fighting stance, but Hiccup calmed him down.

"Easy, Toothless. No sudden moves," he said calmly.

Hiccup looks at the dragons and then at the edge, there was no way for them to escape this time. The dragons roared at them and Toothless was about to fire a plasma blast, but Hiccup stopped him in time.

"Toothless, wait."

Hiccup approached the leader, who was flapping its wings about. Hiccup then raised his arms revealing the wings of his flight suit. The leader jumped back in surprise and stared at them curiously.

"Pretty cool, right?" said Hiccup as the leader sniffed them. "Yeah, you see. We're not so different." He then rubbed Toothless. "We're not like those Hunters. We would never hurt a dragon."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, the Hunters were now scaling the cliffs with rope. Then suddenly they saw some strange slimy substance rolling down the rope. They looked up to see Astrid and Tuffnut, who was pouring the ooze over the ropes.<p>

"Hello!" Astrid yelled waving. She then looked at Tuffnut looking quite impressed. "Rope soaked with Monstrous Nightmare gel? I wouldn't have thought of that."

"Would you like to do the honours?" Tuffnut asked Stormfly.

Stormfly then lit the ropes on fire and the flames flowed down the ropes thanks to the gel. This forced the Hunters to release their grip on the ropes and they landed into the water.

"All right! What's next?" Astrid asked.

"Oh, you're gonna love this," said Tuffnut laughing sneakily.

* * *

><p>A few of the Hunters may had reached the platforms were now heading up to the main base, but they came to a sudden stop when a spear landed inches away from them. They looked up and saw several shadowy figures looking down at them.<p>

These shadowy figures were nothing more than the twins scareships made the design to look like the other Riders. Both Astrid and Tuffnut were mimicking the other Riders voices in order to scare them off.

"Take that, you lousy Dragon Hunters," said Tuffnut with his best interpretation of Stoick. "You're dealin' with Stoick the Vast now, boy-oy-oy-oy-oy!"

Hunters backed away in fear.

"Snotlout! Snotlout! Oi, oi, oi!" Tuffnut yelled doing an interpretation of Snotlout.

"I mean, who hands dragons anyway?" said Astrid mimicking Hiccup. "Dragons are our friends."

She then tossed a spill at one of the Hunters.

"Wow, I'm Fishlegs! This is how I sound! It's really me!" said Tuffnut mimicking Fishlegs and tossed several rocks at them. Hunters began to run away screaming. "That's right. You don't want none."

"Chew on this, Hunters!" Astrid yelled mimicking Ragnar and tossed several of Ragnar's explosives down on top of them.

The explosions did it and they wash as the Hunters ran away screaming.

* * *

><p>Dagur was now leading some men in the forest in the host to attack them from behind.<p>

"Keep moving, men," he said.

He then saw Astrid through the canopy, who fired several spikes at them. However, because she was up so high they all missed.

"They can't shoot us through this canopy of trees," said Dagur smirking. "Nice try, Astrid! Your puny little Nadder spines are useless from up there."

They continued through the forest and then saw several figures hiding behind trees.

"Look, there they are, in the trees," said Dagur pointing. "Fire, boys! Fill 'em full of wood!"

At once the Hunters unleashed their arrows and they hit the figures. But the figures weren't Riders at all, they were just plain old balloons and they were unleashing a strange kind of gas into the air.

Dagur walked away happily and then sniffed the air. "What's that smell? I know that smell." His eyes widened as he realised what it was. "It's Zippleback gas. She was driving us into a trap." He turned and saw the hunted preparing to fire some fire arrows. "Not the flamingâ€”"

Astrid watched in the air happily as a huge explosion when across the forest.

Dagur just stood there smouldering and coughing. "â€¦arrows."

* * *

><p>At the beach, Ryker saw Dagur and the others returning still steaming from the explosion.<p>

"I swear, I will wear that Night Fury's head as a hat," Ryker growled.

"I called dibs already on the hat thing a long time ago, so back it down, big boy!" Dagur yelled furiously. "Besides, that wasn't a Night Fury. It was just Zippleback gas." His eyes widened as he realised something. "Wait a minute. No Night Fury."

Ryker raised an eyebrow. "So?"

"So? There was no Night Fury. Which begs the question, where was Hiccup and his little plasma-blasting buddy? For that matter, where

was Ragnar and his flying skeleton, the Gronckle and the big orange one with the dim-witted kid?"

"Of course! They split up!"

* * *

><p>At the Edge, Tuffnut was looking through the spyglass trying to find the Hunters. He saw them all right and it looked like they were making one final push.<p>

"Oh, come on! Are these guys serious?" he said. "What is it gonna take?"

He knew they can keep this up any longer and turned to look at Astrid. "Astrid, take Stormfly and go. The Dragon Hunters are never gonna give up, no matter what we do. I'll hold them off so you can make it out."

"No way. I'm not leaving you," said Astrid firmly.

"Okay, then how would I take Stormfly and you hold them off?" Astrid stared at him and realise that he was joking. "Kidding. I almost got you though, right?"

"Yeah, you did," Astrid admitted.

Then several arrows shot over their heads. "All right, whatever we're going to do, we need to do it fast."

"What you think about another crazy, out of control, brilliant idea?" Tuffnut asked.

Astrid just smiled.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup was now flying back to the island and the wild dragons were following close behind him. Soon the other riders met up with him, he noticed that Johann was riding on Skull just behind Ragnar.<p>

"Uhâ€¦ excuse me?" said Fishlegs staring at Hiccup. "Did you know there's an entire pack of angry wild dragons following you?"

"You don't say?" said Hiccup.

"You're really losing your touch, Hiccup," said Snotlout flying alongside him. "I mean, there literally, like, right behind you."

Hiccup rolled his eyes. "Yes, I know, Snotlout. And I couldn't be happier about it."

"All right! Hiccup has officially lost his mind," said Snotlout.

"Or he managed to find a way to calm them down," said Ragnar rubbing his forehead.

"Well, they're not trying to eat us," Fishlegs noted. "So I'd say

something's changed."

"They saw my wings and they knew I wasn't a threat," said Hiccup.

"I suppose they considered you more dragon like and dragons don't hurt one of their own," said Ragnar.

"This is amazing discovery," said Fishlegs.

"And we have the Dragon Hunters to thank for it," said Hiccup.

"Speaking of which, is that not Heather?" Snotlout asked pointing.

They looked ahead and saw Windshear flying towards them, but it wasn't Heather riding her it was Ruffnut.

"There you are," said Ruffnut. She then noted the dragons behind them. "Hey, where'd you get all the cool dragons?"

"Long story," said Hiccup. "Why are you riding Windshear?"

"Equally long story. Right now, we need to get back to the Edge before there's no Edge to get back to."

Hiccup stared at her knowing that something bad was going on.

* * *

><p>At Dragon's Edge, the Hunters were now making their final attack on the outpost.<p>

"Don't stop until you kill every last one of them," Ryker ordered.

The Hunters then began to scale the cliff.

"Good evening Mr. Ryker," said a voice. Ryker looked up to see Tuffnut standing on the edge of the cliff stroking Chicken, who was in his arms. "We've been expecting you."

Ryker looked to his man. "You can start with this one. But save the chicken." He then smiled evilly at them. "I like chicken."

Chicken looked up at Tuffnut. "Not to worry, my little fricassee. You will be anyone's meal tonight."

He then began chanting some sort of gibberish into the air.

Ryker looked at the air with his arms behind his back, but saw nothing. Then suddenly the Night Terrors appeared taking the form of a giant Night Fury. The Hunters began to run at the sight of it.

Ryker then grabbed the bow of one of Hunters that ran away. "Hold your ground!" he yelled.

He then aimed the arrow at the Night Terrors and fired it. The arrow hit Smigvarg and that once the Night Terror leader fell to the ground

in a daze. Without their lead at the Night Terror dispelled finding all sorts of directions.

Ryker then turned and looked at Tuffnut. "You don't think I've seen what Night Terrors can do? You people never learn."

"I can say the same for you, Ryker," said Astrid's voice. They looked up and saw Astrid flying in the air flying right next to the dispelled Night Terrors. "Stormfly, now!"

Stormfly then blasted the Night Terror with her breath attack. This caused them to panic and they flew straight at the Hunters attacking them.

"Get up!" Ryker ordered angrily.

His men paid him no mind as the Night Terrors bit, scratched at them and chased them across the area. Astrid landed smiling at the chaos, but then she was knocked off Stormfly by Dagur.

They landed hard to the ground, but Astrid was able to kick him off and drew her axe. Dagur got to his feet and did the same.

"Hello, Astrid," he said.

Astrid then charges him screaming and rolled to dodges his swing and then kicked him in the chest sending him backwards. She then pinned him to the cliff wall with her axe.

Meanwhile, Ryker, Heather and two of the Hunters works scaling the cliff wall. Tuffnut looked over the edge and saw them getting closer.

"It's not over for us, Chicken. We do not go out like this," he said. He then looked at Chicken. "Promise me you'll fight till the end." Chicken just remain silent. "Promise me!" Chicken then clucked. "I knew I could count on you. You take the little ones. The big one is mine."

He then threw chicken right off the cliff and she slammed into one of the Hunters and he in turn hit into the other one. This caused the two of them to fall to the ground hard.

Ryker looked up at Tuffnut. "All right, Ryker. Gimme back my sister."

"I'll tell you what, get past me and she's all yours," said Ryker.

Tuffnut then jumped off the cliff and slammed right into Ryker. Tuffnut cushion the impact by using Ryker as a shield and he didn't waste any time and started to punch across the face before he can get to his feet. Ryker managed to get to his feet and Tuffnut jumped slamming his feet into a, but all it did was cause him to fall to the ground.

Ryker then pulled out his blades and was about to deal the final blow, but then an explosion appeared behind him and he was sent flying.

"What?" said Tuffnut getting to his feet.

Everyone looked up just as the sun rose they could see Hiccup reading the other Riders and an entire army while dragons straight towards them.

"Why does he have to make such a production everything?" said Dagur. "I really hate that guy."

Astrid then dealt an uppercut knocking him out cold.

"All right, gang, let's clean up this mess," said Hiccup.

"With pleasure," said Ragnar.

"Oh, yeah!" Snotlout yelled. "I love the smell of Zippleback gas in the morning!"

Ragnar and Snotlout began to torch the ground with their by breath attacks causing the Hunters to fall back. Fishlegs fide plasma blaster the Hunter melting his sword. Wild dragons began to attack the Hunters, sinking their boats and blasting them on the shore.

Heather then pulled out a horn and blew. At once Windshear, who still had Ruffnut on her back flew beneath her. Heather then released her grip on the cliff wall and landed on her.

"Hey, Heather," said Ruffnut.

"Hey, Ruffnut," said Heather before punching her in the face knocking her off Windshear. "That's for improvising."

Fortunately, Tuffnut showed up and she landed on Barf and Belch's back.

"Hey, sis. How's it hanging?" Tuffnut asked.

"I cannot figure that go out," said Ruffnut.

"One might say she's an enigma wrapped in a riddle, wrapped in yak bacon."

"One might," said Ruffnut as she mounted Barf. "Shall we wreak some havoc?"

"We shall."

The twins then flew over the Hunters creating explosions everywhere. The Hunters were not prepared for this, they had to deal with the Riders and the wild dragons and it was a fight they weren't prepared for and so they began to retreat.

"Hey!" Dagur yelled as Astrid, who was ridding onto of Stormfly, backed him against the wall.

Astrid looked up at Heather and the two of them nodded. Heather then fired several spikes at Astrid and she was forced to fly away. Heather then landed in front of Dagur.

Ryker had just regained consciousness after the explosion Hiccup caused.

"Ryker!" Hiccup yelled.

Ryker looked up at Hiccup and the two of them glared at one another. "We will meet again, Hiccup Haddock!"

Heather then flew over Ryker and he grabbed one of Windshear's talents. Then Heather flew Dagur and Ryker back to the Hunters ships.

* * *

><p>Later that morning, Hiccup approached Astrid and Tuffnut at the stables.<p>

"How did you manage to hold them off so long?" Hiccup asked.

"It's called teamwork," said Astrid and looked at Tuffnut. "Right, Ruff?"

"I'll go along with that. Since I'm captain of Team Tuffnut," said Tuffnut.

"Well, you must feel extra guilty," said Ruffnut looking at Astrid.

"Actually, I am," Astrid admitted.

"And sorry."

"Definitely."

"And completely, 100 percent embarrassed and exposed." Astrid just glared at her. "Too much?" Astrid nodded. "Sorry. I accept your apology, my dear Astrid."

"Hiccup, we've got to return these dragons to the island," said Fishlegs appearing out of the stables. "We just do not have the room."

His point was proven when the wild dragons' leader scared several Night Terrors out of the stables.

"Okay, who's up for field trip?" Hiccup asked.

They then mounted the dragons and took off.

"You guys have to see this island," said Hiccup as the left the Edge.

However, none of them realise that they left Johann at the stables.

"Hello?" Johann called as Smigvarg climbed onto his shoulders. "Is anybody here? Master Hiccup? Hello? Where is everyone?"

23. Shock and Awe

It was a nice peaceful morning on Dragon's Edge and Fishlegs was having a nice peaceful stroll along a nearby cove with Meatlug.

"Here you go, baby," he said tossing a few rocks to Meatlug, who ate them happily. "Wow, that big storm washed up all kinds of cool things up here."

He then noticed several rocks lying on some nearby stones. "Quartz, Icelandite." He then noticed a rather large piece of rock and looks quite excited. "Travertine, Meatlug!"

He began to reach out for it, but it rolled off the stone by itself. "What theâ€¦"

The rocked rolled towards a nearby bush and he and Meatlug approached it. Then suddenly began to rustle and just as Fishlegs began to lean over it the twins appeared all of a sudden behind it.

"Loki'd!" they yelled.

Fishlegs and Meatlug jump back in surprise and toppled over. The twins laughed.

"Loki'd. It never gets old," Tuffnut laughed holding out the Travertine on a piece of string.

"Nope," Ruffnut agreed.

"Don't you to have anything better to do?" Fishlegs groaned as he and Meatlug got back onto their feet.

"Are you kidding? On Loki Day?" said Tuffnut.

"The day of our favourite god's birth?" said Ruffnut.

Tuffnut began to swing the Travertine on a string in front of Meatlug. "One of the greatest days of pranking ever conceived by any man, woman, child, animal, vegetable, mineral of rock?"

Suddenly Meatlug tackled him and ate the Travertine "No stop, stop!" Tuffnut screamed. He then clutched his shoulder in pain. "Ah, my arm!"

Fishlegs gasped in horror.

"My arm!" Tuffnut sobbed.

"How could you, Meatlug?" said Ruffnut glaring at the Gronckle. "You were always such a gentle dragon."

"I'll never be able to clap again, and you know how much I love applause," Tuffnut groaned.

"Meatlug didn't mean it," said Fishlegs approaching the injured Tuffnut. "Sheâ€”"

Then suddenly Fishlegs was punched in the face and he was sent backwards. He looked up and growled, because Tuffnut arm was intact,

he simply hid it in his shirt.

"It's still here, I still have the arm!" Tuffnut cried. "Do we really need to say it?"

"I think we do. We've earned it," said Ruffnut.

"Loki'd!" they both cried.

Fishlegs just walked away angrily as did Meatlug.

"The missing arm gag," said Tuffnut looking at his arm.

"Classic Loki. Only outdone by the missing leg trick," said Ruffnut sadly.

"Yeah, but that's been done to death. Gotta keep it above the waist these days."

"Hiccup. What a show of," Ruffnut mutters.

Fishlegs and Meatlug continue their stroll down the cove getting as far away from the twins as possible.

Fishlegs picked up a rock was about to toss it to Meatlug, but then he heard something. It was hard to describe it sounded like a strange sort of buzzing, but it was unlike any buzzing he ever heard before. He squinted at the lagoon, which was covered by a low fog and he definitely saw something.

It looks like a pair of hands. He sighed thinking that it was another prank from the twins.

"Very funny, you two. 'Loki Day,'" he said laughing sarcastically. "I get it. Joke's on Fishlegs."

He then turned around and his eyes widened, because out of the fog came the twins and Barf and Belch.

"You say something?" Tuffnut asked.

"Wait, wait, if you too are here and Barf and Belch over there, thenâ€¦" He turned around, but the heads he saw had disappeared and all he could hear was something diving into the water and he whimpered.

He looked at the twins. "You saw that, right?"

"Oh, my Thor. I did!" said Tuffnut.

"Really?"

"No!"

"Not at all. Not evenâ€¦"

Ruffnut laughed as the two of them ran back into the fog.

Fishlegs just turned and looked back at the open lagoon not sure on what he saw.

* * *

><p>Later that day he returned to Dragon's Edge and began to explain what he saw at the cove in the clubhouse with the other Riders.<p>

"It had two heads, maybe three. And it made this weird sound, like nothing I'd ever heard before," he explained. "It was like aâ€¦" He then roared and made a buzzing sound.

"Oh, my Thor. That's incredible, Fishlegs," said Snotlout.

"I know, right?" said Fishlegs excitedly.

"Wrong! Not getting me on Loki Day." He then began to walk out of the clubhouse. "If it isn't already obvious to you all, I am way smarter thanâ€”"

Then suddenly he stepped in a snare trap I was now hanging upside down over the entrance to the clubhouse.

"Obviously. Much smarter," said Fishlegs sarcastically.

The twins then appeared and yelled in Snotlout's ears. "Loki'd!"

"Ha, ha, ha. Fine. You got me," said Snotlout. "But I still don't believe Fishlegs about that creature in the lagoon."

"Creature in the Edge Lagoon," said Tuffnut dramatically. "Just when you thought it was safe to take a bath in a lagoon."

Everyone just stared at him.

"Okay. Any day now," said Snotlout.

"Toothless," said Hiccup.

Toothless fired a plasma blast which burnt through the rope and caused Snotlout before hard on the floor.

"Thanks," Snotlout wheezed. "Much appreciated."

"Look, you can Loki all you want. I know what I saw," said Fishlegs firmly.

"We've been swimming and fishing in that cove for months, Fishlegs," Hiccup pointed out. "Don't you think we would've seen something if there was something to see?"

"Fishlegs, we believe you saw something," said Ragnar. "We're just not sure if what you saw was real."

"Are you sure it wasn't just the light coming through the fog?" Astrid asked. "It can play really weird tricks. Especially about hour."

"Sounds more like somebody got Loki'd by the fog," said Tuffnut.

"It wasn't the fog, you guys," said Fishlegs firmly. "There's something out there. Something real. And, as usual, you won't believe until I prove it."

* * *

><p>Later that day, Fishlegs was hovering over the lagoon holding a piece of rope with a fish attached to it.<p>

"All of Thor's creatures have to eat. Right, girl?" he said to Meatlug.

He then tossed the fish into the lagoon and then they began to wait. For hours and hours, but still nothing took the bait.

"_Well, I've got my Meat, And I've got my Lug. And a great heart, Filled with Fishlegs love. I am a Dragon Rider through and through,_" Fishlegs sang.

Fishlegs then yawned. "All right, Meatlug, one more time."

Fishlegs continue to sing, but the hours of waiting had finally taken their toll on both of them. A few minutes later Fishlegs was laying on top of Meatlug and began to snore. Meatlug, herself was getting tired as well and she began to lose altitude.

Then, just as Meatlug sank heard clause into the water, the two of them suffered with a massive electrical shock that woke them up immediately. Fishlegs was flung off Meatlug and landed in the water.

Fishlegs looked around and saw something swimming through the water, but it was hard to make out. He felt it swimming around him and then appeared right in front of him swimming straight towards him.

Fortunately, Meatlug's rope appeared close by and he grabbed it and it was tossed out of the water.

"I knew I was right! It lives!" Fishlegs cried.

He then fell back into the water and saw the creature swimming straight towards him. He covered his eyes and then was shot over the water once more with a massive electrical surge passing through him.

He soon headed back into the water, but Meatlug caught in this time any breathed with relief. "Oh, Thor, I promised I wouldn't stay up late reading books any more. I promise I won't pocket extra burly cakes. I promise I'll tell Snotlout why hit his favoured axe."

He then looked down at lagoon and saw the creature swimming beneath the water and it was making a break for it towards the open sea in the gap in the mouth of the cove.

"Hey, Meatlug, it's trying to get out!" said Fishlegs. "Come on, girl, we have to close the exit. Those guys will never believe it was here if we let it get away."

Fishlegs then flew towards the coves mouth and Meatlug spewed some

rather closing the gap.

"Not to mention the fact that we'll get to study it," he added excitedly. "Who knows? It could be a whole new species." He then can't himself down. "Oh, I'm getting ahead of myself. Keep dumping, girl."

Meatlug continued to spew lava to close the gap even more and preventing the creature from escaping into the open sea.

* * *

><p>Fishlegs then return with the other Riders towards the lagoon each carrying a large bucket of fish.<p>

"Last time I saw the creature, it was heading for the deepest part of the cove," he said.

"Is it more like a giant fish? Or a big snake?" Astrid asked.

"I don't know, it was hard to tell from underwater. Everything looked kind of fuzzy and misshapen."

"You sure you aren't looking at Meatlug?" Snotlout joked.

"Ha, ha. Very funny."

"Well, whatever it is, we'll find it," Hiccup assured.

"We should at least determine if there is any more like it and see if it poses a threat," said Ragnar.

As they flew, Snotlout glared at the twins. "Where did you two hide my axe?" The twins just looked at each other puzzled. "I know it's Loki Day, but come on, it was my favourite one."

Fishlegs looks slightly guilty and quickly change the subject. "Okay, let's fan out and find the creature. Don't get too close to the water."

"How do we really know it's real?" Snotlout asked.

"Because it bit me!" said Fishlegs showing them his leg.

Ragnar frowned. "That's not a bit, it's a burn."

"Grab your buckets," said Hiccup. "We're gonna chum the water to see if it'll shows itself again."

"Not me. No way," said Snotlout. "Loki Day trick. I can smell it from a mile away."

Everyone then suddenly stopped and turned to face Snotlout, who was hovering close towards the lagoon was starting to bubble.

"I mean, how dense does he think we are?"

"Uh, Snotlout?" said Hiccup.

"What?"

Suddenly bursting out of the water with a two-headed dragon that resembled a manta ray. It slammed into Hookfang and at once electricity flowed through both him and Snotlout.

Fishlegs just stared, speechless. "That'sâ€¦ that's not a creature at all."

"It's a dragon," said Hiccup.

"And not just any Dragon. It's a Seashocker!" Ragnar gasped.

* * *

><p>Moments later they landed at the cove and stared into the lagoon. Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs were quite excited in this discovery.<p>

"A Seashocker! Right in our cove! And I found him," said Fishlegs excitedly.

"You mean you trapped him," Tuffnut corrected.

"I didn't trâ€”" Fishlegs stopped when he figured out that Tuffnut was right. "Argh!"

"I gotta tell you, Fishlegs, if I hadn't seen it with my own eyes, I'm not sure I believe it," said Hiccup.

"No kidding, they're extremely rare and hardly anyone ever sees them," said Ragnar.

"Right? Seashockers are extremely difficult to spot because they hardly ever surface," said Fishlegs.

Snotlout sighed he knew that the three of them were entering to dragon geek mode.

"Yeah, Seashockers usually stay in deep water and they never travel this far inland," said Ragnar.

"Exactly. Which explains why it didn't take my bait," said Fishlegs.

"It only eats deep-sea fish!" the three of them said at once.

"Exactly," said Hiccup.

"Geek mode, fully engaged," said Snotlout.

"Okay, can we step away from the onslaught of dragon knowledge?" Tuffnut asked.

"With pleasure, brother," said Ruffnut.

The twins then slowly stepped backwards and Tuffnut smirked as he came to a stop. Ruffnut kept walking backwards were a few more pieces and then the ground gave way and she fell through a deep hole.

"Loki'd!" Tuffnut yelled into the hole.

"What?" Rufnfut yelled. "I thought we were on the same team!"

"Sorry, sis. A team is only as strong as its weakest player."

"As soon as I get out of this hole, it is on!"

"Just wait till she sees the snake I put down there," Tuffnut whispered to Snotlout.

They then heard a snake hissing and heard Ruffnut screaming.

"You are truly a master," said Snotlout.

Tuffnut just smiled smugly.

"Jerk!" Ruffnut yelled.

"I think she saw it," said Tuffnut.

However, Hiccup, Ragnar and Fishlegs were more focused on the Seshocker in the lagoon.

"How lucky are we?" said Fishlegs excitedly. "To be able to study a Seashocker this closely?"

"Indeed it's a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity," said Ragnar.

They saw the Seashocker emerge from the water with electricity sparking between its two heads. It then dived back down into the water.

"Okay, but we have to be careful," said Hiccup. "We don't want to hurt the dragon."

"Oh, Hiccup, when would I ever hurt a dragon?" Fishlegs asked.

They then flew up into the air over the lagoon. From where they will position they could see the Seashocker swimming through the water.

"Look at how fluidly it moves through the water," said Fishlegs in awe. "Truly masterful."

"What's it even doing here?" Snotlout asked.

"It must've gotten separated from its pod," said Hiccup.

"That's definitely likely, especially since the storm we experienced last night. It can get pretty rough underwater as well as above during a storm," said Ragnar.

They watched the Seashocker swimming through the water and it looks as if it was panicking.

"It looks kind of agitated," Astrid noted.

"Can't say I blame it," said Ragnar. "Seashocker's preferred very deep water this lagoon is too shallow for it and let's not forget it separated from its pod."

"Great idea, Fishlegs," said Snotlout sarcastically. "Let's mess with the angry zapper-heads."

"Yeah, I actually think I agree with Snotlout on this one," said Hiccup. "The Seashocker look stressed. I think we should help it out of the cove."

"It needs to swim in deeper water and it needs to reunite with its pod," said Ragnar.

"I know, I know, I know, but after I get some measurements," said Fishlegs. "Astrid, can you position yourself near the tail, and then I'll come over here andâ€¦"

They watched as Fishlegs flew down to the lagoon wards where the Seashocker's head starts. Snotlout flew in closer towards Hiccup and Ragnar, who weren't happy about this one bit.

"He's not listening to you," said Snotlout looking at Hiccup.

"I know," said Hiccup.

"This is a really bad idea."

"Yes, it is."

"You should listen to me more often."

"Nah, I shouldn't."

They watched as Fishlegs and Astrid began to take measurements of the Seashocker, who was getting more agitated by the second.

"Based on the Seashocker's length and coloration, I say it's a healthy, young adult male," said Fishlegs.

That's when it happened, the Seashocker was so stressed that his entire body began to flow with electricity. He then flew towards both Fishlegs and Astrid and jumped out of the water, the two Riders barely have enough time to dodge it and that really scare the dragons.

"Whoa, Stormfly!" said Astra trying to calm her down.

"All right, Fishlegs, I think we've seen enough," said Hiccup.

"Don't worry. This kind of impulse behaviour is completely age appropriate," Fishlegs assured.

"Fishlegs, as the healer, I say that we let it go," said Ragnar firmly. "Keeping it contained is only gonna make it more stressed and sooner or later either he or arse are going to getâ€”"

Then suddenly the Seashocker jammed out of the water even higher this time and almost hit Hiccup.

"Look out, bud!" Hiccup yelled as they dodged

Toothless then fired a plasma blast, but fortunately he missed.

"Oh, this is what I was afraid of," said Ragnar as he tried to hold Skull back.

Stormfly spikes then stuck out and just as the Seashocker jumped at her again she flung some spikes as it, before Astrid could stop her. The spikes hit the Seashocker on the back and it roared in pain as it landed.

"No! Stop!" Fishlegs yelled.

"Hookfang! Calm down," said Snotlout as Hookfang ignited.

The Seashocker pulled itself out of the water and laid against a rock in the open air. It was in bad shape, sparks of electricity were spiking from its two heads and one of Stormfly's spikes was still impaled on its back.

"Oh, no. He's hurt," said Fishlegs. He then glared at Astrid. "Astrid!"

"Stormfly was just reacting to being attacked," said Astrid in her defence.

"Yeah, Fishlegs, what did you expect?" Snotlout snapped.

"That's what I was worried about," said Ragnar. "The Seashocker is both angry and scared and he saw us has his captors, which in his defence we kind are."

"All right, everyone just calm down," said Hiccup. "We need to get the Seashocker back into the sea."

Fishlegs then flew towards the Seashocker.

"Still not listening," Snotlout whispered.

Fishlegs then landed and dismounted Meatlug. "Stay here, girl." He then made his way towards the Seashocker. "It's okay. Don't worry. I'm not gonna hurt you."

He slowly approached the Seashocker, but it turned and growled at him with sparks flying everywhere. "Okay, we're just gonna try and get you off the rocks and back into the water."

The Seashocker then place it heads together and it said a powerful pulse that knocked Fishlegs of his feet. The pulse also did something to the Seashocker, because it was extremely tired.

"That was a doozy," said Fishlegs rubbing his head. "Phew! I didn't know you could do that." He then saw the dazed Seashocker. "Looks like you didn't know you could do that either. Ragnar's right, you're not used to being in shallow water, huh? And you're probably pretty hungry too and we don't have any deep-sea fish."

"He needs to be with his pod, Fishlegs," said Hiccup. "It's too

dangerous for him to stay here."

"I know, I know. You're right," Fishlegs nodded. "Can you just give us a minute?"

"I should at least see to its injury and make sure it can make it trip back to its pod," said Ragnar.

"You got it. The rest of us will go start blasting opening the mouth of the cove," said Hiccup and he and the other Riders flew off towards the mouth of the cove.

Ragnar landed and grabbed his medical kit off of Skull and made his way over towards the Seashocker.

He looked at Fishlegs. "I'm gonna need you to calm down so I can have a good look at him," he said.

Fishlegs nodded. "Got it." Ragnar slowly made his way towards the Seashocker and Fishlegs diverted attention away from him. "I'm sorry I locked you in here away from your home and your family. I should not have been so selfish. But don't you worry. We're gonna get you out of here and back to where you belong."

He then noticed one of Stormfly's spikes wedged in its back. "Oh, no. Stormfly's spines is still stuck in your side."

"Don't worry, it looks worse than it is," said Ragnar. "However, getting you down is not going to the painless so I need you to hold him down while I pull it out."

Fishlegs nodded and press down on the Seashocker. Ragnar then reached for the spike, but the moment he touched it the Seashocker began to shoot sparks out. Ragnar then quickly pulled it out and he shrieked in pain.

"He should be fine now," Ragnar assured.

Fishlegs watched as the other Riders were blasting the coves mouth open and then made his way to the Seashocker rubbing one of his heads.

"Here we go. I got you. I got you," he said.

Then he and a Ragnar pushed the Seashocker back into the water and mounted their dragons. They then led him towards the now open cove mouth.

"This way! This way to freedom! Come on!" Fishlegs yelled.

The twins then arrived completely clueless on what just happened.

"What's going on? Don't ask about your huts," said Tuffnut.

"They can be fixed," said Ruffnut.

Hiccup just shook his head. "Never mind. We need your help to clear a path for the Seashocker. Blast the last of the lava wall."

"How do we know this is a trick and when we blast the wall the whole cove explodes?" Tuffnut asked suspiciously.

Hiccup just shook his head. "Really?"

The twins looked at one another and next second Barf spewed out some gas and Belch ignited it. The explosion destroyed the last of the wall Fishlegs created allowing a pathway to the open sea.

Hiccup saw Ragnar and Fishlegs leading the Seashocker towards them. "All right, here they come."

Fishlegs smiled down at the Seashocker. "Almost there! Just a littleâ€”" He stopped when he saw that the Seashocker had came to a sudden stop at the coves mouth. "Wait, why are you stopping? Freedom awaits!"

Then all of a sudden the Seashocker retreated back into the cove.

"What?" Fishlegs stared.

Hiccup saw the problem at once. "Scauldrons!"

Then they saw two Scauldrons jumping out of the water and heading straight towards them.

"Oh, no. Scauldrons are Seaschockers' natural predators," said Fishlegs in horror.

"And two against one is hardly fair odds," said Ragnar.

"All the noise from blasting wall must have drawn them in," said Hiccup.

"The wall. The one that I put there," said Fishlegs in horror. "Oh, Meatlug, what have we done?"

Soon the Scauldrons and into the cove and began chasing down the Seashocker.

"We have to do something, guys!" said Fishlegs. "The Seashocker can't fight all these Scauldrons by himself."

"Okay, spread out and flank the Scauldrons," said Hiccup to the other Riders. "Just try and distract them.

The Riders then spread out.

Under the water the Seashocker try to blast the Scauldrons with some electricity, but they were moving too fast for him to attack.

"Ragnar's right, he doesn't stand a chance against two Scauldrons," said Astrid.

"Every time it looks like he loses them, he zaps and then more come," said Fishlegs.

"The Scauldrons must track the Shocker by following it shocks," said

Hiccup.

"That would explain why the natural predators," said Ragnar.

Then they saw one of the Scauldrons flying out of the water.

"You stay away from him!" Fishlegs yelled. Fishlegs then charged at the Scauldron and knocked it back into the water. "Yes!"

However the second flew out of the water and was making its way towards Fishlegs while his back was turned. Fishlegs realise this too late and braced himself for the worst.

"Now, bud!" Hiccup yelled and Toothless blasted it with a plasma blast and the first just as it jumped out of the water.

"Phew! Thanks, Hiccup," said Fishlegs relieved.

Hiccup gave him the thumbs up and they notice the Seashocker had managed.

"Where did he go?" Fishlegs asked.

Astrid and Ragnar then saw him swimming towards the coves mouth.

"He's making a break for the opening," said Astrid.

They watched as he got closer and closer, but then he sent a pulse through the water and the Scauldrons picked it up right away.

"Two Scauldrons, moving fast!" said Astrid.

"He's not gonna make it if we don't intervene," said Ragnar.

"We'll lay down cover fire," said Hiccup and he looked at Astrid and Ragnar. "Astrid, Ragnar, cut them off!"

The two Riders were about to move, but there dragons slammed into each other. They soon discovered that someone had tied the dragons tales together with a piece of rope.

The twins then appeared with smiling mischievously. "Loki'd!" they cried lapping.

"What? No!" Fishlegs cried. "I can't believe you two! Loki'ing right now!"

"Astrid's the crown jewel, Fishlegs," said Tuffnut. "When you have a shot at Loki'ing Astrid, you've gotta take it. And snagging Ragnar is a bonus."

Astrid glared at them as did Ragnar.

"We'll talk later," said Astrid.

"Much later," Ragnar added.

"Oh, yes. We will."

The twins just laughed mischievously.

"Hiccup, would you please tell them that they have to stop doing all these Loki tricks?" said Fishlegs crossly.

Hiccup then got an idea. "Fishlegs, I actually think that Loki might be the key to saving the Seashocker."

"Now you're talking!" Tuffnut yelled.

Hiccup smirked. "I wouldn't get too excited if I were you."

"Why?"

* * *

><p>Tuffnut soon got his answer, Hiccup had ordered the twins to fly towards the open water and it fell more like a punishment and an assignment.<p>

"Why do I get the feeling we're being punished?" Tuffnut asked.

"Because those guys don't understand Loki Day," said Ruffnut.

"Let's just get these things and get out of here."

Ruffnut pulled out a bucket of fish and looked at it with disgust. "This bait is nasty!"

"The word is pungent."

"Sorry. This pungent is nasty." Ruffnut pulled a fish out of the bucket. "Hiccup said just to use a pinch."

Tuffnut then kicked the bucket and all the fish poured into the sea. "Loki'd! Yeah!" he laughed.

"Good one!" said Ruffnut. "But now, how do weâ€¦"

Ruffnut stopped when they heard movement in the water. Then they saw something large heading straight towards them. They screamed in fear as whatever appeared came closer.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile the Seashocker was still trying to get away from the Scauldrons, but with very little success.<p>

The Riders tried to fly down to assist, but one of the Scauldrons shot its head out of the water. It then began to blast scalding hot water at them fortunately they were able to dodge the blast.

"Can someone please tell me why we're risking everything to help this pain?" Snotlout asked.

No one answered, but that was probably because the Scauldrons tried to blast them again. Astrid then saw the second one making its move towards the Seashocker. She tried to follow it, but with them

underwater it was impossible for them to get a clear shot.

"They're underwater," said Astrid. "I can't get a clear shot."

"They're in a feeding frenzy," said Hiccup as the Seashocker try to swim away from the Scauldrons. "It's too dangerous to get any closer."

The Seashocker was soon cornered by the two Scauldrons, but fortunately there was an underwater cavern beneath him and he escaped through there. The Scauldrons followed him, but this made it impossible for the Riders to see what was going on.

"What happened? Where did he go?" Fishlegs asked. They looked at the bobbles in the water and Fishlegs looked at Hiccup. "Hiccup, did he justâ€¦"

"Oh, man," said Snotlout.

"Fishlegs, I'm sorry, but in the end this nothing and do against nature," said Ragnar.

"We tried everything, Fishlegs. I'm sorry," said Astrid.

"Me too, Fishlegs," said Hiccup. "I guess we should head back."

The Riders began to head back towards the Edge. Hiccup start when he saw that Fishlegs didn't follow and was still looking at the water.

"I am not leaving. Not yet," he said firmly. "This is my fault and somehow, someway, he is still alive, then it is my responsibility to get him back to the safety of his pod."

Hiccup sighed. "Fishlegsâ€¦"

Fishlegs then looked up at him. "Hiccup. He is a fighter. He's gonna makeâ€”"

Then out of nowhere the Seashocker jumped out of the water and soared over Fishlegs' head before he landed back into the water.

"Yes! He lives! He lives! Fishlegs!" Fishlegs cheered.

However he then noticed a Scauldron jumping out of the water. "Uh-oh."

It was at that moment the twins arrived and they were pulling in the water.

"Incoming! Yeah!" Tuffnut yelled.

The twins then cut a cross between Fishlegs and Scauldrons, which gave Fishlegs and uptime to get away. The Scauldrons then dived into the water, thinking that it saw the Seaschocker, but in fact it was an electric eel. The Scauldrons began to panic the moment it saw it.

"Giants zapping eel!" Snotlout yelled.

Hiccup turn to the twins. "I'm pretty sure I said a few _small_ eels."

"On Loki Day, you go big or you go home!" Tuffnut shrugged.

They watched as the Scauldrons chased the eel thinking that it was the Seashocker.

"It's working. The zapping eel is confusing the Scauldrons," said Fishlegs.

"You knew you could Loki Scauldrons?" said Tuffnut.

"Let's Loki 'em even more," said Hiccup and looked at Toothless. "Come on, bud."

"Go Meatlug!" Fishlegs yelled.

"Let's do this, boy," said Ragnar.

The three of them then flew down towards the water and began blasting at the Scauldrons. Then the other Riders began to join in causing as much confusion as possible. Fishlegs kept his eyes out for the Seashocker and saw that it was making a break for the coves mouth.

"Oh, this is our chance," said Fishlegs. Fishlegs then followed the Seashocker as they got close towards the coves mouth. "Come on, just a little further. We're almost there."

They then flew past the coves mouth and Fishlegs cheered. "We did it, Hiccup! We saved him!"

Hiccup then notice something in the water coming straight towards them. "Another Scauldrons," he said.

Fishlegs turned around and saw the third Scauldrons heading straight towards the Seashocker. There was no way that the Seashocker could stop without getting attacked by it.

"Oh, this is gonna hurt," said Fishlegs as he stood up.

Hiccup realise what he was planning on doing. "Fishlegs!"

Too late, Fishlegs dived into the water and landed right on top of the Seashocker. Then just as the three Scauldrons charge towards them Fishlegs grabbed the heads of the Seashocker and slammed them together.

This caused a massive pulse across the ocean and Fishlegs screamed in pain as electricity surged through his body. The Scauldrons were unable to stop and slammed right into the pulse and they got electrified.

There was then a huge explosion and next second Fishlegs was thrown out of the water and landed hard on the beach.

"Okay," he groaned as the other Riders landed.

"Fishlegs, are you all right?" Hiccup asked running towards his fallen friend.

Ragnar took a look at him. "He's fine, a little shook and up, but after that I can't blame him."

"That must have blown him twenty yards," said Ruffnut impressively. "New record!"

"Don't worry, Fishlegs. In time you'll be able to fill your legs again," said Tuffnut. "I mean, probably."

"That was one of the gutsiest moves I've ever seen, Fishlegs," said Astrid.

"Hey, it's nothing I wouldn't have done," said Snotlout.

Astrid rolled her eyes. "Then, why didn't you do it?"

"'Cause I wanted to give Fishlegs a taste of the Snot," said Snotlout. They all just gave him blank looks. "Taste good, doesn't it?"

Astrid crossed her arms. "Yeah, that's what I thought."

Hiccup and Ragnar then helped Fishlegs to his feet and they stirred into the lagoon as the Seashocker jumped into the air.

However when it landed back to the water the Scauldrons had recovered, but fortunately reinforcements arrived. Three Seashockers appeared and the poor than combined sparked angrily at them. Knowing that they were outnumbered, the Scauldrons quickly retreated back into the open sea.

The Seashockers then approached one another and it seemed that they would happy to be together once more.

The Riders had mounted their dragons in order help, but it was clear that they weren't needed any more.

"Look at that, Fishlegs," said Astrid proudly. "You did it. You won."

Fishlegs sighed. "We did it."

They watched as the Seashocker jumped out of the water shining in the sunset as he headed towards the open sea with his friends.

"Don't you love a happy ending," said Ragnar smiling at the site.

* * *

><p>Later that evening, the Twins were wandering through Dragon's Edge heading straight towards Hiccup's hut.<p>

"Finally, we're getting the respect we deserve," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, you think I'm underdressed?" Ruffnut asked looking at her cloths. "I could have won my browner tunic."

They then lifted the door to Hiccup's hut and Tuffnut stepped forward proudly. "Your Vikings of the Year have arrâ€”"

Suddenly a cloister of fish landed right on top of them and Hiccup and Toothless appeared.

"Loki'd!" Hiccup laughed.

The twins just stared at him and then Toothless opened his mouth and a purple glow came out of it. The twins rushed out of the hut just as he fired a plasma blast.

"Bad dragon!" Tuffnut yelled.

They turned around a corner then saw several bear traps in front of them. Unfortunately, they had no choice but to carry on moving because Toothless firing plasma blast. They quickly rushed to the ladder, but the moving so fast they collided with one another and Tuffnut fell down to the next floor.

Ruffnut placed a foot on the ladder and at once it broke apart and she landed on top of her brother. Fishlegs then appeared smiling mischievously at them.

"Loki'd!" he laughed.

Twins then picked themselves up and headed straight towards their hut, but as they ran across the platforms several explosions happened. When the smoke cleared the two of them were covered in ash and coughing out smoke.

"Loki'd!" Ragnar laughed.

The sun had just said when they finally reach their hut and they were panting for breath. They had just about survived, the plasma blasts, bear traps, trick ladders and explosions, but barely.

"Safe now," said Tuffnut.

"I never thought I'd say this, brother, but I think I am ready for Loki Day to end," said Ruffnut.

Unfortunately, that wasn't going to happen any time soon. Their entire hut began to shake as if they were experiencing an earthquake.

"Uh, we might have to wait on that," said Tuffnut.

Then there hut shook once more nearly knocking them off their feet.

"Whoa. How weird is that? An earthquake on Loki Day," said Ruffnut as Tuffnut looked outside.

"Yeah. Too weird," said Tuffnut closing the door. "Hey, is it also aware that there are dragons flying the place outside the windows?"

Ruffnut looked outside and saw Astrid, who was waving at them, riding

on top of Stormfly above them. The strangest thing was Stormfly was flying in place and yet she wasn't moving. She then looked down and immediately pulled ahead back in.

"Not if take into account that we're thousands of feet above the ocean, hanging by a rope attached to Stormfly," said Ruffnut.

"Okay, this has gone too far," said Tuffnut. "I'm declaring it officially. You see when dragons start Loki'ing Dragon Riders, that's when the whole sysâ€”"

Suddenly the entire hut shook once more and reluctantly they looked outside. They walked outside and found that Astrid had placed them right on top of the sea stack.

"I don't think the system is safe," said Ruffnut.

Astrid then flew overhead. "Loki'd!" she laughed. "Enjoy your new home, guys. I hear the neighbours are really quiet."

"Evil genius. You got to admire it," said Tuffnut.

"Admire it? I'm straight up jealous for it," said Ruffnut.

"If I ever mention Loki Day again, hold me down and pull all my nose hairs out."

"Mmm, but that's what we do on our birthday."

"Oh, yeah. Well, think of something else that's really painful and has to do with my nose, do that instead. Loki Day."

"Heard that."

Tuffnut then saw his sister raising her fist and he knew what she was going to do. "No!"

The last thing he before he blacked out was Ruffnut's fist.

24. A Time to Skrill

It was a very dark night out in sea and a glacier stood tall, then it began to shake and the Terrible Terror sleeping on it awoke and flew away as far as they could.

The entire glacier tear itself apart and then out of nowhere a bolt of lightning struck right in the middle of it forming a huge crack in its surface. From inside the crack came a shriek, because this was the glacier where Hiccup had trapped the Skrill three years ago and now it was loose.

* * *

><p>The Dragon Riders reached Outcaste Island and it looked a lot worse than the time the Screaming Death attacked. A few of the towers were still smouldering and hot also Alvin and the Outcasts were nowhere to be seen.<p>

"Whoa, I don't like it," said Ruffnut.

"Weird. I don't see any arrows or spears," said Hiccup.

"No borders from catapults," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup looked troubled. "This really doesn't seem like a Dragon Hunter attack."

"Well, whoever did this meant business," said Astrid.

"And where did everyone go?" Fishlegs noted.

"They must have evacuated."

"What could possibly scare the Outcasts of their island?"

"He's right, my dad is nowhere to be seen," said Ragnar looking slightly worried. "Hardly nothing scares my dad and there's even less that would scare him enough to abandon his island."

"Mutton famine?" Tuffnut suggested.

"Bedbugs?" said Ruffnut. "Once those things show up, you can never get rid of 'em."

Hiccup then noticed something that was indeed troubling. "I think this has something to do with it."

Everyone turned and saw a large crack within a rock and there were scorch marks around it.

"These scorch marksâ€¦" said Hiccup. He then looked at the others. "Do these look familiar to anyone?"

"I'm afraid I do and that's not a good thing," said Ragnar.

Fishlegs looked at Hiccup. "Hiccup, do you think it could beâ€¦"

* * *

><p>Minutes later they were on their dragons heading towards the glacier, but finding it was not easy because it had moved from the last time they saw it.<p>

Fortunately, Hiccup had a very good memory and spotted it at once. "There. That's the one."

They landed and dismounted their dragons. They soon approached the huge crack on the surface and peered down it.

"Yep," said Snotlout looking at the others. "The Skrill is gone."

"That's a good title for a song," said Tuffnut. "I'm gonna work on that when we get home."

"How did this happen?" Fishlegs asked puzzled.

"Shoddy workmanship, I'd say," said Tuffnut.

"Aren't we the ones who sealed him in that big hole?" Ruffnut asked.

Tuffnut cleared his throat and gestured to Barf and Belch.

"It could be any number of reasons, an earthquake or maybe a lightning storm," said Ragnar.

"It doesn't matter how it got out," said Hiccup getting to his feet. "We've got to get it back before it hurt anyone else, or before Dagur gets a hold of it."

"Well, the question is, where is it heading?" Astrid asked as they all got under their feet.

"Well, since the Skrill gravitates toward storms to channel its lightning, I would say it's following that storm headed due south from Outcaste Island," said Fishlegs pointed.

Snotlout looked up. "Hey, isn't Berkâ€¦" His eyes widened. "Oh, no."

* * *

><p>At Berk the storm was now right over the island and had Skrill followed suit. Lightning had just laying down on top of the chief's house and it growled angrily as electricity surged through its body and then it took off shooting lightning everywhere.<p>

At once the A-Team took up to the sky to confront the Skrill.

"Axillary riders! Circle formation!" Gustav ordered.

The Skrill blasted them with a lightning blast, but they were able to dodge it.

The Dragon Riders had just arrived to see both the A-Team and Skrill confronting each other.

"Hey, look at that," said Astrid proudly. "The A-Team, already on the case."

"There's only eager, I'll say that for them," said Ragnar.

Hiccup look slightly concerned. "Yeah, okay, you know, it might be a little early in the dragon riding career toâ€¦"

Hiccup really do need to complete that sentence, because the Skrill had just sent bolts of lightning in all sorts of directions. By itself he took down Gustav, Sven and Gothi, he nearly got Spitelout, but he was able to dodge the blast.

"Is that the best you've got, sparky lizard!" Spitelout yelled. It then looked down at his Deadly Nadder. "No offence to you, of course."

Skrill responded by blasting him with lightning and he fell off his dragon.

"Dad!" Snotlout yelled flying down towards him.

"Cover the downed riders!" Hiccup ordered.

They began sore downwards, but Toothless came to a sudden stop.

"Toothless? No. What are you doing?" said Hiccup puzzled.

Skrill then saw them and began to charge up for lightning blast and toothless prepare for a plasma blast.

Knowing that this course of action was suicidal Hiccup tried to pull Toothless back. "Toothless, no!" he yelled.

Toothless then charge straight towards the Skrill and the two of them by their blast. Once the two blasts collided it caused a massive shock wave that sent them flying and knocked Hiccup off of Toothless.

"Toothless!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless try to catch him, but missed and slammed into several carts. Fortunately, Hiccup had his flight suit on him.

"Oh, come on!" he said as he tried to slip the wings onto his arms.

Hiccup pulled his arms out and glided over towards Stoick, who was riding on top of Skullcrusher.

"Hey, room for one more?" he asked as he landed behind Stoick.

Stoick stared at the wings attached to his arms. "Where in the name of Thor did those wings come from?" he asked.

"Wings?" Hiccup blinked and then he remembered that this was the first time that Stoick saw his flight suit. "Oh, yes. Uh, I'll tell you later. Right now, I have to get my dragon."

Toothless pulled himself out of the large sites that were in the carts and shook his head. Stoick landed and at once Hiccup rushed over towards him.

"Toothless!" he yelled giving him a big hug. "Oh. Oh, I am sorry about that, bud."

"Interesting strategy, going nose to nose with the Skrill," Stoick noted.

"Yeah, that wasn't_ my_ strategy," said Hiccup.

Soon the other Riders landed and Snotlout appeared with his father over his shoulders.

"Snotlout, is he okay?" Astrid asked.

"It's my dad," Snotlout chuckled. "He bludgeons his own head for sport. Of course he's fine."

Spitelout tried to speak, but it just sounds like gibberish. He clutches throat and looked extremely furious.

"Like I said, he's fine," said Snotlout and leaned over towards Astrid. "Except for that blast of lightning he took to the head."

Spitelout looked extremely furious as he tried to say something and Snotlout just smiled. "Aw, thanks, Dad! I'm proud of you, too."

Judging from the way Spitelout was looking that was probably not what he just said, but they had a bit more pressing matters than trying to get Spitelout to speak once more.

"Well, all the huts seem to be in fairly good condition," said Fishlegs.

"All except one," said Astrid pointing at the chief's house which was smoking quite badly.

"My house!" Stoick yelled.

"Hey, Chief, is the charred look in this year?" Ruffnut asked.

"I actually happen to think it's_ trÃ©s _chic, Chief," said Tuffnut. "I'm thinking of doing it to our hut back on the Edge."

"Weird that Stoick's house is the only one the Skrill attack," said Astrid.

"Huh. That could explain why the Skrill went to Outcaste Island and then here," said Fishlegs.

"It would also explain why it was only focused on one of us," Ragnar added.

"Yeah, it's not randomly attacking. It's looking for me and Toothless," said Hiccup.

Astrid nodded. "And Outcaste Island is the last place it saw you guys, beforeâ€¦"

"Before we will led it into the crevasse and sealed it inside," Hiccup finished.

"He's mad at you," said Snotlout.

"Snotlout's right. It is mad. And it's looking for revenge for trapping it back in that glacier."

"What choice did we have? It was either that or let Dagur have it," Astrid pointed out.

"Why don't you explain that to the Skrill?" Hiccup suggested.

"Look at it from its perspective, Astrid. The moment it awoke it had been hunted relentlessly and then it was captured by the Outcasts, in slaves by Dagur and to top it all off Hiccup frozen solid with in a

glacier and now that it's free want to settle the score," said Ragnar.

Toothless then snarled and Hiccup placed a hand on him to calm down. "Ooh. Relax, bud. We've dealt with the Skrill before, we'll deal with it again."

"Is it just me, or is Snotlout's dad acting a little more violent and the range than usual?" Tuffnut noted as Spitelout swung his axe around in a mad like way.

Snotlout laughed. "Looks like the Skrill is and the only one out for revenge." Spitelout then turned and babbled something. "Fear not, dear Father. You will be avenged. We Jorgensons will have our pound of Skrill flesh. I will make sure that it."

Astrid rolled her eyes and looked at Hiccup. "Clearly, the Skrill is coming back to Berk for you and Toothless, and we need to be ready."

"We're not waiting for it, Astrid," said Hiccup mounting Toothless.

* * *

><p>Moments later the Riders were just outside the arena preparing to take off. Astrid wasn't sure about this plan approached Hiccup.<p>

"You're sure this is the way you want to play it?" she asked.

"Yeah, there's no way you can handle that dragon alone, you of all people should know what it's capable of," said Ragnar.

"It's me and Toothless it wants," said Hiccup. "It's me and Toothless it's gonna get."

"But don't you think it would be better if we were there?" Astrid asked. "It doesn't stand a chance against all of us."

"And it knows that, which is why I don't think it'll show up unless it knows it's just me and Toothless."

Astrid sighed. "All right, guys, you heard the man. Let's saddle up."

Everyone were mounting their dragons and Spitelout to be having a conversation with Snotlout, though they couldn't understand it because he was still recovering from his attack from the Skrill.

"What's that, Dad?" Snotlout asked. "You want to stay behind because you have total confidence that I will get your revenge for you? Ha! I respect thatâ€”"

Spitelout then shoved Snotlout out of the way and mounted on Hookfang. "Oh, you change your mind? You want to see me avenge you. Oh. Can't say I blame you." Snotlout chuckled. "It will be a spectacularâ€¦" He then turned around and saw the other Riders had left. "And everyone's gone."

Snotlout and Spitelout soon joined up with the other Riders, who are flying just above Berk as Hiccup was about to set off on his own.

"Okay, guys, we'll see you soon," he said. "The Skrill will be coming back to Berk as soon as he knows we're alone."

The Riders then flew off leaving Hiccup and Toothless alone to wait for the Skrill.

"All right, bud. Head in the game," said Hiccup.

They then soared up towards the clouds. "He's around here somewhere. Let's see if we can't get his attention."

Toothless then fired a plasma blasts straight into the cloudd and then they waited, but nothing happened.

"I can't see him. Can't you, bud?" Hiccup asked.

Then all of a sudden lightning flashed and they saw the shadow of the Skrill deep within the clouds. Seconds later merged out of them with lightning charging through its body and it looked extremely angry when it saw Hiccup and Toothless.

"Okay, Toothless, now!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless then dive just as the Skrill fired a lightning blast and soared above the ocean. Despite being so close to the water the Skrill followed them.

"Nice move, bud," said Hiccup rubbing Toothless' head. "Now keep him close but not too close."

Toothless did his best, but it wasn't easy trying to fly straight and dodging the lightning blasts the Skrill was firing.

"Come on, just a little longer," said Hiccup.

The Skrill chasing them down firing lightning blast whenever it got the chance.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile at the glacier, the other Riders were preparing their trap to recapture the Skrill.<p>

"Okay, this trench is definitely deeper than the last one," said Fishlegs as he and Meatlug finished melting the ice to create a much deeper trench. "Hopefully, it will hold the Skrill this time."

Spitelout was shaking his arms furiously. "You mean after the Jorgensons exact their revenge, right?" said Snotlout. "We should at least be the ones to melt him into that hole."

"It makes more sense for the twins to do it they can cover the area a lot larger than any of us," said Ragnar. "You, Astrid and I are only to remain on standby in case we have to force him into that

whole."

"Rag's right, Snotlout, we don't have time for the Jorgensons nonsense," said Astrid. Spitelout murmured something. "If you have something to say, say it."

Snotlout laughed. "Real funny, Astrid." He then looked at his father. She messes with me like that all the time. We're totally on the same page and she's in love with me."

"Here he comes!" said Fishlegs pointing.

"Okay, as soon as its inside and Hiccup and Toothless are clear, we seal it up," said Astrid as they flew off to a safe distance.

Hiccup and Toothless were making their way to the glacier and the Skrill was not far behind them.

"Toothless, aim for the tunnel," said Hiccup.

Toothless accelerated towards the glacier and flew straight into the tunnel. However, the Skrill came to a sudden stop.

The other Riders were watching from a ridge and watched the entire scene. Both Ragnar and Fishlegs looked at one another and they had a pretty good idea what was going on.

"Uh-oh," said Fishlegs.

"This is not good," said Ragnar.

"What's going on? Why did it stop?" Snotlout asked.

"Call me crazy, but I think he knows it's a trap," said Fishlegs.

"That's one smart dragon," said Ruffnut.

"I hate smart dragons," said Tuffnut and looked at Belch. "Which is why I love you."

"Are we surprising, considering it's the same trap we used on him three years ago and let's face facts it's quite recent from his perspective," said Ragnar.

* * *

><p>Hiccup and Toothless were still flying through the tunnel unaware of this event. It wasn't until they were quite deep into the tunnel that Hiccup noticed the Skrill wasn't following them.<p>

"Well, this isn't good," he said as he forced Toothless to make a sharp U-turn.

* * *

><p>Outside, however, the Skrill began blasting the tunnel with a lightning blast creating a cave in. It then flew straight at them and Snotlout and Fishlegs flew out of the way. But instead of attacking them it began to last the glacier with a lightning blast.<p>

"It's trying to seal Hiccup and Toothless inside!" Astrid yelled.

"Who knew dragons had a sense of poetic justice," Ragnar blinked.

Then out of nowhere Spitelout forced Hookfang down and charge straight towards the Skrill and they could hear Snotlout screaming behind his father.

"Watch out!" Snotlout yelled.

The Skrill fired a lightning blast that grazed Hookfang forcing him down. Hookfang crashed the ground and Snotlout and his father were thrown off him.

The Skrill then began to attack Astrid tried a blaster with a lightning blast. Fortunately, Stormfly was fast enough to dodge the attacks, but the attacks did cause the other Riders to scatter as they got closer towards them.

Meanwhile the ground, the two Jorgensons got back onto their feet and Spitelout began mumbling something as he swung his hands hitting Snotlout constantly.

"Dad, stop yelling. I can't think," said Snotlout. He then looked at the battle above them. "We gotta distract the Skrill." He then yelled at the Skrill. "Hey! You wanna be so may?"

Spitelout, however, have a much better distraction. He shoved Snotlout out of the way blabbing about something with two axes in his hand.

"Will you let me handle this?" Snotlout yelled. "I mean us?"

The Skrill heard Snotlout yells and turned to face them.

"Bring it on, Sparky," said Snotlout as he grabbed one of the axes his father was holding.

The Skrill then charge straight down towards them, but before it could attack plasma blast shot out of nowhere. The blasts came through the cave in that the Skrill caused and everyone saw Hiccup and Toothless flying out of it completely unscathed.

"That's for trapping us in an ice tunnel," said Hiccup.

"Hey, how come he gets revenge?" Snotlout asked.

Toothless then by the plasma blast at the Skrill, but it dodged it and countered with a lightning blast. Toothless very dodged it with a barrel roll and they flew off out to see.

Hiccup try to lose the Skrill within a nearby sea stack maze, but the Skrill was just as manoeuvrable as Toothless and continue to fire lightning blasts at them. Its aim seem to be improving, because most of the blasts were inches away from Hiccup.

"Okay, new plan," said Hiccup. Toothless grunted no doubt asking what

that plan was. "I don't have one yet. Uh, for now, we just need to find safe cover. And I know exactly where that is. Toothless, head north."

Toothless then flew north and the Skrill followed continuing to blast lightning at them. Fortunately they were able to survive long enough to reach their destination, the Ship Graveyard.

Then Hiccup felt one of the Skrill's lightning blasts shot my past his ear, singeing some of his hair. He looked around and saw in the dense fog that Toothless' tailfin was on fire.

"Uh, Toothless, hold on! Hold on!" Hiccup yelled.

This made things even more difficult, because not only do they have to avoid a lightning blasts but Toothless was struggling to stay aloft.

They soon flew past an assortment of different ships and they crashed onto the deck of the _Reaper_. The crash was a bit rough as they skidded to a stop and Hiccup was thrown off of Toothless' back.

"Well, that could have hurt more," said Hiccup getting to his feet. "I suppose. But only slightly."

First he looked around for the Skrill, but since as they were blasted by lining any more this meant that they had lost it in the fog.

He then turned and looked at Toothless. "Okay. Let's have a look at that tail."

Toothless showed his tail fin and they would beyond repair. The fabric had been burnt off and the rods were pointing all sorts of directions.

"Okay, I'll get your spare," he said looking through the satchel, but found nothing. "Oh, apparently, that was the spare. Well, at least we lost the Skrill."

Then out of nowhere lightning rained down on top of them and since there was a lightning storm above them that could only mean one thing. The Skrill was right on top of them, but Hiccup noticed the shots were completely random and not trained on them.

"He's trying to flush us out," said Hiccup. The two of them then began running across the deck. "Let's see if we can find something to fix that tail."

Hiccup ran over to a barrel, but then noticed that the blasts certainly stopped. He looked up into the foggy sky and then saw the mast falling straight towards them.

"Toothless, look out!" Hiccup yelled as he shoved the Night Fury away just in time.

The mast landed right where they were standing smashing the barrel to pieces. Hiccup then looked at the sail that was flapping in the wind and he found exactly what he needed to fix Toothless tailfin.

"Oh, thank you, Dragon Hunters," he said smiling.

Hiccup then began work on Toothless tailfin and about ten minutes later the repairs were finished. "Now, this should get us up in the air. But how are we going to take out that Skrill?"

He then got an idea as he climbed onto Toothless' saddle. "Then again, maybeâ€”maybe _we_ don't have to. I bet those Dragon Hunters would love to see this guy in action."

Then a lightning blast shot out of the fog and this one was a lot closer than the previous ones. Hiccup looked up and discovered that the Skrill was flying overhead roaring at them.

"Come on, bud. Let's get that Skrill to follow us," said Hiccup.

They then took off into the air and will follow close behind by the Skrill.

* * *

><p>Not far from the Ship Graveyard was Ryker's flagship.<p>

"Cap, there's a storm approaching," said the Hunter in the crow's nest. "Should we change course, sir?"

Ryker looked at the storm. "Yes. Tell about, due south."

"Wait a minute. Nobody move," said Dagur looking at the storm through his spyglass.

"Oh, what is it now, Dagur?" said Ryker looking slightly annoyed.

"That's no storm," he said. "I know those magnificent flashes anywhere. That's my Skrill!" He then looked at the helmsman. "Head towards it."

"What?" Ryker gasped in surprise. "A Skrill, you say?" He then laughed. "That's very rare. Very valuable." He then frowned at Dagur. "You've seen this one before?"

Dagur then turned on him looking quite insulted. "Have I seen it? I owned it. It's mine! All mine!" He then look quite teary eyed. "After all these years, my baby's home. Come home to Daddy Dagur, Skrilly. I've missed you so!"

* * *

><p>The one person who didn't miss the Skrill was tried avoid not getting struck by lightning blast. Toothless was flying as fast as he could and performing quite a few manoeuvres to dodge the blasts of lightning that the Skrill.<p>

They soon flew close to the water and saw the Dragon Hunters ship.

"All right, just a low and they won't see us, bud," said Hiccup. "Not with that light show going on up there."

* * *

><p>On the ship, Dagur was looking through his spyglass and saw the Skrill emerging from the storm clouds. And just like Hiccup predicted, they were so focused on it that they did notice Hiccup and Toothless flying low towards them.<p>

Dagur the notice of the Hunters moving catapult into position. "Don't even think about it," he said. "That's my dragon up there."

"Let him handle it," said Ryker to his men. "He knows the dragon better than any of us."

Hiccup and Toothless flu closer and closer towards the ship. "This is it, bud."

They then shot up instantly giving Dagur quite a scare that he fell over.

"Was that Hiccup?" he spluttered. "Why would he lead a Skrill right to us? It's not my birthday. Is it?"

Dagur pulled himself up and look straight up at the Skrill. "Be ready. When the Skrill get spooked, it'll run for the clouds. And we don't want to channel that lightning. Oh, no, we don't."

He then saw the Skrill getting closer and shooting lightning everywhere. "Archers, fire!" he commanded.

The Hunters began to fire as many arrows as they could at the Skrill and one of them struck its tail. They heard the Skrill screeching before it fell towards the ocean shooting lightning in every direction before it slammed into the water.

Dagur and Ryker chuckled evilly at the site.

Up in the air, Hiccup saw the Skrill had fallen into the water and now he had to get it before the Hunters did.

"Okay, sounds like the Hunters fell for it," he said. "Now, let's go get him out of the water before they get there."

They then turn direction and flew downwards straight towards the ship. "Come on, bud. If Dagur gets that dragon, he'll be impossible to deal with, not that he is a lot of fun anyway."

The Hunters are just launching net into the water and snacked the Skrill.

"Sir, a Night Fury!" said a Hunter pointing up into the air.

"Come on, Toothless," said Hiccup as they got closer towards the ship. He then pulled his sword out preparing to cut the net. "Here we go. Here we go."

However, before he could get anywhere close to the net a couple of archers fired arrows at him and one of them knocked his sword out of his hand.

"Stay away from my Skrill, Hiccup!" Dagur roared as they flew past. "Hurry! Hurry, bring him to me!"

More Hunters fired arrows at Hiccup, but the way out of range for any of them to hit him.

"Forget them. They're out of range," said Ryker.

"Thanks for the gift, Hiccup. It'll make an excellent weapon," Dagur smirked as they pulled the Skrill on board.

"And if not, its hide will fetch a hefty price," said Ryker looking at their new acquisition.

Hiccup looked down at the ship horrified. "What did I just do? I've led it right into their hands."

* * *

><p>A few hours later, Hiccup and Toothless reached Dragons Edge and landed at the stables where the other Riders, minus Snotlout and Spitelout, were waiting.<p>

"Hiccup? What happened?" Astrid asked as they rushed over to him.

"Where have you been?" Fishlegs asked.

"What happened to the Skrill?" Ragnar asked.

"It's a long story," said Hiccup.

"Or is it a very short story?" Tuffnut asked examining Toothless tailfin. He then showed them the tailfin that had the Dragon Hunters crest on it. "Looks to me like someone has changed his allegiance." He then placed the tailfin down and look towards Hiccup. "I knew this day would come. Sees him!"

Then just as Hiccup hopped off Toothless, Ruffnut tackled him to the ground.

Hiccup was quite shocked and surprised by this and attempted to push Ruffnut off him as the rolled across the floor. "What theâ€”would youâ€¦"

"Got you, traitor!" said Ruffnut.

Fishlegs then ran over to them to break it up.

"Fishlegs is in on it too," said Tuffunt. "No, you don't."

Soon they all dog pile on top of Hiccup, who was my extremely difficult to believe. "Okay, everybody, stop jumping on everybody," he wheezed.

Soon they all got up and Fishlegs turned on Tuffnut. "How could you even think that? Hiccup? A Dragon Hunter?" he said in disbelief. "Just the idea he would even have anything to deal with them!"

"Actually, Fishlegs, let's not go quite that far," said Hiccup as he picked himself up.

Everyone just stared at him.

* * *

><p>Moments later they were all inside the stables and Hiccup began to explain what had happened when they were separated.<p>

"You let the Dragon Hunters capture the Skrill?" said Astrid in disbelief.

"That wasn't the plan," said Hiccup. "They were supposed to take it down and then we would swoop in and grab it away. Butâ€¦"

"They got to it first," Fishlegs finished.

"So, Dagur has the Skrill again?" said Snotlout. "Great! Now he's just gonna chain that being up like a puppet and take him on a 'Greatest Hits' attack run of the archipelago!" Spitelout started to babble once more. "I agree, Dad, I'm very disappointed in Hiccup, too."

"They had some sort of new net-shooting catapult," said Hiccup.

"Net-shooting catapult," said Ruffnut. "You know, no one ever plans for the intangibles."

Fishlegs looked at Hiccup. "But, Hiccup, it's justâ€”"

"Confusing," Tuffnut offered. "I know that I, for one, am confused."

"Yet, intrigued," said Ruffnut.

"Ah, yes. Moral ambiguity. Something else you can never see coming. Yep, catapult nets and moral ambiguity."

"Look, there's really no moral ambiguity here," said Hiccup tiredly. "I messed up. I really messed up. And I'm not sure how to fix it."

The twins gasped.

Hiccup sighed. "Oh, what now?"

"We've just never heard you say that before," said Tuffnut.

"You always know how to fix it," said Ruffnut.

"Yeah, well, guess what? I'm not perfect," said Hiccup with his hands over his hips.

"What? No. What?" said Tuffnut horrified. "Whose painting am I going to have above my bed?"

"Seriously?" said Ragnar.

"What? How else am I going to admire someone?" Tuffnut asked.

"First of all, ew," said Astrid. She then turned and looked at Hiccup. "Second, everything you did, you did to protect that dragon and to protect all of us."

"She's right," said Ragnar. "We've all made mistakes and that's how we learnâ€¦" He then looked at the twins and Snotlout. "Most of the time anyway."

"He's right, the question isn't how you fix it, it's how we all fix it. As a team," said Astrid.

All Riders then walked over to Hiccup smiling.

"My dad says we're letting you off to easy, but we're still in," said Snotlout.

"Now, we just have to figure out a way to find the Hunters," said Astrid.

"Hiccup, which we was that storm heading?" Fishlegs asked.

"East."

"Then they'll be going west. That way, the Skrill can't harness the lightning and attack them."

"They would also choose a place that has easy access to the water so they can contain the Skrill without any fear of it shooting any lightning and some ideal cover," Ragnar added.

"Good thinking, guys," said Hiccup. "There's a group of islands just east of where we were. Lots of secluded beaches and covered a hide in."

* * *

><p>Later that night, they headed west and they found the islands. Fishlegs had gone ahead to scout since Meatlug was the smallest of their dragons and the only one of them not able to make much noise.<p>

He soon returned and flew beside Hiccup. "Hiccup, I think I found them," he said. "There's a campfire and a lot of singing in really deep voices around the other side of the island."

Fishlegs then led them towards the area he mentioned. They landed behind a few bushes and looked over them to see several Hunter around a campfire and cages for dragons behind them.

"Oh, tell the one about the Viking girl with the hairy bunions," said a Hunter and the others laughed.

Hiccup then looked at the others. "Okay, we'll quietly make our way along the tree line over to those cages. That must be where they're holding the Skrill."

Spitelout began blabbing and swinging his mad-ish way. "My dad says

that's a terrible plan and that we should just attack," said Snotlout. He then realise what he just said. "Wait, what?"

Too late Spitelout rushed past them and charge straight towards the Hunters.

Hiccup facepalmed himself. "Okay, change your plans. We'll use Spitelout as a distraction. Snotlout, you and your dad keep the Hunters busy while the rest of us go get the Skrill."

Snotlout nodded and mounted Hookfang before heading over to his father to provide backup. The others soared up into the air and headed towards the cages.

"Let's go, bud," said Hiccup.

The Hunters were still laughing, stopped the moment Spitelout jumped at them and slammed his axe into their campfire. The Hunters quickly armed themselves and surrounded Spitelout, but he simply disarmed one and head-butted him before grabbing the skull of another and slamming into the ground before slamming his elbow on top of them.

The Hunter quite stunned by this, but not as much when Hookfang slammed his terror into them sending them flying.

"Dad, up here," said Snotlout.

Spitelout looked at him and started a babble before charging at the Hunters once more. "What you mean, where have I been? You're welcome."

Their distraction was just what the others needed as they snuck to where the cages were located. There were several dragons inside them, but their main priority was rescuing the Skrill and they found it as it was the only cage that was in the sea and it was covered by a sheet.

"That's gotta be the right cage," said Hiccup. "It's the only one submerged in water." Hiccup dismounted Toothless and look to the others. "Cover me."

Hiccup slowly approached the cage and remove the sheet. They're sitting in the middle of it was the Skrill and he didn't look happy. Though Hiccup probably feel the same way if he was trapped in the cage with his ankles in the water and facing the person that froze them inside a glacier.

"I know, I know, you can't fire while you're in the water," said Hiccup holding his hands up defensively. "But don't worry. We're here to help."

Hiccup slowly made his way onto the pontoon and approached the Skrill as calmly as possible. He outstretched his hand, but quickly pulled it back as the Skrill tried to bite it off. Toothless roared at him immediately.

"No, no, Toothless. I'm okay, bud," Hiccup assured.

Hiccup once again began to outstretched his hand and the Skrill roared at him. "All right, pal, let's just keep it down or they'll

hear us."

"Oh, it's too late for that," said a familiar tough gritty voice.

Hiccup's heart dropped as he turned around and found that they were surrounded by Hunters aiming arrows at them. And once the Hunters dropped a net on top of Toothless and surrounded the remaining dragons and they were soon joined by Snotlout and Spitelout.

He then saw Ryker pointing his sword at them and Dagur approaching them with an evil smirk on his face.

"Told you he'd come back for my Skrill," he said as he approached Hiccup. "How could you, Hiccup? We've barely had time to get reacquainted."

He then approached the Skrill's cage and chuckled evilly. The Skrill roared at him. "It's all right, baby. This is all still so new," said Dagur as if he was talking to a new-born baby.

"Never mind that, Dagur," said Ryker. "Just look at all the new dragons your friend has brought us." Dagur then shoved Hiccup forward. "Lock 'em up. And muzzle the Night Fury."

Hunters were shoving Toothless into a cage while a never Hunter placed the muzzle over his mouth. Toothless for back determined not to be caged and Hiccup were shoved to the other Riders and Spitelout.

Hiccup looked around and smirked. Astrid and Ragnar noticed this instantly and recognise the look he was giving.

"I know that look," said Ragnar.

"What are you thinking?" Astrid asked.

Hiccup looked at the Skrill, which was trying to break free from the cage. "They're the enemy of my enemyâ€”"

"Might kill us all?" Astrid offered.

"Yes. But he also might help us."

"Your plans get crazier and crazier by the day," said Ragnar.

"Tell me about it," said Hiccup before charging towards the Hunters.

This sudden action surprised them and he dodged the swing of a sword from a Hunter and then tackle the two that were shoving Toothless into the cage.

"Toothless! The cage!" Hiccup yelled.

Toothless made a run for the Skrill's cage and began to push it over. It was heavy, but with one final push he was able to the cage onto the pontoon meaning that the Skrill's legs were no longer in the water.

He then jumped away from the cage just as a lightning bolt struck the cage. The Hunters had to cover their eyes, but when they looked up they saw that the Skrill was now free and he wasn't looking too happy for being locked up. He then fired a lightning blast that knocked several Hunters of their feet.

Ryker pulled out a bow and aimed an arrow at the Skrill. The Skrill tried to take off, but its tail was caught in the bars.

"No!" Hiccup yelled. He then placed himself between Ryker and the Skrill. "No!"

Ryker fired the arrow, apparently not caring if he had the Skrill or not. Then out of nowhere Toothless jumped out and took the arrow.

Hiccup rushed over and rubbed Toothless' head. "Toothless."

The Skrill then finally freed itself from the cage and lightning caused right through its body as it glared down at the Hunters.

"Uh, what's it doing?" Dagur asked.

"You tell me. It's your dragon," said Ryker.

One frightening moment Hiccup thought the Skrill was going to attack him and Toothless, but instead it flew over his head and charge straight towards the Hunters.

"Oh, no," said Dagur.

Ryker grabbed another arrow from his quiver, but before he could fire it both he and Dagur were blown off their feet by a lightning blast from the Skrill. It then began to fire lightning right down on top of them and the Hunters scattered trying to get as far away from it as possible.

Spitelout snarled at the Skrill and then saw Ryker's bow and arrow. He quickly aims the arrow at the Skrill and shot it. The arrow hit it and it fell to the ground and upon seeing it he began grunting something enthusiastically.

"He's saying, 'Spitelout, Spitelout, oi, oi, oi,'" Snotlout translated as he facepalmed himself.

* * *

><p>Next morning, they arrived at the glacier with the Skrill in a net which was being carried by Fishlegs and Meatlug.<p>

"Okay, Fishlegs, a little to the left," said Astrid as they descended towards the ravine. "Now, a little to the right. All right, that's it. Lower him in."

Hiccup watched as Fishlegs lowered the Skrill into the ravine. Upon looking into its eyes he couldn't help but feel guilty about trapping him in ice once more.

"Wait! We can't do this," said Hiccup.

"Sure we can," said Snotlout. "We drop him in, and then, boom, we seal it closed."

"What I mean is, we shouldn't do this."

"Hiccup, the Skrill handed you and Toothless. It wanted to kill you," Astrid reminded.

"But it didn't. It saved us," said Hiccup. "And it risks its own life doing it. If we do this, we're no better than the Dragon Hunters." He then began to outstretched his hand towards the Skrill. "We're just using a different cage. And he doesn't deserve that."

Astrid looked at Ragnar. "You heard the man, besides showing mercy is how Hiccup made a friendship with Toothless."

Astrid nodded and pulled out her axe, she then gave it to Hiccup.

Fishlegs lower than that and Hiccup sliced the net open. The Skrill then roared as electricity surged through its body. It then turned and looked at Hiccup and Toothless and lowered its head in a sign of respect and they did the same to it.

"Why are we lowering our heads?" Tuffnut asked puzzled. "Oh, are we checking foreheads? Is this something on my forehead?"

Skrill then turned and looked up at the sky, roared and fired up bolt of lightning into the sky. Then a bolt hit Spitelout on the head bring him another shocking experience. I then watched as the Skrill flew away.

"So, you knew he wouldn't turn on as if we let him go, huh?" said Astrid.

Hiccup shrugged and returned her axe to her. "Yeahâ€¦ why not?"

Ragnar just shook his head. "You sure like to live dangerously."

"Well, my dad says he's very proud of us, especially me. His favourite son," said Snotlout.

Spitelout crossed his arms glaring at his son. "I didn't say that," he said.

Snotlout's eyes widened as he slowly turned towards his father. "Dad, you got your voice back. That's great."

"If it?" Spitelout then grabbed his son's shoulder before he could run off. "We'll see about that. We have a lot to talk about, boy-o."

The Riders laughed as the sky shot lightning within its clouds.

25. Maces and Talons Part I

It was a nice peaceful day and the riders were enjoying it by attacking Ryker convoy of ships. A Hunter from a support ship was trying to shoot Hiccup down with a ballistas, but was having very limited success.

"Fishlegs, flaming boulder!" Hiccup yelled as a catapult launched a flaming boulder.

Fishlegs flew straight towards it and Meatlug ate it in one gulp. "See, girl?" said Fishlegs. "I told you we'd have time to eat."

Astrid then came flying in torching one of the catapults. "Arrows coming next, guys!" Astrid yelled.

The Hunters aimed their arrows at Astrid and the twins, but as they fired Hiccup, Ragnar and Snotlout flying and nowhere and blocked their attempts with their armour. Fishlegs then fired a lava blast causing them to scatter.

Ragnar flew into was one of the support ships and Skull gave out a massive roar that forced all the Hunters to cover their ears. Then after a twins flew by blasting the ship while the Hunters were distracted.

Ryker was watching everything from his flagship using his spyglass and he was starting to get annoyed.

"Hey, bud, let's set these guys free," said Hiccup.

Toothless then fired a plasma blast at the deck of Ryker's flagship and flew straight into the hold. From there they ran through the break and opened every single cell. The captured dragons follow them as they exited the ship.

To say this annoyed Ryker and Dagur would be an understatement.

"I keep saying, 'Don't underestimate them,'" said Dagur to Ryker. "And what you do? You underestimate them!"

Astrid then fired several spikes at them, Dagur dodged them behind the massed, but Ryker blocked them with his wrist guard without even looking.

"Someone is giving them information. Someone who knows our every move," said Ryker looking up as Heather flew by.

Have got a quick glimpse of Ryker and judging from the look he gave he was starting to suspect her. She needed to prove that she was on his side and saw Snotlout flying past over support ship.

"Sorry about this, Snotlout," she said and blast the sea stack he was flying towards knocking him off of Hookfang.

"Hookfang!" Snotlout screamed as he fell.

Fortunately, the twins appear in graph and just before he fell into the ocean.

"Well, that had to be embarrassing," said Tuffnut.

"You knew you had such a feminine scream?" said Ruffnut before flipping him onto Barf and Belch's back.

Heather then began to chase them down blasting them to make it look convincing that she was still one of the Hunters and unfortunately it was much to the twins' expense. Ruffnut was then blown off Barf, but Hookfang managed to capture before she fell into the ocean.

"Really?" said Snotlout taking Ruffnut's place. "Her, he saves?" Hookfang then soared past them. "Thanks a lot, Hookfang."

Ruffnut to take Snotlout's place on Hookfang. "I know I'm not as stocky or annoying as Snotlout, let's try and work together, okay?" she said to Hookfang.

She then forced Hookfang to fly down towards flag ship and they're supplying boulder from one of its catapults. However, they were not able to dodge the net launcher and they fell into the sea.

Heather groaned, this is not what she wanted.

"They're down! Pull them aboard," Dagur ordered.

While they were busy pulling Ruffnut aboard, they didn't notice the deck being covered with green gas.

"Okay, Snotlout, you gas, I spark," said Tuffnut.

"I got it, I got it! Okay," said Snotlout as the Hunters realised too late what was going on.

Next there was a huge explosion that knocked Dagur and the Hunters of their feet.

"Yes! How awesome are we?" said Tuffnut.

"Um, let me think," said Snotlout pondering. "Totally awesome! That's who we are."

"All right," said Tuffnut high-fiving Snotlout.

Ruffnut and Hookfang then reappeared looking extremely exhausted and wet.

"Hey, when you're done handing out the Viking of the year awards, you mind getting us outta here?" Ruffnut asked.

"Shall we?" Snotlout asked Tuffnut.

"We shall," Tuffnut replied.

The three of them then flew off as Ryker's flagship was on flames.

Snotlout looked at Tuffnut. "That wasâ€”"

"Indescribable!" Tuffnut yelled.

"You!" said Ruffnut glaring at Snotlout. "Get off my dragon."

"Uh, actually, my boy, Snot, and I are gonna hang for a bit," said Tuffnut. "You know, relive the glory of battle. You don't mind riding Hookfang, do you, sis?"

"Ugh! Come on, Hookfang," Ruffnut growled.

Hookfang apparently wasn't too happy either, because he was snarling at Snotlout.

Meanwhile the flagship, Ryker and Dagur had just experienced Astrid soaring right past them.

"Finish her!" Ryker ordered.

Heather knew she had no choice and chased after Astrid cutting across a path. Astrid looked at Heather knew she had no choice either.

"Single spine shot, girl," she said to Stormfly.

"Sorry, Windshear, but this need to look real," said Heather to Windshear.

Stormfly then fired a spite straight towards Windshear and it hit her tail. This caused Windshear to lose balance and land on Ryker's flagship.

They watched as the other riders retreated no doubt back to their base. Astrid looked back at Heather and couldn't help but feel concerned, but that was nothing in comparison to Ragnar's feelings. He didn't like the idea of putting her in danger and there was no more danger than acting as a spy for them it would only a matter of time before they realise the truth.

Heather then began to examine Windshear. "It's okay, girl. Just nicked you."

Ryker then approached her and crossed his arms. "What were you doing up there?"

"You have something to say, Ryker?" Heather glared.

"Something didn't look right," he said.

"Hey, which part? You giving her a heads-up I was there? Or are you doing nothing, leaving the exposed?"

Ryker growled and drew his sword. Fortunately, Dagur showed up and grabbed his arm.

"Now, now. Let's not get crazy," he said.

Ryker scoffed. "You're talking to me about crazy?"

"Let me put it another way. If you touch one hair on my sister's head, I'll run you through and where your rib cage as my battle armour."

Ryker grunted and sheathed his sword and then one of his Hunters appeared.

"We're heading back to the island," he said.

"On whose orders?" Ryker asked.

"Viggo's. He's waiting."

Ryker expression suddenly changed it almost looks like fear and then he looked back at Heather and Dagur.

"Good. We'll let him settle this," he said.

"Whoo," said Dagur.

"What you know about Viggo?" Heather asked.

"Oh, just that he's pretty much the opposite of Rykie," he said.

"How so?"

"Svelte. Smart. And, when I say smart, I mean supposedly cleverer than me, which is almost inconceivable, it's very hard to fathom and I'm still gonna need some proof," he laughed uncontrollably and Heather just smiled nervously. "It's impossible. Who could beâ€¦" He then start and look serious. "But that's what they say."

He then leaning closer to Heather. "Oh! And he loves the art of the kill. Loves it! And when he puts you to sleep, he's like a fart of wind, you never seem coming."

Heather just gave him a black expression. "What does Ryker say about him?"

"Not much. I think the big boss scares the little guy. Scared of his own little bro." He then looked at Heather with sympathy in his eyes. "Sad. Nothing worse than a family rift."

He then gave her a big hug much to Heather's embarrassment. "Oh, uhâ€¦" she said.

"How great is it that you're here, huh? That we're here? Together?" He then pulled away from her and she smiled at him nervously and then he looked at her seriously. "What were you doing up there?"

Heather was quite worried, but then Dagur laughed. "Ha! Gotcha! You are too easy." He sighed and pulled her in close. "Now, let's go meet thisâ€¦" He then acted all big and tough. "Viggo Grimborn. Ooh, now I've got the shivers."

As he walked away Heather put on a serious face, this was the moment that she had been waiting for. The moment where they can capture Viggo and put an end to the Dragon Hunters.

* * *

><p>Later that evening at Dragon's Edge, the Riders had just returned to the stables. Strangely enough Snotlout was still riding on Barf

and Ruffnut were still mounted on Hookfang.<p>

"Did you see that look on Ryker's face?" said Snotlout, before Ruffnut shoved him off Barf's neck. However he quickly recovered and his face was full of excitement. "I was like, 'Tuff, now!' And you were likeâ€”"

"'Your wish is my command, Snotman!'" Tuffnut finished dramatically. "And thenâ€”"

"Bam!" they both yelled.

While the two of them were praising one another, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were discussing Heather and how her cover had almost been blown.

"We have to pull Heather out," said Astrid. "If I hadn't reacted her cover would have been blown."

"I wanted her out after the Snow Wraith incident," said Ragnar. He hadn't quite forgiven Astrid about even the fact Heather was a spy from him, but he never got it in the way of missions.

Hiccup on the other hand wanted to keep her therefore little longer. "I wanted her out weeks ago and somebody talked me intoâ€”"

"I know I did," said Astrid. "But, things were different then."

"How?" Hiccup asked.

"Yeah, because things don't seem different to me," said Ragnar.

"It's way too dangerous," said Astrid.

"It's always been way too dangerous," Hiccup pointed out.

"Astrid you've got to admit that we do live dangerous lives," Ragnar pointed out.

"This has gotten crazy, guys," said Astrid. "And, she hasn't even met up with this Viggo character."

"Exactly. Viggo Grimborn leads the Dragon Hunters," said Hiccup. "If we can take him down, the whole Dragon Hunter army will be without a leader and they will collapse."

"And if we keep in there too long they going to discover that she is a spy and Astrid have a bit of experience what it's like being in a Hunters prison cell," Ragnar pointed out. "I know capturing Viggo is important, but are we really going to risk Heather's life?"

As they were talking Snotlout and Tuffnut were busy laughing and complementing one another.

"You are so tough and nutty," Snotlout laughed.

"And you are so lout and snotty!" said Tuffnut.

They then began rolling one another as they wrestled playfully.

Astrid and Ragnar were still trying to convince Hiccup about how dangerous Heather was putting herself in.

Astrid looked at Hiccup. "If something happens to Heatherâ€”"

"Nothing is going to happen to her. She's way too smart for that," said Hiccup. "And if she thought for a second that they were onto her, Windshear would get her out. Besides, would you think she would do if we try to pull her out of there?"

Astrid and Ragnar looked at one another and they both knew the answer to that question. "Exactly," said Hiccup. "She'd never go for it. You have to remember that."

The conversation was interrupted when they saw Snotlout and Tuffnut rolling by on a wheelbarrow. It then came to a sudden stop and they were both thrown off it.

"Best time ever!" they yelled.

"Oh, my Thor," said Snotlout.

"I can't believe you just said that!" they said at the same time. "Me neither!"

Snotlout shrieks. "Did we just think each other thoughts?"

"Uh, I think we just did," said Tuffnut. "'Cause that's what I just thought."

Snotlout then placed his hands on his shoulders. "You know what that means?"

"I have no idea."

"We just becameâ€¦" He then began to talk like he was doing a singsong. "Official best friends."

"What?" Tuffnut gasped. "I have never had an official best friend! Always unofficial acquaintances."

"Well, you do now. Come on," said Snotlout. "Bring it in, but this time, for the real thing."

They watched Snotlout and Tuffnut hide one another which was extremely disturbing.

"It's good. It's good, it's real. It's real enough," said Tuffnut.

Astrid had enough of this. "Ugh! Will you two please take it somewhere else? I can't hear myself think!" she said as she walked off in a huff.

Tuffnut then looked at Snotlout. "Hey, you wanna go someplace where nobody can tell us off?"

Snotlout looks like the teary eyed. "I thought you'd never ask."

* * *

><p>Later that night there were in a cave along with Barf and Belch. Snotlout just stared at it speechless.<p>

"Uh, it's perfect," he said. "Where did you find this place?"

"Oh, I like to say it found me," Tuffnut shrugged.

"Great story. Now, what shall we call this Shangri-La?" Snotlout asked.

The two of them pondered for a moment and the two of them got the same idea. "'The Awesome Viking Cave Clun North Easy,'" they said at the exact same time.

The two of them gasped and looked at one another. Then they pulled one another into a hug.

"This is too real! It's getting so real," said Tuffnut.

The two of them broke apart and laughed.

* * *

><p>It was late at night and Ryker had docked ship on an island that could only be the Dragon Hunters base of operations. As they made their way to the tent that was located in the dead centre of the island, Heather noticed dozens maybe even hundreds of dragons in chains or in cages.<p>

They made their way inside and there sat at the table was a handsome young man with short black hair and brown eyes and was sporting a goatee. On the left side of his neck there were three scars no doubt from a dragon and his face was deeply calculative as if he was trying to find their fatal flaws just by looking.

He was wearing a black tunic with red scales on his shoulders and around his waist. He also has spiked shoulder pads and a silver belt buckle with Dragon Hunters' tribal crest on it, and black wrist guards.

Heather also noticed that he seemed to be fiddling with game pieces from a game board. It only took several seconds to realise that the game board belong to Mace and Talons. Now she never played the game herself she knew that it was more the test in the game to future chiefs to test their battle strategies as if there were facing against the real battle.

"They say there are two ways to be fooled," he said as he fiddled with one of the pieces. "One is to believe what isn't true. The other is to refuse to believe what is." He looked at them with a slight smirk. "'Mace and Talons.'"

He then got up and made his way to them. "I began playing with my grandfather when I was just a boy. I always insisted upon being the Honourable Viking Chief. I could never understand how he bested me

time and time again."

He chuckled and Dagur and Heather exchanged looks. "For years, I assumed his skill transcended mine. I believe what wasn't true. But, you see, in 'Mace and Talons,' as in life, the line between good and evil is often unclear."

He then tapped the lantern with the game piece and it swung back and forth both shining light on the peace and covering it in shadow. "Black and white can become grey so easily. What one soul considers evil, another might consider righteous."

He then placed the piece down on the chess board and picked up another piece that resembled that of a mace. "The Honourable Chief who fails to see this is found to beâ€¦" He then knocked the Viking chief piece over with the mace. "The fool."

He then turned to Ryker and outstretched his arms. "Welcome. Brother!" The two brothers then hugged one another and once they pulled apart Viggo placed a hand under his chin. "You must be weary. The dragon trade is an exhausting business."

Then all of a sudden a Hunter came in and tossed another onto the ground right at Viggo's feet. "Even more so when profits wane because inventory goes missing."

He then pulled his blade and pointed it at the Hunter much the Hunter's dismay. "Uh, Viggo, I only borrowed the hide to exchange for food. It wasn't missing for more than a day," the Hunter said quickly.

Viggo pointed his blade at the Hunter's neck and then placed his sword underneath the hunted arm and lifted him up and looked him straight in the eye. Everyone could see the fear in the Hunter's eyes as he looked at the emotionless Hunter leader that was standing before him.

He then looked at the other Hunter and nodded and he began to pull the now relieved Hunter away.

"Oh, thank you, Viggo. Thank you," said the Hunter.

Viggo noticed the surprised look on Heather's face. "We're not animals," he said as he shaved his sword. "Rest. Much to discuss tomorrow." He then placed a hand on Heather's shoulder. "She can stay."

Dagur looked from Viggo to Heather and then left with Ryker.

Viggo looked at Heather. "Come. Walk with me."

* * *

><p>They walked outside as they began to patrol the Hunters' base.<p>

"My brother's treated you well, I trust?" Viggo asked.

Heather looked at him in curiosity. "You forgave that man. I wasn't expecting that," she admitted.

"Forgiveness. Not really a sound business practice, now, is it?" he said and then she heard the screams of the Hunter from earlier. He then led Heather towards the cliffs edge. "Trust, however, is imperative, Heather." They stopped just before it and Heather noticed that Viggo still had a hand on her shoulder. "And, there simply cannot be a traitor among us."

For one horrifying moment Heather believed that Viggo knew that she was a spy.

"A man will never know how far he's willing to go until he steps to the edge and looks down," he said as they got closer to the cliff. He then looked at Heather. "Wouldn't you agree?"

"Ah, I suppose, metaphorically," she said.

Then suddenly the cliffs edge broke apart and Viggo pulled her way. "I've always hated the use of metaphors," he said as he pulled her to safety and brushed himself down. "Now, down to business. I need your assistance, my dear."

Heather blinked. "You do?"

"Yes. In exposing this wrongdoer who is in our midst."

"Oh, of course," said Heather relieved that Viggo had no idea that she was the spy. "Do you have any ideas of who it is?"

"Unfortunately, yes," he admitted. "Ryker has always been a bit jealous of the power structure amongst the Dragon Hunters and his role in that hierarchy. That type of ambition can often cloud the mind."

"So, you think it's Ryker?" Heather asked.

"I'm not entirely certain," Viggo admitted. "See, your brother claims to know these Dragon Riders well, yet they always seem a step ahead of us. Now I would never suggest turning on one's own familyâ€”"

"But if Dagur is standing in the way of yourâ€¦ of our success, that is not to be tolerated," Heather finished.

"Couldn't have put it better myself. Nor is it tolerable if this wrongdoer is my own flesh and blood." He then smiled at her and they continued on their walk. "I'm so pleased that we are able to see eye to eye on this, Heather. I was going to ask if I could trust you, but you've made that question unnecessarily. Will you see what you can uncover?"

Heather nodded.

"Excellent. In the meantime, I'd like you to join me in a most delicate 'retrieval,'" he said as he stopped and placed his hands on her shoulders. "But, we must keep it to ourselves. Tell me, have you ever encountered a Flightmare?"

"As a matter of fact, I have," said Heather smiling. "And I can even

tell you where to find one."

Viggo just smiled at her.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, at Dragon's Edge, Snotlout was sitting down at the cave that Tuffnut showed him. They just sat there awkwardly in silence, but that silence was shattered when they heard something outside.<p>

Tuffnut tried to get to the entrance first, but Snotlout pushed him back and beaten to it. There standing outside was Ruffnut.

"Who is it?" he asked.

"Let me in!" Ruffnut yelled. "Astrid is driving me nuts."

"No can do, poo. This is a private club," said Snotlout leaning against the cave wall. "To gain entrance you have toâ€”" He stopped when Ruffnut showed him the Dragon Eye. "Hang on a second."

He then leaned in closer to Tuffnut and whispered, "It's your sister and she has the Dragon Eye. Should I let her in?"

Tuffnut pondered for a moment. "Well, I am kinda bored." He then started as an idea popped into his head. "Wait. We could do dragon shadow puppets."

Moments later, Tuffnut places hands together and was casting shadows on the cave walls from a combination of the light from the lantern and the Dragon Eye. In one hand he has to do dragon and in the other was that of a Viking.

"No! Stop! Stop!" he yelled mimicking the poor Viking that was going to be devoured by the Dragon.

Both Snotlout and Ruffnut were not exactly engaging in the show.

"This place is a dump," said Ruffnut, who was holding up the Dragon Eye.

Snotlout leaned back. "It's a fixerâ€¦" He stopped when he is back hit something sharp and he grabbed to discover he had just leaned back in a rib cage of some unknown animal. "Great bones, though."

Tuffnut finally stopped performing his rubbish puppet show and looked at his sister. "So, how'd you get your grubby little hands on that thing?"

"I just told one Mr. Hiccup Haddock that I was taking it. And because he puts his full and unwavering trust in me, he handed over with pleasure," she said.

Her brother and Snotlout gave a blank looks, because they knew in a million years that Hiccup would never trust Ruffnut with such an item or anything for that matter. She looked up and saw that Barf and Belch were giving her the same looks.

"Okay, fine. I stole it when he was chasing Bjorn Boar out of his hut."

Then they suddenly heard a loud gasped and turned to see Fishlegs pointing at the Dragon Eye opened mouthed. "What are you doing with the Dragon Eye?"

"Hiccup let us borrow it," said Snotlout.

"Yeah, he knows we have it," said Tuffnut.

"I stole it," said Ruffnut.

"I knew it," Fishlegs grumbled. "You know he doesn't like you guys playing with it."

"That's why it's fun to steal it," said Ruffnut as if that made it all right.

"Are you coming in or not?" Snotlout asked.

"Fine," said Fishlegs as folded his arms. "I guess someone should be here who knows how to use the Dragon Eye correctly."

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were meeting up with Heather on a sea stack. They then held the flapping of wings and saw Heather approaching.<p>

"You sure you weren't followed?" Astrid asked.

"Positive," said Heather she hopped off Windshear.

Windshear then ran up to, Toothless, Stormfly and Skull excitedly and the four dragons began to play with each other.

Heather made her way over to the three Riders. "Besides, Viggo suspects Ryker and Dagur. He asked me to go with him to capture the Flightmare. Just me, Windshear and him."

Hiccup blinked. "Flightmare? Why would Viggo want the Flightmare?"

"I know, it doesn't make much sense," said Ragnar.

"Guys, you're missing the point," said Heather.

"They does that from time to time," said Astrid.

"No, we don't," said Hiccup.

"Yeah, we always stick to the important details," said Ragnar.

"Look, it's me, Viggo and Windshear," said Heather. "The perfect time for an ambush."

"I agree, but how exactly does Viggo think the three of you are going

to capture the Flightmare?" Hiccup asked.

"Yeah, we could barely keep one at bay and that was with four dragons," said Ragnar.

"You haven't met Viggo Grimborn. He is a professional Dragon under."

"Right, but you're not going to actually let him capture it," said Hiccup.

"Of course not. That's what the ambush comes in," Heather explained. "You guys show up, gran Viggo and we set the Flightmare back on its path."

Hiccup crossed his arms. "Now all we have to do is find it."

"It follows a stream of growing algae as its food source. Last year, I spent a lot of time tracking it, pinning down its location every couple of weeks. I know where it should be and I gave that information to Viggo."

"Which made him trust you even more. Hmm." Hiccup then looked at Ragnar. "You've been very quiet what's on your mind?"

Ragnar crossed his arms and looked at them. "It's just that I had a vision a few days ago I saw a lot of fire and a Flightmare in a cage, but one thing that stood out was a man in black leather armour with three scars around his neck and had such a cold-hearted and calculative face."

"That's Viggo," said Heather.

"I'm just worried that this might just be a trap," said Ragnar.

"I told you he doesn't suspect me."

"I know, but you may want you to think that," said Ragnar rubbing the back of his head. "Listen, I'm just worried about your safety and you been close to this guy isn't exactly helping."

"Rag, I appreciated, but I have to do this," said Heather placing a hand on his shoulder. She looked into his eyes and that one look told him that this hurt her just as much as it hurt him. "Listen, I better get back."

She then pulled out a map. "This is the algae trail. Follow it to here," she said pointing on an island on the map. "This is where we'll be."

"So will we," said Hiccup.

Heather then kissed Ragnar on the cheek and mounted Windshear before taking off. As she flew off Ragnar couldn't shake the feeling that something bad was going to happen.

* * *

><p>Moments later, Hiccup led the other Riders to where Heather had instructed.<p>

"Whoa! Heather's tracking and mapping skills are quite extraordinary," said Fishlegs looking at the map with an impressive look. "Is there no end to that girl's talents?"

"Hmm, can we just talk about the elephant in the sky for a second?" Tuffnut asked.

"No," said Hiccup.

"Cool," said Tuffnut. "Why do we think Viggo once the Flightmare so badly?"

"Maybe Viggo likes the way the algae stuff make you glow when you rub it all over yourself," Ruffnut suggested making her brother laugh.

"You know what? You may not actually be that far off," said Hiccup. "He's gotta be using its algae or its paralysing spray for something."

"We could ask him ourselves, if we were waiting for him when he gets there," said Astrid taking the lead.

* * *

><p>They soon approached the island and landed tallest cliff. They reached the edge of the cliff and saw the Flightmare drinking from a small river covered in growing algae.<p>

"There!" said Hiccup pointing. "Let's stay together. We need to make sure Viggo doesn't get near that dragon."

"How do we even know when Viggo's here?" Fishlegs asked.

Toothless then growled and Hiccup looked up to see a ship heading straight towards them and he knew instantly that ship along to Viggo.

"He already is," said Hiccup. He then turned and looked at the twins and pulled out a bag. "Okay, Ruff, Tuff, make sure you get enough algaeâ€”"

"â€¦to lure the Flightmare away," said Ruffnut taking the bag. "We know."

"This guy never stops," said Tuffnut. "'Lue the Flightmare. Don't eat the algae.'"

"Ridiculous. I mean why would we eat the algae?"

The twins looked at one another and an idea appeared in their heads.

"Why wouldn't we eat the algae?" they asked one another.

The twins then mounted Barf and Belch and flew off.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, in Viggo's cabin, Heather was looking out the window.<p>

"I can't see the algae trail, but we should be getting close," she said.

"Oh, we are, Heather," said Viggo. "In fact we're almost there. Exciting, isn't it?"

Heather just smiled.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile on the island. Hiccup and the others were preparing for their ambush. But then Astrid noticed something quite frightening.<p>

"Uh, Hiccup? You might wanna see this," she said.

Hiccup looked up and saw four more ships approaching them from the west and they too belong to the Dragon Hunters.

"Hiccup, you might wanna see this, too," said Fishlegs.

Hiccup turned once again and saw three ships approaching from the east like the others they belong to the Dragon Hunters as well.

"Uh, I don't understand, I thought Heather and Viggo were coming alone," said Snotlout.

"They were," said Hiccup. "Which probably means they're not coming at all." He then looked at Ragnar. "Looks like you are right."

"I won't say I told you so," said Ragnar as flaming boulders headed straight towards them. "Because I don't know can survive this."

"Everyone, look out!" Hiccup yelled as they mounted the dragons.

They just now we avoided getting hit, but it was close.

Heather made her way onto the deck of the ship she was on discovered the extra ships on both sides. She realised that this whole entire thing was a trap and that Viggo knew she was the spy all along.

"You set this whole thing up," she said turning to Viggo.

Viggo just smirked as he held up the Mace and Talons game piece. "He's called the 'impostor.' Some call him the 'traitor,'" he said. "I thought you should have it. As a parting gift. Pity, really. I had hoped you'd be a better adversary. And after we got off such a smashing start."

Heather turned when she heard an explosion coming from the tallest cliff on the island. She then drew out her twin blade axe and charged at Viggo. However, he moved with such speed that he ripped it from her hands and pulled her in pinning her down with her own acts against his body.

"How did you know?" she asked as he tried to break free from the hold.

"I knew from the moment I laid eyes on you," said Viggo. "You're no Dragon Hunter, my dear." He then looked at home mockingly. "Aw, don't despair. At least your friends will all be dead by the time we arrive."

That single sentence gave Heather the strength she needed. With her leg she was able to push the axe out of Viggo's hand and break free from his hold. She quickly re-claimed her axe, but when she turned to face Viggo he was gone.

She then heard shouts and looked up in time to see two hunters dropping down from the mast with their weapons held high. She blocked their attacks and look to them straight in the eyes as she was gonna turn all her rage upon them.

Up in the air Hiccup and the other Riders were moving into position to deal with the ambush the Hunters had laid.

"Now, on my command, fire," Dagur ordered from his ship. "Don't let them out of your sight this time."

Ryker was hanging bowstring of a ship as he began giving orders to his men. "Keep closing in on them. They'll lead us right to the Flightmare," he commanded.

From the air Hiccup wasn't liking their odds, there was just too many ships to deal with and there was also the problem with Heather, because they had no idea what had became other.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, on the island, the twins were unaware of the events that will going out on see as they made their way towards the Flightmare.<p>

"Okay, just don't near its mouth," said Tuffnut as they carefully approached the river with a glowing algae. "Sprays this mist that can freeze you with fear the instant it hits you."

Ruffnut just stared at him. "And you know this how?"

Tuffnut shrugged. "I'm a fan."

Tuffnut then began to take some of the glowing algae into the sack. This did not get unnoticed by the Flightmare and it slammed its tail into the river splaying them with the algae.

"Do I get any on me? Am I glowing?" Ruffnut asked. "Because I really don't want this thing to see me as food."

"Eh, you're fine," Tuffnut assured not realising the Flightmare was approaching them. "How about me?"

"Same."

Then suddenly the Flightmare stood up and roared right into their faces. Instantly the twins ran for it and the Flightmare began to

follow them.

"Go! Go! Go! Go!" Ruffnut yelled as they approached Barf and Belch.

Barf and Belch at once use their gas and spark attack to drive the Flightmare away, but it was just too nimble. The moment the twins mounted on their dragon they took off and the Flightmare followed them not close behind.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the Riders were having problems with the Hunters ships. They were firing so many arrows it was hard to block them, especially for Astrid who didn't had any armour or any immunity to the tipped dragon root arrows.<p>

Then out of nowhere whether twins flew past with the Flightmare not close behind.

"Not the way I would have done it, but that's one way to go," said Hiccup.

The twins were so busy trying to get away from the Flightmare, which was creating a ghostly trail behind it, that they were able to assist the other Riders. The Hunters were not just throwing arrows now they were throwing boulders and they were slowly gain surrounded.

They decided to flying close towards the ships and began blasting whatever they could, but it was only a temporary solution at best.

Heather meanwhile was to engage with the Hunters on Viggo's ship. She had just knocked one off the bridge and was now engaging the last Hunter. She then perform the most unexpected move, she tossed her axe to the hunter as he thrusted his spear and then grabbed his weapon.

She then began whacking him with the wooden pole of the spear and then tossed is another hunter that was charging towards. She then captured her act which was flown into the air and then disarms the fourth Hunter before knocking him off the bridge.

She then heard Windshear cry out and turn to find her in a cage and muzzled. "Windshear!" she yelled. "I'm coming, girl!"

She then made her way to the lower deck and stepping on the faces of the Hunters as she made her way towards the cage. She then opened the cage and quickly mounted Windshear. The Hunters prepared a fire arrows at her, but Windshear fired several spikes causing them to scatter.

"Nice job, girl," said Heather patting her on the head. "Let's go help the others."

The Hunters tried desperately to stop her from escaping, but was no good she was way out of range before the get a proper fix on her. From the bridge Viggo watches she flew off with a fixed expression, in truth he hadn't planned for her to escape, but it was of little concern.

The Riders are now grouped together once more and were still trying to avoid getting hit by the arrows and boulders from the ships. It was only a matter of time before they were overrun

"Hiccup, there's too many of them," said Astrid.

Just at that moment the twins blew by with the Flightmare close behind causing their own little bit of chaos with its missed.

"And the Flightmare really isn't helping," Fishlegs added.

Toothless filer plasma flat and just narrowly avoided taking a hit from several arrows himself. "We'll be fine as long as we stay from its missed."

"We need a new plan," said Ragnar as Skull blocked several arrows.

Hiccup agreed with Ragnar has the flu over to the twins they tried desperately to get away from the Flightmare.

"Hiccup, can't you just let it know we're the good guys?" Tuffnut asked.

"Yeah. Tell it to come in for the big win," said Ruffnut.

Hiccup looks at the twins and then look down at the river for glowing algae and idea popped into his head.

"You guys are brilliant!" he said.

"I don't know about brilliant," said Tuffnut. "But we do have a certain glow about us." He then laughed at his own little joke. "Get it? 'Cause of our faces."

"And the brilliance is short-lived," said Hiccup rolling his eyes. "Follow me!"

He then led the Riders down towards the Hunters ships and be Flightmare followed suit. Ryker frowned as the Riders got closer towards them.

"He is persistent. You have to give him that," said Dagur.

"Yes, well, in this case, his persistence will not pay off," said Ryker confidently. He then turned to the approaching Riders. "Fire!"

The Hunters unleashed their arrows at the approaching Riders, but they dodged them. Then Hiccup for another bag of algae that the twins gave him and Toothless was holding two other bags of algae as did the other Riders.

As they flew over Ryker and Dagur's ship they tossed the bag straight at the Hunters covering them up with a glowing algae. Ryker looked at the algae and laughed.

"Oh, no! You got us," he said smugly making the other Hunters laugh. "We surrender."

"We surrender," Dagur laughed. "Good one, Rykie. Bring it on, Hiccup!" He then turned and looked at the glowing algae. "Hey, this stuff's cool. Shiny."

Then all of us suddenly Flightmare appeared and started knocking the Hunters around.

Hiccup flew above their ships with a smirk on his face. "Ryker, Dagur, I'd like you to meet my friend, the Flightmare."

As the Flightmare moved along Dagur's ship the nearby hunters started to get paralysed when its mist touched them.

"Hey, what are you doing?" Dagur yelled. "Get back to work. Shoot someone."

"They can't," said Ryker. "The mist from the Flightmare freezes its victims with fear."

Dagur sighed. "Perfect."

The Riders continued their bombardment with the algae and the Hunters ran away from the Flightmare as it approached. Heather then appeared doing her own damage the ships with Windshear.

"I'm so sorry, Hiccup," she said as she made her way to the Riders. She then looked at Ragnar. "You were right, Viggo did figure me out."

"We know. It's okay, he tricked all of us," said Hiccup. He then looked at Ragnar. "Well, most of us."

"What can I say when your father is Alvin the Treacherous you tend to know treachery," Ragnar shrugged.

Hiccup then looked at Heather. "Where is he now?"

"Still on a ship, I think," said Heather pointing at one of the ships.

Then they noticed several hunters were able to toss nets on top of the Flightmare.

"Its mouth. Get its mouth now," Dagur ordered. Quickly the Hunters placed the muzzle on the Flightmare preventing it from spewing its mist. "That's it! Yeah!"

Heather narrowed her eyes. "Sorry. Not gonna happen," she said.

Then before anyone could stop as she flew down towards Dagur's ship.

"Heather, no!" Hiccup yelled.

"Heather!" Ragnar yelled.

They watched helplessly as a Hunter fired a net launch at capturing both Heather and Windshear. Hiccup and Ragnar flew down to assist, but even with their armour they couldn't get anywhere near the ship

with all the arrows shooting over their heads.

"Astrid, keep trying for Heather," said Hiccup as they retreated. "It's time Viggo and I were properly introduced."

"I'm with you," said Ragnar as they flew down towards the ship Heather had pointed out.

Astrid and the other riders tried to fly down to rescue Heather, but they can get anywhere close with all the arrows and boulders flying around. Astrid watched helplessly as she saw the Hunters taking Heather below the deck.

"We're numbered! Retreat!" she ordered.

The Riders followed her lead of the flu away from the ships.

Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar had reached Viggo's ship, but once they landed they found the entire ship was deserted.

"Where is he?" Hiccup asked.

"Looks like he abandoned ship," said Ragnar.

Astrid then landed on the deck. "We couldn't get Heather. There were too many of them," she said as she dismounted.

"What about the Flightmare?" Hiccup asked.

"Gone."

"Viggo, too," said Hiccup. "Astrid, this guy isn't messing around."

"Yeah, this guy can give Loki a run for his money," said Ragnar with his hands on his hips.

"No kidding," said Astrid.

"Our dragons may not be enough," said Hiccup. "We're gonna have to out-think this guy, outsmart him somehow. Or Heather and Windshear have no chance ofâ€”"

"Don't say it," said Astrid quickly. "Please, just don't say it."

"One way or the other this guy is more dangerous than any person we faced, my father, Dagur, even Ryker and that's because this guy is using his brain not his fists," said Ragnar.

26. Maces and Talons Part II

Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were still on Viggo's ship. They were just overcoming the ambush they walked into and the loss of Heather, Windshear and the Flightmare.

Hiccup was looking over the side of the ship still processing what just happened. "I don't get it. How did Viggo get away?" he said.

"How did we lose Heather, Windshear and the Flightmare?"

"Let's face it he outsmarted us," said Ragnar.

"I don't even want to think about it, what they're going to do to her and those dragons," said Astrid rubbing her arm.

Soon the Fishlegs and the twins appeared.

"You guys find anything?" Hiccup asked.

"No, the fog was too thick," said Fishlegs as he landed. "They used it as cover and just vanished."

"He had it all planned," said Ragnar.

"We should've just pulled Heather out, Hiccup," said Astrid. "I knew something like this wasâ€”"

Hiccup placed a hand on her shoulder. "Astrid, she wouldn't have come with us."

"It could be worse. We could've brought the Dragon Eye," said Tuffnut. Ruffnut then elbowed him. "Ow!"

Hiccup raised an eyebrow. "How do you know I don't bring the Dragon Eye?"

Tuffnut blinked when he realised his mistake. "How did I know you didn't bring the Dragon Eye?" he repeated. Ruffnut then kept elbowing him again and again. "Ouch!"

"Yeah, okay, you're right, I didn't bring it," Hiccup admitted.

"Thank Thor," said Astrid.

"If we lost that it would have truly been a disaster," said Ragnar.

Snotlout then appeared landing on the deck. "No kidding. Then, Viggo would have Heather, Windshear, the Flightmare and the Dragon Eye," he said counting them off his fingers.

Hiccup's eyes widened. "Which is still back on Dragon's Edge, completely unguarded."

"Well, this day gets better and better," Ragnar sighed.

* * *

><p>They quickly return to Dragon's Edge and arrived just as the sun rose. When they got there they found the entire place trashed, the Dragon Hunter had got there first and turn the entire place inside out.<p>

"Look at this," said Fishlegs. "I feel violated."

"This is the last part of Viggo's plan," said Hiccup looking out to sea with his arms crossed.

"Lead us away so the rest of the Hunters and armada could stay behind and come after the Dragon Eye," said Snotlout.

"You have to admit this guy is a master strategist," said Ragnar.

"How did I not see that?" Hiccup moaned.

He made his way over to his hut to locate the Dragon Eye, but there was no sign of it at all.

"It's gone," he said after checking his chest. "They got it."

"Are you sure you put it away after you got it from the twins?" Snotlout asked.

"Got it back from the twins?" Hiccup frowned. "What are you talking about?"

* * *

><p>Snotlout soon led them to the cave where he and the twins spent last night. The entire place was wrecked there was food all over the floor, crates and barrels smashed and spread across unevenly on the floor.<p>

"Wow. They really wrecked this place," said Hiccup.

"This is pretty much how we left it," said Snotlout.

"Except, I don't remember that sword been there," said Tuffnut gesturing to a sword that was through an apple in the mouth of a stuffed yak.

"No, no, no, no. Remember, we were playing Pirates versus Vikings and your Bjorn was the Pirate Captain?" Snotlout reminded.

"Oh-oh, right," said Tuffnut chuckling. "That is one great game." He then looked at Hiccup and the others. "Yeah, this is pretty much how we left it."

They began looking through the wreckage and Tuffnut pulled the Dragon Eye, which was covered in oil and feathers, out of the wreckage.

Hiccup just stared at it. "What on earth is on there?" he asked.

"Boar rind grease," said Tuffnut. "Don't worry. It'll buff out." He then spat on it and rubbed it against Ruffnut's back and presented to them, except still quite a lot of the grease was still on it. "See? Well, takes a while."

Hiccup took the Dragon Eye from Tuffnut and glared at him and his sister. "I can't believe you took this without telling me. You know, all you have to do was ask and you could've used it. It belongs to all of us."

"Yeah, you two, do you know what could've happened if Viggo got a

hold of this?" Snotlout asked.

"Seems to me if I hadn't removed the Dragon Eye from your masterful hiding place, we'd be having a very different conversation right now," said Ruffnut crossing her arms.

"Let's just be thankful for small mercies," said Ragnar.

Hiccup made his way outside and leaned against the entrance to the cave. A hundred different thought was entering through his head.

"Hey. You okay?" Astrid asked placing a hand on his shoulder.

"Yeahâ€¦" He then shook his head and walked off. "No. Astrid, I let it happen. I put Heather and Windshear in that position. I risked the Dragon Eye being taken. I fell for Viggo's plan. I should have listened to Ragnar from the start." He sighed. "It's a mess."

"You're right, it is," said Astrid. "But, if there's a mess, we clean it up. All of us. Together."

"We can get the A-Team from Berk, load up whatever weapons we can and go in, dragon's blazing," said Fishlegs as he and the other Riders exited from the cave.

"Can I bring Macey?" Tuffnut asked. "She's been begging to come along on a mission."

"That's a good way to get captured," said Ragnar speaking up. "Viggo has already proven that he is a master strategist and deceiver and we've never faced anyone like him before. My father, Dagur and Ryker charge in and rarely think ahead, but Viggo is different."

"Rag's right, we're not going anywhere. Nobody is going anywhere," said Hiccup he then saw the stunning looks on their faces. "Not yet anyway. Think about it. We do what we do really well. We're pretty smart group. We're fast, we're fearless and we ride dragons."

Ragnar is right, this guy, Viggo, he manipulated us like a bunch of inexperienced little kids. If we have any chance against him, we can't go in dragons blazing like we usually do. No, that could get Heather and Windshear killed. That could get one of our skilled."

"Well, I, for one, and definitely against getting us killed," said Tuffnut raising a hand. "Or at least my getting killed."

"Yep, I have to agree," said Ruffnut. "And not just because we're twins and we always think the same thing."

"So you just want to leave Viggo to hunting dragons at will?" Astrid asked in disbelief. "You want to do nothing?"

"He didn't say that," said Ragnar.

"I want to do the right thing," said Hiccup. "And that is going to take some thinking."

They watched as Hiccup walked off in deep thought.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, on the Dragon Hunters Island, Ryker approached the Flightmare that have been de-muzzled and placed in a cage.<p>

"All right, Dragon. Dinnertime," he said as he tossed a bucket of glowing algae near its cage.

The Flightmare just banged against the cage trying to get itself free. Ryker just their pointing his spear at it. "Viggo wants you to eat up, like a good little boy. If it was up to me, you'd starve."

"Come now, big brother," said Viggo as he approached Ryker and the cage. "This dragon is our guest. His value to us is immeasurable. We must treat him well, keep him happy."

He then grabbed the bucket and placed it in the Flightmare's cage. It just snarled at him and began eating out of the bucket.

"The bigger question is, what to do with our other guest," said Viggo.

"The traitor," said Ryker. "Whispering Death tunnels. Drop her in. Watch them tear her to pieces. It could be entertaining for the crew. Boost morale."

Viggo shook his head. "I'm not concerned with entertaining the crew," he said as he got to his feet and began stroking his goatee. "They must stay sharp. It's only a matter of time before Hiccup formulates his parry."

Ryker just gave him a blank look. "Counter-attack, big bother," said Viggo rolling his eyes. "Thank Thor he blessed you with strength of body."

Ryker just growled.

"Leave Heather be for now. She will prove useful." He then looked at the Flightmare. "Almost as useful as our glowing friend here."

* * *

><p>Elsewhere on the island, Dagur was taking Heather, who had a hands cuffed, towards one of the cages.<p>

"This should keep you nice and cozy until we bring this Dragon Rider nonsense to it horrifying conclusion," said Dagur shoving her towards one of the cages.

"Dagur, we come from a proud and historic tribal Vikings," said Heather. "Berserkers, we don't turn on each other. We stand for each other. How can you just ignore that?"

"Well, I let it enter my noggin and then I pay no attention. Right? I mean, that's how you ignore something," said Dagur.

"But, you don't. You can't. I know you, Dagur," said Heather desperately. "We share the same blood. You are too smart to ignore anything, Brother."

"Can I ask you something, Sister?" Dagur asked narrowing his eyes.

"Of course. Anything."

He then leaned in close towards her. "Where were all these lovey-dovey family values when you were trying to blow up my ship and kill me?"

"I didn't know you are my brother at the time. And if you remember, you destroyed my entire island," Heather pointed out.

Dagur was slightly taken aback, because he had forgotten that. "Hm. Good point." He then looked at her curiously. "Are we okay, you and I, on the whole thing? Still some lingering feelings of scepticism?"

Heather just remain silent and looked away not able to look in in the eye. Dagur then shot into the cage and slammed it shut. "Thought so."

"Wait. What are you doing?" Heather asked.

"If there's one thing I've learned out here over the years, is that I can only trust one person." He then leaned in closer to a cage. "And you know that person is?"

"Dagur."

"Correct!" Dagur yelled. "Dagur! That's who I trust. He's so trustworthy. He's faithful. Tried and true, that Dagur.

"I'm your sister. There's nothing I wouldn't do for you."

"Really?"

"Yes."

"Oh, good." He then turned and glared at her. "Then start moving your mouth and don't make any more trouble! You know, you're really giving the family a bad name."

Heather sighed as he walked away.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup, Astrid and Ragnar were making their way over the open sea.<p>

"Hiccup, what are we doing?" Astrid asked.

"Before we face Viggo again, we need to learn more about him," said Hiccup. "Let's take another look at his ship. Maybe we missed something."

They soon landed on Viggo's ship and began to search it from top to bottom. They finally reached the break and still found nothing that gave them any idea on Viggo.

"We've been through this place before, Hiccup," Astrid reminded. "They took everything when they left."

"You have a notice, Viggo never actually puts himself in danger?" Hiccup asked as he looked around. "He fights with his intellect. Planning every move, accounting for every scenario. Take Heather."

"You think he knew she was working for us all along?" Astrid asked.

"I think, at some point, he found out, and then used her to manipulate us."

"From what I have deciphered from the logbook from the _Reaper_, the captain described Viggo as a businessman and he never gets rid of something that can prove useful tip, whether its men, dragons or anything potentially valuable," said Ragnar as he paced up and down. "Also wants something has ceased to be useful he destroys it rather than leaving loose ends."

"Sounds about right," said Hiccup.

Then they noticed Toothless making his way to one of the cells

"Watcha got there, bud?" Hiccup asked as they made their way towards him.

They found a crate or a box of some kind covered by a piece of cloth. Hiccup remove the cloth and discovered it was a game board and one that he recognised. It was Maces and Talons, but he only had three pieces one on each island and in the middle was a broken piece.

"Maces and Talons," said Hiccup looking at the game board. He then looked at the different pieces and recognise them instantly. "The 'Viking king.' That's supposed to be me, trying to save the Traitor."

"Who's that, then?" Astrid asked gesturing to the last piece.

"The Chief of the Marauders," said Hiccup. "If I had to guess, I'd say Viggo."

"It was like he is quite interested in this board game," said Ragnar.

Hiccup then picked up the broken pieces of the Traitor. "And this piece? This is the 'Traitor.'"

"Also known as Heather," said Astrid.

"I suppose this is how he strategised his battles and movements," said Ragnar mending down of the game board.

"It's almost like Viggo wanted you to see this," said Astrid looking at Hiccup.

"It's a challenge for him to me," said Hiccup. "He's daring me to play."

"Why did he break Heather's piece?"

"To send a message," said Ragnar grimly.

Hiccup nodded. "Exactly, because the Traitor dies in the end. The Traitor always dies."

He then dropped the pieces onto the small island on the game board.

* * *

><p>They soon returned to Dragon's Edge with the Mace and Talons game board. The moment Fishlegs saw the game board he looked at Hiccup excitedly.<p>

"Hiccup, Maces and Talons!" he squealed. He then looked up at Hiccup excitedly. "Does this meanâ€¦"

"No, Fishlegs," said Hiccup.

"But Maces and Talons was designed to test the abilities and decision making expertise of future chiefs in the heart of battle."

"I'm not taking over as Chief of Berk," said Hiccup firmly. "Viggo left this for me. He wants me to play Maces and Talons with him."

"Viggo's here?" Tuffnut spoke up.

"We got next!" Ruffnut yelled.

Hiccup had to push the twins back to prevent them from meddling with the board. "Guys, no, no. He's not here and we're not using the board," he said and the twins stopped and looked at him. "We're playing for real. With real people."

Hiccup when reached for the Traitor piece and showed it to the others. "Viggo is forcing my hand. He is making me play for Heather's life."

"And what happens if you don't play?" Fishlegs asked.

Hiccup looked at Astrid and Ragnar and then drop the pieces of the Traitor onto the board.

Fishlegs stared at the board and got the idea pretty fast. "Oh, no, no, no. Well, you, have to play, Hiccup. You just have to," he said looking up at Hiccup.

"And we need a strategy," said Snotlout.

"We do, Snotlout," Hiccup agreed. "And that strategy has to be different than any he's ever seen or tried. Otherwise, Heather won't

stand a chance."

* * *

><p>It was afternoon on the Dragon Hunters Island and Viggo and Dagur were playing a game of Maces and Talons. However, instead of using a board, they were using Hunters and Berserkers as pawns.<p>

"Come on, Dagur. Think," said Viggo as he sat relaxed on his throne. "I know there's a brain and all those scars and tattoos."

"I am thinking. This is my thinking face," said Dagur as he turned to the field. "All right, I'm moving my long ship next year Dragon Hunter's King ship."

Dagur's Berserkers then move towards a single hunter who was acting as the King ship.

Dagur laughed as they surrounded the Hunter. "What you think of that?"

Viggo just sat there motionless. "I think you've forced me to relocate seven of my Hunters. Interesting move."

"Yes! I knew it," Dagur yelled triumphantly. "I hereby take all seven. They're mine. All mine! And for good measure, I sentence them to life in Berserker prison."

Viggo sighed. "If you must." He then leaned in closer to Dagur with a slight smirk on his face. "Now, how many, Hunters are there in Maces and Talons?"

"Eight."

"And you've just captured seven of mine."

"Yes, I did. Give up?"

"Well, I would, how you not fail to realise that my one lone Hunter has a mace to your Viking King's head."

Dagur turned just in time to see a Hunter slamming his mace on top of the berserker that was acting as his Viking king. He then turned to Viggo, who had an even larger smirk now.

"Game over." He then got off of his throne and began to walk off "You see, Dagur, a player has to be willing to sacrifice every one of his pieces to be victorious. Every one. Pieces, as with people, are expendable. No one is irreplaceable."

Dagur eyes widened as he had a feeling that Viggo was indicating that his usefulness was soon coming to an end.

* * *

><p>Later that night, Hiccup and the other Riders were making their way towards Dragon Hunter Island.<p>

"All right, remember guys, Viggo is a master of deception. We have to be one step ahead of him at all times or it's game over," said

Hiccup.

"Sounds a little to me like it's already 'game over'," said Tuffnut.

"Yep, that was my interpretation," said Ruffnut.

Then out of nowhere arrows zipped beside them and they found themselves doing zigzags trying to avoid getting hit.

"Whoa! Where are those coming from?" Fishlegs asked.

They looked down and saw more arrows shooting at them through the clouds.

"Beneath the cloud cover," said Astrid. "They must have ships down there."

"How did they know we were up here?" Fishlegs asked puzzled.

Then everyone felt heat and a burst of light coming from Snotlout. They turned and found that Hookfang had ignited just so Snotlout could keep warm and they all glared at him.

"Seriously?" said Ragnar.

"What?" Snotlout asked. "I was chilly. Now I'm warm and toasty."

"And you'll be dead and buried if Heather is killed because you couldn't stand the cold," Ragnar said gritting his teeth.

Snotlout gulped. This was the first time that anyone had seen Ragnar threatening anyone or with such fire and anger in his eyes.

Thanks to Snotlout the Hunters now knew they were coming and were shooting arrows through the clouds. Fortunately, since they were still in the cloud cover and hire the Hunters below which are shooting randomly.

"We must be close to the island," said Hiccup.

"Uh, Hiccupâ€¦" said Astrid.

They saw a break in the cloud cover and saw the island below them and it looked well-fortified base of operation.

"Viggo's base," Hiccup yelled.

"Are you sure that's it? It looks kinda deserted," said Fishlegs. Then all of a sudden flame shot out of nowhere creating a wall of fire blocking their path. "And I stand corrected."

They looked down and saw at the base were four Typhoomerangs and several Hunters were stabbing them with the tip of their spears.

"He's using flipping Typhoomerangs as blow torches?" said Snotlout trying to avoid getting burnt by the flames.

"I thought you liked it toasty," Astrid smirked.

"I like toast-y not toast-ed."

The Hunters kept on stabbing the Typhoomerangs whenever they stopped meaning that there was no opening through the wall of fire.

"I have to say, you totally undersold this guy, Hiccup," said Tuffnut. "He's even more devious thanâ€”"

"Look out!" Hiccup yelled as he, Ragnar add Fishlegs dodged a blast of fire from the Typhoomerangs below.

"Maybe we should turn back? Why the place to regroup? There's no way we're getting through that," Astrid suggested gesturing to the wall of fire I was in front of them.

"No. All this is just a distraction," said Hiccup.

"It's fire, Hiccup. Actual fire," said Snotlout.

"I'm gonna have to concur on that one," said Tuffnut looking up at his helmet which was smouldering.

"What I mean is, Viggo doesn't want us to retreat," said Hiccup as he zigzagged through the columns of fire that will erupting from below. "It just seems that way. He wants us to get past the fire and the arrows. He wants me to find Heather. And then his game really begins."

"Well, if he wants us to get through, he's got a funny way of showing it," said Snotlout trying to avoid getting burnt by the columns of fire.

"He doesn't want us to get through. He wants us to go around and attack him from the back."

"And then he'll set a trap for us just like he did before," said Ragnar.

Snotlout blinked. "Oh. That sounds way better. But that's not what we're doing. Is it?"

"Nope," said Hiccup. He then looked at the columns of fire. "We're going in this way. Straight into the fire." He then looked at the other Riders who just stared at him as if he was insane. "Now, I know you guys think I'm nuts."

"Yes," said Snotlout.

"The fire from the Typhoomerangs is like a giant tornado," Hiccup explained. "If we fly right into that I have it, it'll be hot, but the fire won't touch us."

"Inside it?" Snotlout yelled. "This whole plan sounds completely theoretical."

"My fine sister and I have performed said feat of daring many times throughout the history of Nut," said Tuffnut.

"Yeah, for fun!" said Ruffnut. "It does work. As long as you don't panic while you're inside."

Everyone just stared at the twins wondering how they manage to live for so long after doing so many daring feats.

They soon flew down the tornado of fire and Snotlout and Fishlegs were the only ones that were screaming their heads off as they flew down it. The twins on the other hand were standing on the neck of their dragon with excitement all over their faces.

The Hunters try to find the Riders but it was likely disappeared without a trace.

"Where'd they go?" said a Hunter puzzled. He then looked at the other Hunters. "Cease fire! Cease fire!"

At once the Typhoomerangs stopped their attacks, but once the flames dispelled they saw the Riders hovering above them.

"Hello, boys. How's it going?" Snotlout asked smugly. "Fire!"

Too later the Hunters realised they had been tricked and the Riders started blasting them.

"You guys free the Typhoomerangs. I'm going after Heather," said Hiccup.

"Not alone you're not," said Ragnar.

Hiccup nodded and the two of them flew off.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Viggo was sitting in his tent in front of the Maces and Talons game board and suddenly there was a huge explosion followed by the ground shaking. Out of the corner as he saw Ryker entering.<p>

"They're here, I assume?" he said.

"Not the way you'd planned," said Ryker. "They went through the fire. Right down the middle of it."

Viggo actually looked impressed. "Brilliant. Simply brilliant," he said. "That boy does know his dragons, I give him that."

"Are we gonna do something?" Ryker asked, who didn't share his brother's sentiment. "Most of the troops on the other side of the island."

"Come on now, big brother," said Viggo getting up. He then walked past his brother and patted him on the shoulder. "What fun would a game be if saddled with an inferior opponent?"

"Whatever you say, little brother."

Viggo went outside and seconds later Dagur met up with him.

"Uh, there's a rumour going around that the Dragon Riders broke

through the Typhoomerangs," he said.

"You're sure about that?" Viggo asked.

"Yeah. And thinking the four Typhoomerangs flying into the horizon are a pretty good indication," said Dagur gesturing to the Typhoomerangs that were flying away.

"Dagur, you did do what I told you to do with the prisoner?"

"Of course. But, I'm still thinkingâ€”"

"Stop thinking," said Viggo turning towards him with a fixed expression. "All thinking has been done. You simply need to do what you're told, follow orders. Can you do that?"

Dagur glared at him as he walked away and out of the corner as I he saw Ryker walking out of the tent.

"You're the bigger brother, right?" he said.

Ryker sighed. "That I am."

"Don't ever just want to kick the living yak dung out of him?"

"Of course I do. And I could," Ryker admitted. "Easily. But I don't."

"And why would that the?" Dagur asked raising an eyebrow.

Ryker then marched up to him. "He's my brother. Always remember that, Dagur."

Dagur then watched as Ryker walked away.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Hiccup and Ragnar began flying over the island trying to find the area where they keep their prisoners. Despite, avoiding the ambush there were still several Hunters here and there and they had to avoiding hit by their arrows.<p>

"Whoa!" Hiccup yelled as some arrows flew past him.

Toothless quick return and fired a plasma blast making the Hunters duck for cover. Skull let loose a powerful wall that forced several Hunters to cover their ears.

Then suddenly Hiccup saw a bright glow in the distance and realised at once that it belongs to the Flightmare.

"Let's get a closer look," he said looking at Ragnar.

Ragnar nodded.

They then headed towards the light and landed on the ground and found the entire place covered with cages.

"If they were going to keep Heather prisoner and well-guarded this would be the place," said Ragnar as they dismounted.

Hiccup nodded in agreement and looked back at Toothless and Skull. "We'll be fine. You two stay here and keep them busy."

Then the two young Vikings ran across the cages that were housing dragons, under normal circumstances they would try to free them, but their main priority was to find Heather and rescue her.

Of course, the dragons weren't too happy about this and this was proven because one Deadly Nadder almost struck them with its spikes. They kept on looking through the cages and suddenly they saw the Flightmare.

"What have they done to you?" Hiccup asked looking for the bars of the cage.

The Flightmare had a mother over its mouth preventing it from spewing it's missed, but strangely there was a small little hole within the muzzle which was slightly confusing. The Flightmare then slammed into the cage causing Hiccup to retreat a little.

"Hiccup, we don't have time for this," said Ragnar.

Hiccup didn't like it but Ragnar was right. "I'll be back I promise."

They kept on looking through the cages, but deal they found no sign of Heather.

"We'll never find this way," said Hiccup.

"If you're open to suggestions I'm always," said Ragnar.

Hiccup looked around and then saw a trebuchet. "That's it."

Hiccup then pulled out his shield and fired the grappling hook which wrapped itself around the trebuchets arm. Ragnar placed his arms around Hiccup and with one good pull they were launched straight up into the air. From there they could see a cage with a figure sitting inside it and Heather's double bladed axe.

"Got her," said Hiccup.

They landed on the cage and somersaulted off it before making their way towards Heather's cage. They quickly broke the lock off it and opened the door to approach Heather, who had a blanket over her head.

"Heather, thank Thor you're right," said Ragnar.

"Come on. We've gotta get outta here," said Hiccup.

Ragnar then pulled the blanket of her, but only to discover that it was not Heather sitting there and instead it was Viggo.

"Welcome, Hiccup and the same to you Ragnar," he said.

Hiccup raised shield and Ragnar went with swords. "Where's Heather?" Ragnar demanded.

"Hm. Bad news. She will be joining us tonight," said Viggo as he stood up and looked directly at Hiccup. "But, on the positive side, you've far exceeded my expectations. Good on you." He then looked at Ragnar. "And I must say I'm quite impressed that you were the only one to see my deception last night and you coming to rescue your fairest maiden so poetic something from a children's storybook, but alas this tale will not have a happy ending."

Hiccup and Ragnar then saw hunters appearing out of the bushes aiming arrows at them.

"So many guards, so little time," said Viggo with his hands behind his back. "But, please. I am enjoying this. I'll give the two are you a head start."

"Why would you do that?" Hiccup asked.

"Because, I am nothing if not a good sport. And if I didn't, the game would end here. And what would that be?"

Hiccup and Ragnar didn't waste any time started to run as fast as they could.

"I don't suppose you got any ideas together is out of this mess," Ragnar asked.

"I'm thinking on it," said Hiccup. He then frowned. "Why would he give us a head start? He knows we haveâ€¦" This only came to a stop and came face-to-face with several Hunters holding the Flightmareâ€¦ "Dragons."

They got ready to fight and then out of nowhere came Toothless and Skull.

"Thank Thor you're okay, bud," said Hiccup.

"Same with you, Skull," said Ragnar.

"There you are," said Viggo's voice. They turned and found him standing on top of one of the cages. "Didn't get as far as I imagined."

"Game's over, Viggo," said Hiccup.

Viggo jumped off the cage. "I'm so sorry you feel that way. Was I not a worthy adversary? Don't answer that. Your surrender speaks volumes."

"No one is surrendering," said Hiccup.

"We would fight to the end," said Ragnar pulling out his blades.

"All right, then here's what I propose," said Viggo. "Turn over what you stole from me, what has belonged to my tribe for centuries, and I will give you serious thought to letting you and your friends go free."

"You're talking about the Dragon Eye," said Hiccup.

"'Dragon Eye.' A fitting name," Viggo nodded. "If you don't mind, I'll use that."

"And as for your proposal we both know that your businessman and we Dragon Riders are bad for your little business," said Ragnar.

"You can have it your way, Viggo. But don't say we didn't warn you," said Hiccup as the two young Vikings mounted their dragons.

Viggo then nodded to the Hunters holding the Flightmare and before they could do anything it sprayed both Hiccup and Ragnar with its mist. Instantly they were unable to move and work completely at the mercy of Viggo.

"You and your Night Fury along with your friend and his Boneknapper played right into my hands," said Viggo as he made his way towards them. "To be honest, I expected more."

He went through Hiccup satchel and pulled out the Dragon Eye. He then showed it to his brother and men and they cheered in triumph. One by one they slowly disappeared back into the forest and Viggo look at Hiccup and Ragnar one last time.

"Hiccup Horrendous Haddock the Third and Ragnar Keatson, I've enjoyed our time together. I truly hope we are able to compete again," he said.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, Dagur was leading Heather, who was still shackled, and two Hunters through a tunnel. He then stopped and pointed down another tunnel and Heather and Hunters walked past him.<p>

"Wait. This doesn't seem right," said one of the Hunters.

The other Hunter nodded. "Aye, Viggo specifically saidâ€”"

He never finish that sentence, because Dagur suddenly slammed the heads of the two hunters together knocking him out cold.

"News flash! I no longer care what Viggo has to say," he said of the two unconscious Hunters.

He then looked at Heather with an emotionless expression.

Heather had a feeling she knew what he was about to do. "Dagur, please. Don'tâ€¦"

Dagur raised his axe up high and have a close her eyes as he brought it down. However it never struck and when she opened her eyes she found that he had cut her shackles. She stared at him as he began to whistle and of war came down a tunnel and she turned to find Windshear approaching her.

Heather instantly ran up to her and hugged her. "Windshear! You're okay!" she said.

She then turned and looked at Dagur, who had his back to her as he walked away. He paused and looked over his shoulder to look at her, before walking off.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, the mist the Flightmare fired on Hiccup and Ragnar were starting to wear off and they were able to move again along with their dragons.<p>

"Finally," said Ragnar as he tried to get the feeling back into his fingers.

Hiccup tired and found their footprints leading away deep into the forest. Toothless and Skull began to sniff the tracks.

* * *

><p>Not far away inside a cave, Viggo, Ryker and their Hunters were standing in the centre of a cavern with the Flightmare.<p>

"What are we doing? Let's kill it and move on!" said Ryker looking at his brother.

Viggo made his way towards the Flightmare and held out the Dragon Eye. Then a Hunter pulled a lever releasing the mist from the muzzled Flightmare which struck the lens on the Dragon Eye.

They suddenly heard noise and you instantly that it was Hiccup and Ragnar heading straight towards them.

"Viggo! Dragon Riders!" Ryker warned.

"Just a moment more," said Viggo. He held the Dragon Eye study as it began to shake and is hands and a few seconds later he said, "Release the Dragon!"

The Hunter released the muzzle and the Flightmare flew off just as Hiccup and Ragnar arrived.

"Viggo!" Hiccup yelled.

Then suddenly the Flightmare attacked them and forcing them to retreat down the tunnel.

"Accepting defeat is the most difficult, but necessary, part of competition, Hiccup," said Viggo as they left.

Hiccup and Ragnar flew down the tunnel with the Flightmare in tow, but they were able to get outside. From their position they could see the Riders not too far away.

"Guys, out of the way!" Hiccup yelled.

"What? We just gone here," Ruffnut frowned.

Then suddenly they saw the Flightmare heading straight towards them.

"This isn't a very fun reunion," said Tuffnut as the Flightmare chased them.

They don't get very far, because sprayed them with its mist and they

fell hard to the ground totally helpless.

"Over here!" Fishlegs yelled.

Flightmare then turned and faced him and by a spurt of mist. Fishlegs was able to dodge it, but Snotlout, who was directly behind him, wasn't so lucky and they too fell to the ground.

"We need to get that thing out of here, back on its food trail," said Hiccup as he and Ragnar flew up towards Astrid.

"And how do we do that?" Ragnar asked.

Suddenly the Flightmare turned and faced the three of them. Then out of nowhere Heather appeared on Windshear.

"Heather!" Astrid gasped.

"Your live, thank Thor," said Ragnar relieved.

"Don't hurt it, girl. We just need to scare it off," said Heather.

Heather then flew up straight towards the Flightmare chasing it down and firing spikes added. Astrid then fired a stream of fire preventing it from escaping and soon it found itself in a four-way sandwich between Hiccup, Astrid, Ragnar and Heather.

Knowing it could not stand a chance against the four of them it blew off towards the open sea in the direction of its food trail. Once the Flightmare disappeared from view Heather and Windshear flew off without even saying goodbye.

"Let's sweep the tunnels! Come on!" Hiccup ordered.

"Hiccup, there's no way he's still down there," said Astrid.

"Besides, the island is properly covered with Hunters by now we will be to get anywhere close," said Ragnar.

"You know Viggo had this whole thing figured out from start to finish. He's long gone by now," said Astrid.

Hiccup knew they were right, but they didn't make it any easier. He had lost for the first time in his Dragon Riding career. He then roared in anger straight up into the sky so loud that the gods themselves could hear him from Asgard.

* * *

><p>They then flew off away from the island. They met up with the other Riders, sea stacks not too far away from the Hunters base. It was then that Astrid noticed that Hiccup still looked furious about himself.<p>

"Where's Heather?" he asked.

Astrid shook her head.

"You know her, she's a bit of a loner, but I'm sure we'll see her again," said Ragnar.

Hiccup look down at the ground in shame and Astrid knew what was wrong. "He got the Dragon Eye didn't he?" Hiccup silence confirmed it. "We'll get it back, Hiccup. Besides, he has no Snow Wraith key. Without that, it's useless."

"And he knows that," said Hiccup as he took out the Marauders Chief piece from Maces and Talons. "So, why did he wanted so badly?"

"You think he has another way to unlock it?" Ragnar asked.

"He knew I would take the key out for ever coming to this island and my mistake is properly cost us," said Hiccup.

"You've only lost one that you have lost the war yet," said Ragnar. "Besides, not everything went as he planned. We're all still alive, have managed to escape and we now know a better idea of our enemy. I call that a victory."

Hiccup didn't answer continue to look at the Marauders Chief wondering why Viggo took the Dragon Eye on what he was planning next.

* * *

><p>Meanwhile, on Viggo's flagship, both Viggo and Ryker were sitting in Viggo's cabin looking at the Dragon Eye which had no Snow Wraith embedded in it.<p>

"Well, at least it's decorative," said Ryker. "Useless without a key, but decorative, nonetheless."

Ryker began to make his way out of the cabin, but Viggo smirked and slammed his fist on the table. The Terrible Terror that was trapped in a cage on it shot out some flames straight towards the Dragon Eye.

Ryker turned as he saw the glow exiting from the Dragon Eye producing a much larger map than normally. It was all in different colours, different markings all across the wall.

Ryker was speechless. "Wait, how did youâ€¦"

"When the Dragon Eye was constructed, the locking mechanism was given an emergency release," Viggo explained. "A filament, that can only be burned away by the glow of a Flightmare." Viggo then approached the huge map against his wall. "Hiccup will come to know that his carelessness will cause every dragon on earth to be slaughtered and sold, including his Night Fury."

End
file.